

Pali Text Society

Text Series No. 6

---

THE  
ANGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART IV

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

---

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA, ATTHAKA-NIPĀTA,  
AND NAVAKA-NIPĀTA.

---

*Published by*  
THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY, LONDON

*Distributed by*  
ROUTLEDGE & KEGAN PAUL LTD.  
LONDON, HENLEY & BOSTON

1979

Pali Text Society

Text Series No. 6

---

THE  
ANGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART IV

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

---

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA, AṬṬHAKA-NIPĀTA,  
AND NAVAKA-NIPĀTA.

---

*Published by*  
THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY, LONDON

*Distributed by*  
ROUTLEDGE & KEGAN PAUL LTD.  
LONDON, HENLEY & BOSTON

1979

First published 1899

Reprinted 1958

Reprinted 1979

ISBN 0 7100 0156 8

© Pali Text Society



PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY

UNWIN BROTHERS LIMITED

THE GRESHAM PRESS, OLD WOKING, SURREY, ENGLAND

A MEMBER OF THE STAPLES PRINTING GROUP

## PREFACE.

---

To prepare this edition, I have made use of the same MSS. that had been previously employed (see Preface to Part III).  $M_8$  = Morris-MS. in the Royal Asiatic Society, however, was of help only for the two former Nipātas.

As to the counting of the Suttas a slight difference exists between the Commentary and the present edition. In the Sattaka-Nipāta, Vagga II the Commentary counts No. XVII as sattame, aṭṭhame, navame. Following it, we should therefore substitute Nos. XVII—XIX for our No. XVII, and accordingly XX for XVIII and so on till we come to our XXVIII—XXX which, of course, is counted by the Commentary simply as No. XXX. In every Vagga the Commentary counts from one to ten or eleven, if there are more Suttas than ten in a Vaggā.

In one instance, where both sets of MSS. differ about some details in two corresponding Suttas (No. VII and VIII of the Navaka-Nipāta, see p. 370, 372), the Commentary is in favour of the manner of distributing the respective words as I have done it. The passage (Commentary on Sutta VII) runs as follows: — buddhaṃ paccakkhātun ti buddho ayan ti evaṃ paṭikkhipituṃ, dhammādisu es' eva nayo. Evaṃ tāva aṭṭhakathāya āgataṃ, pāliyaṃ pana imasmim sutte agatigamanāni kathetvā aṭṭhame buddhā-dīnaṃ paccakkhānaṃ kathitaṃ.

I need not say much on the prolific results to be won from the Commentary, not only for a better understanding of the sense in general, but also for the special meaning of many words and locutions. The reader will find a list

of such words as, in my opinion, would deserve an explanation sub Index I, but, I regret to say, these are only a few sheaves of the rich harvest of information to be got from the Commentary.

I have to tender my warmest thanks to those Libraries which were kind enough to allow me to use at home the MSS. required for this edition, prolonging the loan of them again and again, viz. the India Office Library and the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, both in London.

Würzburg (Bavaria).

September 1898.

THE EDITOR.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

	Page
Preface . . . . .	III
Sattaka-Nipāta . . . . .	1—149
1. Dhana-Vagga . . . . .	1
2. Anusaya-Vagga . . . . .	9
3. Vajjī-Vagga . . . . .	16
4. Devatā-Vagga . . . . .	27
5. Mahāyañña-Vagga . . . . .	39
6. Avyākata-Vagga . . . . .	67
7. Mahā-Vagga . . . . .	99
8. Vinaya-Vagga . . . . .	140
9. [Vaggasaṅgahitā Suttantā] . . . . .	144
Aṭṭhaka-Nipāta . . . . .	150—350
10. Mettā-Vagga . . . . .	150
11. Mahā-Vagga . . . . .	172
12. Gahapati-Vagga . . . . .	208
13. Dāna-Vagga . . . . .	236
14. Uposatha-Vagga . . . . .	248
15. Sa-ādhāna-Vagga . . . . .	274
16. Bhūmicāla-Vagga . . . . .	293
17. Yamaka-Vagga . . . . .	314
18. Sati-Vagga . . . . .	336
Navaka-Nipāta . . . . .	351—466
19. Sambodha-Vagga . . . . .	351
20. Sihanāda-Vagga . . . . .	373
21. Sattāvāsa-Vagga . . . . .	396
22. Mahā-Vagga . . . . .	410

	Page
23. Pañcāla-Vagga . . . . .	449
24. Khema-Vagga . . . . .	455
25. Satipaṭṭhāna-Vagga . . . . .	457
26. Sammappadhāna-Vagga . . . . .	462
27. Iddhipāda-Vagga . . . . .	463
Indices . . . . .	467—475
I. Index of Words . . . . .	467
II. Index of Proper Names . . . . .	470
III. Index of Gāthās . . . . .	474
Corrections . . . . .	476

---

# ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

## SATTAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

### I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sattahi<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca<sup>3</sup> abhāvanīyo ca<sup>3</sup>. Katamehi sattahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkārikāmo ca<sup>4</sup> anavaññattikāmo ca<sup>4</sup> ahiriko ca<sup>5</sup> anottappī ca pāpiccho<sup>6</sup> ca micchādītthi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti<sup>7</sup> amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

4. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca<sup>8</sup> hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo<sup>9</sup> ca. Katamehi sattahi?

---

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. bhaddante.    <sup>2</sup> T. santi hi.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds hoti.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add hoti.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. mahiccho.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. bhava<sup>o</sup>

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca<sup>1</sup> na anavaññattikāmo ca<sup>1</sup> hirimā<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> ottappī<sup>4</sup> ca appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

## II.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti<sup>5</sup> sakkārakāmo ca<sup>6</sup> anavaññattikāmo ca<sup>7</sup> ahiriko ca<sup>6</sup> anottappī ca issukī ca maccharī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca<sup>8</sup>.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca<sup>9</sup> garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca<sup>10</sup> hoti na sakkārakāmo ca<sup>10</sup> na anavaññattikāmo ca<sup>10</sup> hirimā<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> ottappī<sup>13</sup> ca anissukī<sup>14</sup> ca amaccharī ca.

Imehi<sup>15</sup> kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds hoti; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit ca.      <sup>2</sup> S. hirī°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add hoti.      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ottāpī.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add hoti.

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> add hoti.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> cā ti.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add the second 'and third time' hoti.

<sup>11</sup> S. hirīmā; M<sub>8</sub> hiriko.      <sup>12</sup> all MSS. exc. S. add hoti.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ottāpī.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ana°; T. M<sub>7</sub> anu°; M<sub>6</sub> anussiki.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> iti.

## III.

1. Satt'imāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?
  2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, hiribalaṃ<sup>2</sup>, ottappabalaṃ<sup>3</sup>, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.
- Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhābalaṃ viriyaṇ ca<sup>4</sup> hiri<sup>5</sup> ottappiyaṃ balaṃ  
 satibalaṃ samādhiṇ ca<sup>6</sup> paññā ve sattamaṃ balaṃ.  
 Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito,  
 yoniso vicine<sup>7</sup> dhammaṃ, paññāyatthaṃ<sup>8</sup> vipassati,  
 pajjotass'<sup>9</sup> eva nibbānaṃ, vimokho<sup>10</sup> hoti cetaso ti.

## IV.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, hiribalaṃ<sup>2</sup>, ottappabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?
3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno<sup>11</sup> sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?
4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhaviṇṇo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṇā dāhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave hiribalaṃ<sup>2</sup>?
5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā<sup>2</sup> hoti, hiriyati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyati

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> repeat before satt' imāni the initial phrase of No. I till ārāme, after which M. has la and Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> S. hirī°      <sup>3</sup> T. otappa°

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. viriyabalaṃ.      <sup>5</sup> S. hirī.

<sup>6</sup> S. samādhibalaṃ.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vicini.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °yatti.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. S. pajo°      <sup>10</sup> M. S. vimokkho.

<sup>11</sup> for vijjā° . . . °sārathi M. has la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave hiribalaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappī hoti, ottappati<sup>2</sup> kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anussaritā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave satibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . catuttham<sup>4</sup> jhānam<sup>4</sup> upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhābalaṃ viriyañ ca<sup>5</sup> hiri ottappiyaṃ balaṃ satibalaṃ<sup>6</sup> samādhiñ ca<sup>7</sup> paññā ve sattamaṃ balaṃ. Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito, yoniso vicine dhammaṃ, paññāyatthaṃ vipassati, pajjotass'<sup>8</sup> eva nibbānaṃ, vimokho<sup>9</sup> hoti cetaso ti.

## V.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhādhanam, sīladhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadhanam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññādhanam.

<sup>1</sup> S. hiri° <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.; T. M<sub>6</sub> ottapati throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> catutthajjh° <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. viriyabalaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T. °balañ ca; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>7</sup> S. samādhibalaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S. pajjo° <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. vimokkho.

Imāni kho bhikkhave 'satta dhanāni ti'.

Saddhādhanam sīladhanam hiri ottappiyam dhanam<sup>2</sup>  
sutadhanā ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamam dhanam.

Yassa ete<sup>3</sup> dhanā atthi itthiyā purisassa vā,  
adaliddo<sup>4</sup> ti tam āhu, amogham tassa jīvitam.

Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca pasādam dhammadassanam  
anuyuñjetha medhāvī saram<sup>5</sup> buddhānasāsanam ti.

## VI.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhādhanam, sīladhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadha-  
nam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññādhanam. Katamañ  
ca bhikkhave saddhādhanam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati  
Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-  
sambuddho . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam  
vuccati bhikkhave saddhādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave  
sīladhanam?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paṇātipātā paṭivirato  
hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato  
hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sīladhanam. Katamañ ca  
bhikkhave hiridhanam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriṃyati  
kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriṃyati  
pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā. Idam  
vuccati bhikkhave hiridhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave  
ottappadhanam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappī<sup>7</sup> hoti, ottappati<sup>8</sup>  
kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati  
pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā. Idam  
vuccati bhikkhave ottappadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave  
sutadhanam?

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> without ti.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> S. etā.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. adal<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> M. varam.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ottāpi.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ottapati throughout.

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham<sup>1</sup> savyañjanam<sup>2</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa<sup>3</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā<sup>4</sup> vacasā paricitā manasā-nupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhanam?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhikkhave cāgadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññādhanam?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññādhanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni ti.

Saddhādhanam sīladhanam hiri ottappiyam dhanam sutadhanāni ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamañ dhanam.

Yassa ete<sup>6</sup> dhanā<sup>7</sup> atthi itthiyā purisassa vā, adaliddo<sup>8</sup> ti tam āhu, amogham tassa jīvitam.

Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca pasādam dhammadassanam anuyuñjetha medhāvī saram<sup>9</sup> buddhānasāsanam ti.

## VII.

1. Atha kho Uggo rājamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam<sup>10</sup> nisīdi<sup>10</sup>. Ekamantam nisinno kho Uggo rājamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante, yāva aḍḍho 'vāyam<sup>11</sup> bhante Migāro Rohaṇeyyo yāva mahaddhano yāva mahābhogo' ti. 'Kiva<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sātthā; T. satthā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> savyañjanā; T. vyañjanā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> rūpassa. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhātā.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa. <sup>6</sup> S. etā. <sup>7</sup> T. dhanam.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. S. adal<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> varam. <sup>10</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yāvāyam; S. cāyam.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. kiṃ va; M<sub>8</sub>. S. kiñca; M<sub>6</sub> kiṃci.

aḍḍho pan' Ugga Migāro Rohaṇeyyo kīva<sup>1</sup> mahaddhano kīva<sup>2</sup> mahābhogo' ti? 'Sataṃ bhante sataśassānaṃ<sup>3</sup> hiraññassa, ko pana vādo rūpiyassā' ti. 'Atthi kho etaṃ<sup>4</sup> Ugga dhanam? N' etaṃ<sup>4</sup> natthi ti vadāmi<sup>5</sup>, tañ ca kho etaṃ Ugga dhanam sādharmaṇam agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Satta kho imāni Ugga dhanāni asādharmaṇāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Katamāni satta? Saddhādhanam, sīladhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadhanam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññādhanam. Imāni kho Ugga satta dhanāni asādharmaṇāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi' ti.

Saddhādhanam sīladhanam hiri ottappiyaṃ dhanam sutadhanāni ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamaṃ dhanam.

Yassa ete<sup>6</sup> dhanā atthi itthiyā purisassa vā, sa ve<sup>7</sup> mahaddhano loke ajeyyo devamānuse<sup>8</sup>.

Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca pasādam dhammadassanaṃ anuyuñjetha<sup>9</sup> medhavī saram<sup>10</sup> buddhānasāsanaṃ<sup>11</sup> ti.

## VIII.

1. Satt'imāni<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?

2! Anunayasaññojanam, paṭighasaññojanam, ditṭhisaññojanam, vicikicchasaññojanam, mānasaññojanam, bhavarāgasaññojanam, avijjāsaññojanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

## IX.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave saññojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati<sup>13</sup>. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. kiṃ va; M<sub>8</sub>. S. kiñca.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> saḥassānaṃ; S. saḥassāni; M<sub>8</sub> saḥassānaṃ saḥassānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> T. no taṃ. <sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> add ti.

<sup>6</sup> S. etā. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sacce; T. sace. <sup>8</sup> M. °manusse.

<sup>9</sup> M. °yuñjeyya. <sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> varam. <sup>11</sup> T. buddhānu°

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts kho. <sup>13</sup> S. vuccati throughout.

2. Anunayasaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṭighasaññojanassa . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . diṭṭhisaññojanassa<sup>2</sup> . . . vicikicchāsaññojanassa . . . mānasaññojanassa . . . bhavarāgasaññojanassa . . . avijjāsaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno anunayasaññojanaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatimaṃ<sup>5</sup> anuppādadhammaṃ, paṭighasaññojanaṃ . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . diṭṭhisaññojanaṃ . . . vicikicchāsaññojanaṃ . . . mānasaññojanaṃ . . . bhavarāgasaññojanaṃ . . . avijjāsaññojanaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatimaṃ anuppādadhammaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji<sup>7</sup> taṇhaṃ vivattayi<sup>8</sup> saññojanaṃ sammā-mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

## X.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Anunayasaññojanaṃ, paṭighasaññojanaṃ, diṭṭhisaññojanaṃ, vicikicchāsaññojanaṃ, mānasaññojanaṃ, issāsaññojanaṃ, macchariyasaññojanaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

Dhanavaggo paṭhamo<sup>9</sup>.

Tass' uddānaṃ<sup>10</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> T. diṭṭhiyā sa°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. insert ca.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. °ti.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> achecchi; Ph. acchijji; M<sub>8</sub> acchiñci.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vā°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> satta nipātassa dhanam; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> satta nipāta; T. satta nipātassa.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggass' udd°

Dve piyaṃ dve<sup>1</sup> balaṃ dhanam<sup>2</sup> (saṃkhittaṃ c'eva  
vitthatam)<sup>3</sup>

Ugga saññojanaṃ c'eva pahāna macchariyenā<sup>4</sup> ti.

## XI.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave anusayā<sup>5</sup>. Katame satta?

2. Kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, diṭṭhānusayo, vicikicchānusayo, mānānusayo, bhavarāgānusayo, avijjānusayo. Ime kho bhikkhave satta anusayā ti.

## XII.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave anusayānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Kāmarāgānusayassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṭighānusayassa . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . diṭṭhānusayassa . . . vicikicchānusayassa . . . mānānusayassa . . . bhavarāgānusayassa . . . avijjānusayassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

<sup>1</sup> Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ anusayānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmarāgānusayo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, paṭighānusayo . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . diṭṭhānusayo . . . vicikicchānusayo . . . mānānusayo . . . bhavarāgānusayo . . . avijjānusayo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji<sup>8</sup> taṇhaṃ vivattayi<sup>9</sup> saññojanaṃ sammā-mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. piyaṃ ca.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> have for this Pāda: dve pi dhammā (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhamme) balaṃ (M<sub>8</sub> bale) dhanam.

<sup>3</sup> only in S.; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have apamaṇā ve.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. °yena cā; M<sub>8</sub> °yena ca (without ti).

<sup>5</sup> T. anussā. <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> acchecci; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> achecchi; T. inserts before acch°: nirāgānusayo, M<sub>6</sub> nirānus°, M<sub>7</sub> nirayānusayo.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vāva°

## XIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum upagantvā vā nālam upanisīditum<sup>1</sup>. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Na manāpena paccuṭṭhenti<sup>2</sup>, na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanam denti, santam<sup>3</sup> assa parigūhanti, bahukamhi<sup>4</sup> thokam denti, paṇitamhi<sup>5</sup> lūkham denti, asakkaccam denti no sakkaccam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum upagantvā vā nālam upanisīditum<sup>1</sup>.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum upagantvā vā alam upanisīditum<sup>6</sup>. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Manāpena paccuṭṭhenti<sup>7</sup>, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa na parigūhanti, bahukamhi<sup>8</sup> bahukam denti, paṇitamhi<sup>9</sup> paṇitam denti, sakkaccam denti no asakkaccam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum upagantvā vā alam upanisīditun<sup>10</sup> ti.

## XIV.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā ahuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyā anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Ubhato bhāgavimutto, paññāvimutto, kāyasakkhi, diṭṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto, dhammānusārī, saddhānusārī<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. nisīditum.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paccupaṭṭhenti.

<sup>3</sup> T. santim; M<sub>8</sub> na santam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bahukam pi.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṇitam pi.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. nisīditum; M<sub>6</sub> upanisīditun ti, <sup>1</sup> then follows No. XIV.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paccupaṭṭhenti.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. bahukam pi.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tam pi.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. nisīditun ti.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> puts saddhā° before dhammā°

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

## XV.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave udakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjivā nimujjati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjivā t̥hito hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjivā vipassati viloketi, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjivā patarati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjivā patigādhappatto hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjivā tinno hoti pāragato<sup>1</sup> thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va<sup>2</sup> hoti?

3. Idha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave ekacco puggalo samannāgato hoti 'ekantakāḷakehi<sup>4</sup> akusalehi dhammehi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivā nimujjati?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati<sup>5</sup> 'sādhu sādhdhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. Tassa sā saddhā neva tiṭṭhati no vadḍhati, hāyati yeva<sup>6</sup>. Tassa sā hiri . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . tassa tam ottappam . . . tassa tam viriyam . . . tassa sā paññā neva tiṭṭhati no vadḍhati, hāyati yeva<sup>8</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivā nimujjati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivā t̥hito hoti?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pāraṅg<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T.; M<sub>5</sub> omits also nimuggo.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> insert pana. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ekantehi kālikehi.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ummujjivā; M<sub>8</sub> upajjati.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> hāyatam eva. <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by M. S.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. me va; T. M<sub>7</sub> neva; M<sub>6</sub> eva.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti. Tassa sā saddhā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati, t̥hitā<sup>2</sup> hoti. Tassa sā hiri . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . tassa tam ottappam . . . tassa tam viriyam . . . tassa sā paññā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati, t̥hitā<sup>4</sup> hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā t̥hito hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi?

6. Idha<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti. So tiṇṇam<sup>6</sup> saññojanānam parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patarati?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . .<sup>7</sup> sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti. So tiṇṇam saññojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti saki-d-eva imam lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karoti<sup>8</sup>. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patarati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . .<sup>7</sup> sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti<sup>9</sup>. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saññojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo<sup>10</sup> ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ummujjitvā.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. °to; T. no hoti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by M. S.      <sup>4</sup> S. °to.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert pana.      <sup>6</sup> T. tiṇṇo.      <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>10</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> here a leaf (chī) is missing.

9. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri<sup>1</sup> . . . sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. So āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta udakūpamā<sup>2</sup> puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## XVI.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. So āsavānam khayā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. Tassa apubbam acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānaṃ ca hoti<sup>5</sup> jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca. Ayam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhā-

<sup>1</sup> T. saddhā hiriya; M<sub>7</sub> omits sādhu hiri.

<sup>2</sup> T. upakūpamā. <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> inserts vuccati.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca hoti.

<sup>6</sup> T. inserts kho; M<sub>6</sub> vuccati. <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

giyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī<sup>1</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>3</sup> asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>3</sup> sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>3</sup> uddhamsoṭṭo hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Ayaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā<sup>5</sup> dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīya anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

## XVII.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu dukkhānupassī viharati . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sabbesu dhammesu anattānupassī viharati . . .<sup>3</sup> nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhaṭṭhisamvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhaṭṭhisamvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānaṃ ca hoti jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhaṭṭhisamvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> T. antarāyapari°

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit pe; T. M<sub>7</sub> omit also upa° hoti. <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> inserts vuccati.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || anu°

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

upahaccaparinibbāyī<sup>1</sup> hoti . . . asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . uddhamṣoto hoti kaniṭṭhagāmī. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

### XVIII.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave niddasavatthūni. Katamāni satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiṅ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo<sup>4</sup>, dhammanisantiyā tibbacchando hoti āyatiṅ ca dhammanisantiyā avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiṅ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne<sup>5</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiṅ ca paṭisallāne<sup>5</sup> avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiṅ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiṅ ca satinepakke avigatapemo, diṭṭhipaṭivedhe<sup>6</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiṅ ca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe<sup>6</sup> avigatapemo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta niddasavatthūni ti.

Anusayavaggo<sup>7</sup> dutiyo.

!

Tass' udānaṃ:

Dve anusayā<sup>8</sup> kusalaṃ<sup>9</sup> puggalaṃ udakūpamaṃ<sup>10</sup>

Aniccā<sup>11</sup> dukkhā<sup>12</sup> anattā ca nibbānaṃ<sup>13</sup> niddasavatthūni<sup>14</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. adhi° throughout.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °no.

<sup>6</sup> T. °pavedhe; M<sub>6</sub> once °paṭisaṃvedhe.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °vaggass' uddānaṃ; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vaggassa udd°; T. anusavaggassa udd°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °sayam; T. anusam.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kulam.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °pamañ ca pañcamam; also M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pañcamam.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> anicca; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> aniccaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dukkham.      <sup>13</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sukham.

<sup>14</sup> T. niddesavatthu te dasā ti; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> niddasavatthūhi te dasā ti.

## XIX.

1. Evaṃ<sup>1</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Sārandade<sup>2</sup> cetiye. Atha kho sambahulā Licchavī yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Licchavī Bhagavā etad avoca 'satta vo<sup>3</sup> Licchavī aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi<sup>4</sup>, taṃ suṇātha sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi<sup>5</sup>' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te Licchavī Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca<sup>5</sup> Licchavī satta aparihāniyā dhammā<sup>6</sup> Yāvakīvaṇ ca Licchavī Vajjī abhiṅhaṃ sannipātā<sup>6</sup> bhavissanti<sup>6</sup> sannipātabahulā, vuddhi<sup>7</sup> yeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṇ ca Licchavī Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti<sup>8</sup>, samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā Vajjī karaṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṇ ca Licchavī Vajjī appaṇṇattaṃ na paṇṇāpessanti<sup>9</sup>, paṇṇattaṃ na samucchindissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjīdhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṇ ca Licchavī Vajjī, ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjīmahallakā<sup>10</sup>, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti<sup>11</sup> pūjessanti<sup>12</sup> tesaṃ ca sotabbaṃ maṇṇissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṇ ca Licchavī Vajjī, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa<sup>13</sup> pasayha<sup>14</sup> vāsessanti<sup>15</sup>, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṇ ca Licchavī Vajjī<sup>16</sup>, yāni<sup>16</sup> tāni<sup>16</sup> Vajjīnaṃ Vajjīcetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Ānandake.<sup>3</sup> M. satt' ime.<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> desissāmi.<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.<sup>7</sup> S. vuddhi; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> buddhi.<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °pātissanti.<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> paṇṇa°<sup>10</sup> T. °yā.<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> mānessanti throughout.<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pūjissanti.<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> okassa.<sup>14</sup> Ph. passayha.<sup>15</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vāsissanti; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vāsenti.<sup>16</sup> omitted by T.

mānessanti<sup>1</sup> pūjessanti tesañ ca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammikaṃ baliṃ nō parihāpessanti<sup>3</sup>, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susamvihitā bhavissati<sup>4</sup> 'kinti anāgatā ca<sup>5</sup> arahanto<sup>6</sup> vijitaṃ āgaccheyyuṃ, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyun'<sup>7</sup> ti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakīvañ ca Licchavī ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjīsu ṭhassanti<sup>7</sup> imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajjī sandississanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

## XX.

1. Evaṃ<sup>8</sup> me suttaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātukāmo hoti. So evam āha 'ahaṃ ime Vajjī evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi<sup>9</sup> Vajjī<sup>10</sup> vināsessāmi<sup>10</sup> Vajjī anayavyasanam āpādessāmi<sup>11</sup> Vajjī<sup>8</sup>' ti<sup>12</sup>. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadhamahāmattaṃ<sup>13</sup> āmantesi 'ehi tvaṃ brāhmaṇa, yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā<sup>14</sup> vanda<sup>15</sup>; appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha «rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasā<sup>14</sup> vandati, appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati» ti, evañ ca vadehi: Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātukāmo. So evam āha «ahaṃ ime<sup>15</sup> Vajjī evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi<sup>9</sup> Vajjī vināsessāmi Vajjī anayavyasanam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mānissanti.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.  
<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> parihānapessanti.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhavissanti.  
<sup>5</sup> T. vā; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> arahato.  
<sup>7</sup> S. tha°; M. M<sub>8</sub> vattissanti.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by S.  
<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ucchijji°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ucchecchāmi.  
<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M. vināsissāmi.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> āpādisso°  
<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Māga°      <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sirisā.  
<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vandāhi.      <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ahañ h'ime.

āpādessāmi Vajjī<sup>1</sup>» ti. Yathā Bhagavā vyākaroti, taṃ sādhukaṃ uggahetvā mama āroceyyāsi. Na hi Tathāgatā vitatham bhaṇantī' ti.

‘Evaṃ bho’ ti kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto<sup>2</sup> rañño Māgadhasa<sup>3</sup> Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa paṭissuṇitvā<sup>4</sup> yena Bhagavā ten’upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaṇīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto<sup>2</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘rājā bho Gotama Māgadho<sup>5</sup> Ajātasattu Vedehiputto bho Gotamassa pāde sirasā<sup>6</sup> vandati, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ<sup>7</sup> phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati evañ<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> vadeti<sup>10</sup>: Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātukāmo. So evam āha: ahaṃ ime<sup>8</sup> Vajjī evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi<sup>9</sup> Vajjī vināsessāmi Vajjī anayavyasanaṃ āpādessāmi Vajjī<sup>11</sup>’ ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito<sup>10</sup> hoti Bhagavantam vijamāno<sup>11</sup>. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

Kinti te Ānanda sutam. ‘Vajjī abhiṇham sannipātā sannipātabahulā’ ti? Sutam me taṃ bhante ‘Vajjī abhiṇham sannipātā sannipātabahulā’ ti. Yāvakiṃvañ ca Ānanda Vajjī abhiṇham sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, yuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni<sup>12</sup>. Kinti te Ānanda sutam ‘Vajjī samaggā<sup>13</sup> sannipatanti<sup>13</sup>, samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇīyāni karonti’ ti? Sutam me taṃ bhante ‘Vajjī samaggā sannipatanti<sup>14</sup>, samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇīyāni karonti’ ti. Yāvakiṃvañ ca Ānanda Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti<sup>14</sup>, samaggā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Māga°      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Magadhassa.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> paṭisu°; T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭissutvā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭisāsutvā (sic); T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert utṭhāyāsanā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Magadho.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sīrisā.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> phalaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> h’ime.      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ucchecchāmi.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bijayamāno.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pāri°      <sup>13</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>7</sub> has sa° °pātanti.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °pāt°

vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni<sup>1</sup>. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajjī appaññattam na paññāpentī, paññattam na samucchindanti, yathā paññatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattantī<sup>2</sup>' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajjī appaññattam na paññāpentī, paññattam na samucchindanti, yathā paññatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattantī' ti. Yāvakīvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī appaññattam na paññāpessanti, paññattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paññatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajjī, ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca sotabbam maññantī' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajjī, ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca sotabbam maññantī' ti. Yāvakīvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī, ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjimahallakā, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti<sup>3</sup> pūjessanti<sup>4</sup> tesaṇ ca sotabbam maññissanti<sup>5</sup>, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajjī, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha<sup>6</sup> vāsentī' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajjī, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha<sup>6</sup> vāsentī' ti. Yāvakīvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha<sup>6</sup> vāsessanti<sup>7</sup>, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajjī, yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikam balim no parihāpentī' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajjī, yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikam balim no parihāpentī' ti. Yāvakīvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī,

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pāri<sup>o</sup> . <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samvattantī.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> mānissanti. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pūjissanti.

<sup>5</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> here four leaves are missing. <sup>6</sup> M. passayha.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. vāsissanti.

yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti<sup>1</sup> pūjessanti<sup>2</sup> tesaṃ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susamvihitā: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyum, āgatā<sup>3</sup> ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti<sup>4</sup> susamvihitā<sup>5</sup>: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyum, āgatā<sup>6</sup> ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun' ti. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti<sup>4</sup> susamvihitā bhavissati<sup>7</sup>: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyum, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadhamaḥamattam āmantesi: —

Ekam idāham brāhmaṇa samayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sārandaḍe cetiye, tatrāham<sup>8</sup> Vajjīnaṃ ime satta aparihāniye dhamme desesiṃ. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca brāhmaṇa ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjīsu ṭhassanti<sup>9</sup>, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajjī sandissanti, vuddhi yeva brāhmaṇa Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

4. Evaṃ<sup>10</sup> vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

'Ekamekena pi<sup>11</sup> bho Gotama aparihāniyena dhammena samannāgatānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni, ko pana vādo sattaḥi aparihāniyehi dhammehi? Akaraṇiyā<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> bho Gotama Vajjī rañṇā Māgadhenā Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtana, yad idaṃ yuddhassa, aññatra

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. mānissanti.      <sup>2</sup> M. pūjissanti.

<sup>3</sup> T. anāgatā.      <sup>4</sup> T. °guttikā.

<sup>5</sup> T. °tam; M. *adds* bhavissanti.      <sup>6</sup> T. agatā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. bhavissanti.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. *insert* brāhmaṇa.

<sup>9</sup> M. vattissanti.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. *omit all from* Evaṃ *to* avoca.

<sup>11</sup> M. pi tena kho bho; Ph. pi kho bho; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pi ce bho.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °ṇiyāni.      <sup>13</sup> Ph. va.

upalāpanā<sup>1</sup> aññatra mithubhedā. Handa ca<sup>2</sup> dāni mayam  
 bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayam bahubaraṇīyā'  
 ti. 'Yassa dāni tvam brāhmaṇa kālam maññasi' ti. Atha  
 kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato  
 bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ti.

## XXI.

1. Evaṃ<sup>3</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe  
 viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū  
 āmantesi: — Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme  
 desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi  
 ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.  
 Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakiṇaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiṇham sannipātā  
 bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhik-  
 khūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇaṇ ca bhikkhave  
 bhikkhū samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā<sup>4</sup> vuṭṭhahissanti<sup>4</sup>,  
 sāmaggā saṅghakaraṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkha-  
 ve bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, na parihāni. Yāvakiṇaṇ ca  
 bhikkhave bhikkhū appaññattam na paññāpessanti<sup>5</sup>, pañ-  
 ñattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paññattesu sikkhāpadesu  
 samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam  
 pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū,  
 ye<sup>4</sup> te<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū<sup>4</sup> therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghāpitāro  
 saṅghaparināyakā<sup>6</sup>, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānes-  
 santi<sup>7</sup> pūjessanti<sup>8</sup> tesaṇ ca sotabbam maññissanti, vuddhi  
 yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.  
 Yāvakiṇaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppanāya taṇhāya pono-  
 bbhavikāya na<sup>9</sup> vasam gacchissanti<sup>10</sup>, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave  
 bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇaṇ ca  
 bhikkhave bhikkhū araṇṇakesu<sup>11</sup> senāsanesu sāpekkhā

<sup>1</sup> S. °nāya; Ph. upatepanā.      <sup>2</sup> T. handā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. S.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> paññap°; M. °pissanti.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nāyikā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. mānissanti.      <sup>8</sup> M. pūjissanti.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. no.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> gacchanti.      <sup>11</sup> S. ār°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> araṇṇesu.

bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattaṃ yeva satim upaṭṭhapessanti<sup>1</sup> 'kinti anāgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī āgaccheyyū, āgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī phāsuṃ vihareyyun' ti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakīvaṅ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

## XXII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi<sup>3</sup>  
 . . . pe . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammārāmā<sup>4</sup> bhavissanti na<sup>5</sup> kammaratā<sup>5</sup> na kammārāmatam<sup>6</sup> anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti . . .<sup>7</sup> na niddārāmā bhavissanti . . . na saṅgaṇikārāmā bhavissanti . . . na pāpicchā bhavissanti na<sup>8</sup> pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā . . . na pāpamittā bhavissanti na pāpasahāyā na pāpasampavaṅkā . . . na oramattakena visesādhigamena antarā vosānaṃ āpajjissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakīvaṅ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

## XXIII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi<sup>3</sup>  
 . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. upaṭṭhā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. *inserts* bhikkhu.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *add* tam suṇātha *and omit* pe; M. Ph. *give this phrase till* manasikarotha.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °rāmātā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. *has* na kammārāmatā; T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *omit it*.

<sup>6</sup> T. °tā.      <sup>7</sup> S. pe.      <sup>8</sup> *omitted by* T.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū hirimanto<sup>1</sup> bhavissanti . . .<sup>2</sup> ottappino bhavissanti . . . bahussutā<sup>3</sup> bhavissanti<sup>3</sup> . . . āradhviriyā bhavissanti . . . satimanto<sup>4</sup> bhavissanti . . . paññavanto bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

## XXIV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . .<sup>2</sup> viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhāvēssanti<sup>6</sup> . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. hirino; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hirimā.

<sup>2</sup> S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> satimā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have here pe; as for the rest, as above.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā°

## XXV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū aniccasaññaṃ bhā-  
vessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā,  
no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anattasaññaṃ  
bhāvessanti . . .<sup>2</sup> asubhasaññaṃ bhāvessanti . . . ādīna-  
vasaññaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhāvessanti<sup>3</sup> . . . pahānasaññaṃ bhāvessanti  
. . . virāgasaññaṃ bhāvessanti . . . nirodhasaññaṃ bhā-  
vessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā,  
no parihāni.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā  
bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu  
dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave  
bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni ti.

## XXVI.

1. Satt' ime<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno  
parihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Kammāramatā, bhassāramatā, niddāramatā, saṅgaṇi-  
kāramatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā.  
Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇīyāni, tatra sekho<sup>5</sup>  
bhikkhu na<sup>6</sup> iti paṭisañcikkhati 'santi kho pana<sup>7</sup> saṅghe  
therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te<sup>8</sup> tena<sup>9</sup> paññā-  
yissanti' ti, attanā<sup>10</sup> vo<sup>11</sup> yogam āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno  
parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno  
parihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

<sup>1</sup> as before p. 22 n. 3.      <sup>2</sup> S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. have before satt' ime: Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam  
sa° Bh° Sāvattthiyam vi° Jetavane Anā° ā°. Tatra kho  
Bh° bh° ā°      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>6</sup> T. nam; omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> M. na te; M<sub>6</sub> tena.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> attano.

<sup>11</sup> M. tesu; Ph. te.

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā. Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇīyāni, tatra sekho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'santi kho pana<sup>2</sup> saṅghe therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te<sup>3</sup> tena paññāyissantī<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>3</sup>, attanā na vo<sup>4</sup> yogam āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattantī ti.

## XXVII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanam<sup>5</sup> hāpeti, saddhammasavanam<sup>6</sup> pamajjati, adhisīle na sikkhati, appasādabahulō hoti bhikkhūsu theresu c'eva<sup>7</sup> navesu ca majjhimesu ca, upārambhacitto dhammam suṇāti randhagavesī, ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyam gavesati, tattha ca<sup>8</sup> pubbakāram karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

4' Bhikkhudassanam na hāpeti, saddhammasavanam<sup>9</sup> na ppamajjati, adhisīle sikkhati, pasādabahulō<sup>10</sup> hoti bhikkhūsu theresu c'eva navesu ca majjhimesu<sup>11</sup> ca. anupārambhacitto dhammam suṇāti na randhagavesī, na<sup>12</sup> ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyam gavesati, idha ca pubbakāram karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya samvattantī ti<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> M. tesu; Ph. te.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °nāya.

<sup>6</sup> S. saddhammassa<sup>o</sup> throughout.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. ca.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °ne.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> insert ca.      <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. insert ca.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. add Idam avoca Bh<sup>o</sup>, idam vatvā ca Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo hāpeti upāsako savanañ ca<sup>1</sup> ariyadhammaṃ adhisīle na sikkhati appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati upārambhakacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati tatth' eva<sup>2</sup> ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako: ete kho parihāniye satta dhamme sudesite upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo na hāpeti upāsako savanañ ca<sup>3</sup> ariyadhammaṃ adhisīle ca sikkhati pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati anupārambhacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati na ito<sup>4</sup> bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati idh'eva<sup>5</sup> ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako: ete kho aparihāniye<sup>6</sup> satta dhamme sudesite upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

### XXVIII—XXX.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave upāsakassa vipattiyo . . .<sup>7</sup> satt' imā bhikkhave upāsakassa sampattiyo<sup>8</sup> . . . satt' ime bhikkhave upāsakassa parābhavā<sup>9</sup> . . . satt' ime bhikkhave upāsakassa sambhavā. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanaṃ na hāpeti<sup>10</sup>, saddhammasavaṇaṃ na ppamajjati, adhisīle<sup>11</sup> sikkati, pasādabahulo hoti bhikkhūsu thesesu c'eva<sup>12</sup> navesu<sup>12</sup> ca majjhimesu ca, anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesī, na ito<sup>13</sup> bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta upāsakassa sambhavā ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tattha.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>4</sup> M. ca ito; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'ito.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> idhañ ca.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. ariyavinaye.

<sup>7</sup> M. inserts la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. saddhā, and it adds pa; M. la; M. S. sampadā.

<sup>9</sup> S. asambhavā; M. adds la; Ph. pa.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. pahā°

<sup>11</sup> T. inserts na. <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'ito.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo hāpeti upāsako  
 savanañ ca ariyadhammaṇaṃ adhisīle na sikkhati<sup>1</sup>  
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaddhati  
 upārambhakacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati  
 ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati  
 tatth'eva ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:  
 ete kho parihāṇīye satta dhamme sudesite  
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo na hāpeti upāsako  
 savanañ ca ariyadhammaṇaṃ adhisīle ca sikkhati  
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaddhati  
 anupārambhacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati  
 na ito bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati  
 idh'eva ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:  
 ete kho aparihāṇīye satta dhamme sudesite  
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyatī ti.

Vajjivaggo<sup>2</sup> tatiyo<sup>3</sup>.

Tass'<sup>4</sup> uddānaṃ:

Sārandado<sup>5</sup> Vassakāro<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu kammañ<sup>7</sup> ca saddhiyaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
 Bodhisāññaṃ<sup>9</sup> sekho<sup>10</sup> ca hāni<sup>11</sup> vipatti ca<sup>12</sup> parābhavo ti<sup>13</sup>.

### XXXI.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya  
 abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhasetvā yena

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after sikkhati: pe || na parihāyatī ti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Vajjisattakavaggass' udd<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tassa. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Sāranādo; M. Ph. Ānanda.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. insert ca. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> kāmañ; M<sub>7</sub> mañ.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> saddhā; M. has tisattakāni bhikkhu kā and Ph. bhikkhu kā satta padānaṃ instead of bhikkhu and so on.

<sup>9</sup> S. bodhiyasaññaṃ; T. M<sub>7</sub> abodhayihasaṇṇā; M<sub>6</sub> abbodhayihasaṇṇā. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sekha; M. dve.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> parihāni l. ca hāni. <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> S. vipattiyasambhavo for vi<sup>o</sup> ca parā<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> parābhavo (M<sub>6</sub> bhavo) cā; in Ph. this line runs atha bodhiyaṃ apaññaṃ sekhaparihāni vipatti parābhavena cā.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā<sup>1</sup>, saṅhagāravatā<sup>1</sup>, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā<sup>2</sup>. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño<sup>3</sup> Satthā<sup>3</sup> ahosi<sup>3</sup>. Atha<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>3</sup> sā<sup>3</sup> devatā<sup>3</sup> 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Imaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hitā kho bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo samādhigaru<sup>6</sup> ātāpī<sup>6</sup> sikkhāya<sup>7</sup> tibbagāravo appamādagaru bhikkhu paṭisanthāragāravo abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

## XXXII.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °sandhārā° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> T. inserts kho.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. samādhigāravatāpi ca.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. sikkhāsu.

yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ<sup>1</sup> aṭṭhāsi<sup>1</sup>. Ekamantaṃ t̥hitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'satt'ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, hirigāravatā<sup>1</sup>, ottappagāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti<sup>1</sup> ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅhe ca tibbagāravo samādhigaru<sup>2</sup> ātāpī<sup>2</sup> sikkhāya tibbagāravo hiri<sup>3</sup>-ottappasampanno sappatisso sagāravo abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

### XXXIII

1. Iṃaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti<sup>1</sup> ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅhe ca tibbagāravo samādhigaru<sup>5</sup> ātāpī<sup>5</sup> sikkhāya tibbagāravo kalyāṇamitto suvaco sappatisso sagāravo abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> M. °gāravatāpi ca; Ph. °garu vasati.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hir'

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give the phrase in full.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °gāravatāpi.

## XXXIV.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

3. Imassa kho ahaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi<sup>3</sup>. Idha bhante bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> attanā ca satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti . . . samādhigāravo<sup>6</sup> hoti<sup>6</sup> . . . suvaco hoti . . . kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca<sup>6</sup> vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya<sup>7</sup> samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā<sup>8</sup> saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi<sup>3</sup> ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvam Sāriputta imassa mayā<sup>9</sup> saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi<sup>3</sup>. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca<sup>9</sup> satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca<sup>10</sup> vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *in full till* abhikantavaṇṇā, *then* la (Ph. pa) satt' ime; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *give the whole phrase in full.*

<sup>2</sup> S. pana. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā° <sup>4</sup> T. bhikkhunā.,

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °mittā, *then* te ca kalyāṇamittatā tesaṃ ca vannaṃ (sic) and so on. <sup>8</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>9</sup> *omitted by* M.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>.

samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū satthugārāvā tesañ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . saṅhagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti<sup>2</sup> . . . samādhigāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . . kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesañ ca<sup>3</sup> vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

### XXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Duddadaṃ dadāti, dukkaraṃ karoti, dukkhamam khamati, guyham<sup>5</sup> assa<sup>5</sup> āvikaroti, guyham<sup>6</sup> assa<sup>6</sup> pariguyhati<sup>7</sup>, āpadāsu<sup>8</sup> na jahati<sup>9</sup>, khīṇena<sup>10</sup> nātimaññati<sup>10</sup>.

. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>11</sup> mitto sevitabbo ti.

Duddadaṃ dadāti<sup>12</sup> mitto<sup>13</sup>, dukkaraṃ cāpi<sup>14</sup> kubbati, atho pi'ssa duruttāni khamati dukkhamāni pi, guyhañ ca tassa<sup>15</sup> akkhāti, guyhassa<sup>16</sup> pariguyhati<sup>17</sup>, āpadāsu na jahāti<sup>18</sup>, khīṇena<sup>19</sup> nātimaññati<sup>19</sup>: yasmim<sup>20</sup> etāni ṭhānāni saṃvijjanti 'dha<sup>21</sup> puggale, so mitto mittakāmena bhajitabbo tathāvidho ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.  
<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S.  
<sup>5</sup> M. guḷassa; Ph. guḷhassa.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. guyhassa.  
<sup>7</sup> S. °gūhati; M<sub>6</sub> °guhati.      <sup>8</sup> T. °dātu.      <sup>9</sup> T. jāhasi.  
<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> khīṇenāti°      <sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub> S.  
<sup>12</sup> S. dadati.      <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> mittam; M<sub>7</sub> S. cittaṃ.  
<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vā pi.  
<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> guyhañ c'assa; S. guyham assa ca.  
<sup>16</sup> M. guhassa.      <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. S. °gūhati.  
<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> jahati.  
<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> khīṇenāti°      <sup>20</sup> M. Ph. yamhi.  
<sup>21</sup> M<sub>6</sub> S. °vijjantīdha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

## XXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ api panujjamānena pi. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Piyo<sup>1</sup> hoti manāpo ca, garu ca, bhāvanīyo ca, vattā ca, vacanakkhamo ca, gambhīraṇ<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> katham kattā hoti, no ca<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhāne<sup>4</sup> niyojati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ api panujjamānena pi ti.

Piyo ca<sup>3</sup> garu bhāvanīyo vattā ca vacanakkhamo gambhīraṇ ca katham kattā no c' aṭṭhāne<sup>5</sup> niyojaye<sup>6</sup>: yasmim<sup>7</sup> etāni ṭhānāni samvijjanti 'dha<sup>8</sup> puggale, so mitto mittakāmena atthakāmānukampako<sup>9</sup> api nāsiyamānena bhajitabbo tathāvidho ti.

## XXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam<sup>10</sup> me cetaso līnattan<sup>11</sup> ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ajjhataṃ samkhittaṃ vā<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ 'ajjhataṃ me samkhittaṃ cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, bahiddhā vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'bahiddhā me vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa veditā vedanā uppajjanti veditā<sup>12</sup> upaṭṭhahanti<sup>12</sup> veditā abbattham<sup>13</sup> gacchanti, veditā saññā uppajjanti veditā upaṭṭhahanti<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. insert ca.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °ro.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c' aṭṭhāne.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. cāṭṭh°; M<sub>7</sub> ca ṭhāne.

<sup>6</sup> M. °jako; Ph. °jito.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. yamhi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. °vijjanti dha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °pito. <sup>10</sup> T. idaṇ ca.

<sup>11</sup> T. silattan; M<sub>7</sub> silanattan.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>13</sup> T. ahattam; M<sub>7</sub> abhattam.

<sup>14</sup> T. upatthā°; M. Ph. continue: la (Ph. pa) || veditā vitakkā.

viditā abbattham<sup>1</sup> gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti  
viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, sappāyā-  
sappāyesu kho pan' assa dhammesu hinappanītesu<sup>2</sup> kaṇ-  
hasukkāsappaṭibhāgesu nimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasi-  
katam sūpadhāritam<sup>3</sup> suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu na cirass' eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā  
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya<sup>4</sup>.

. Sattahi bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto  
catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasam-  
pajja viharati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto 'idam me cetaso linattan' ti  
yathābhūtam pajānāti, ajjhattam samkhittam vā<sup>6</sup> cittam<sup>7</sup>  
'ajjhattam me samkhittam cittan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti,  
bahiddhā vā<sup>6</sup> vikkhittam<sup>8</sup> cittam 'bahiddhā me vikkhittam  
cittan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjan-  
ti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, viditā  
saññā<sup>9</sup> uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham  
gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti  
viditā abbattham gacchanti, sappāyāsappāyesu kho pan'  
assa dhammesu hinappanītesu kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgesu  
nimittam<sup>10</sup> suggahitam hoti sumanasikatam sūpadhāritam  
suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato  
Sāriputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā  
upasampajja viharatī ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. °ttam throughout.

<sup>2</sup> T. na ppanītesu; M<sub>7</sub> panappanītesu.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> su° throughout.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. add ti; M. M<sub>8</sub> °yyan ti.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert vā; also T. M<sub>7</sub> insert here vā, omitting  
it before cittam.

<sup>9</sup> M. has after saññā: la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa, then vitakkā upp°

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. cittam.

## XXXVIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ<sup>1</sup> vase<sup>2</sup> vatteti<sup>3</sup>, no ca bhikkhu cittaṃ vaseṇa vattati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhikusalo hoti, samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa<sup>4</sup> ṭhitikusalo<sup>4</sup> hoti<sup>4</sup>, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti, samādhissa kallitakusalo<sup>5</sup> hoti, samādhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinihāarakusalo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ<sup>6</sup> vase<sup>2</sup> vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittaṃ vaseṇa vattati<sup>7</sup>.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittaṃ vase<sup>8</sup> vatteti, no ca Sāriputto cittaṃ vaseṇa vattati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto samādhikusalo hoti<sup>9</sup>, samādhissa samāpattikusalo, samādhissa<sup>4</sup> ṭhitikusalo<sup>4</sup>, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo, samādhissa kallitakusalo<sup>10</sup>, samādhissa gocarakusalo, samādhissa abhinihāarakusalo<sup>11</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittaṃ vase<sup>8</sup> vatteti, no ca<sup>4</sup> Sāriputto cittaṃ vaseṇa vattati ti.

## XXXIX.

1. Ekaṃ<sup>12</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvatthiyaṃ<sup>13</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Sāri-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. insert ca.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pavatteti.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kalyāṇa°      <sup>6</sup> M. inserts ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. vatteti; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. add ti.

<sup>8</sup> M. ca vasam; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasam; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca vasam, but only in the first place where it occurs.

<sup>9</sup> all MSS., also S., omit hoti.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kallatta°; M. Ph. kalyāṇa°      <sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> adds ti.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. omit the introductory phrase.

<sup>13</sup> S. °tthim.

puttassa etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritum; yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarā-kathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni pari-puṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāyā' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva<sup>2</sup> abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi<sup>3</sup>; anabhinanditvā<sup>4</sup> appaṭikkositvā<sup>4</sup> uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāmī'<sup>5</sup> ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ<sup>6</sup> nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaṭṭhānam ādāya Sāvattthiyam<sup>7</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisim<sup>8</sup>. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritum; yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan ti. Atha khvāham<sup>9</sup> bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamim<sup>10</sup>, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim<sup>11</sup>, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidim<sup>12</sup>. Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam

<sup>1</sup> T. °sā; M<sub>8</sub> niddeso, also in all the other places where this word recurs.   <sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> neva.   <sup>3</sup> T. °sitvā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T.   <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā°

<sup>6</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> here one leaf is missing.   <sup>7</sup> S. °tthim.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °si.   <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> kho 'ham.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mi.   <sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °di.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °di.

sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃ<sup>1</sup> na ppaṭikkosiṃ<sup>2</sup>; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmiṃ<sup>3</sup>: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi<sup>4</sup> ti. Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> paññāpetun' ti? 'Na kho Sāriputta sakkā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> paññāpetuṃ<sup>7</sup>. Satta kho imāni Sāriputta niddasavatthūni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paviditāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo<sup>8</sup>, dhammanisantiyā<sup>9</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca dhammanisantiyā<sup>9</sup> avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne<sup>10</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca paṭisallāne<sup>10</sup> avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca satinepakke avigatapemo, diṭṭhipaṭivedhe<sup>11</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe<sup>11</sup> avigatapemo.

Imāni kho Sāriputta satta<sup>12</sup> niddasavatthūni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paviditāni<sup>6</sup>.

5. Imehi<sup>13</sup> kho Sāriputta satta<sup>14</sup> niddasavatthūhi<sup>15</sup> samannāgato bhikkhu dvādasa ce<sup>16</sup> pi<sup>16</sup> vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso bhikkhū' ti alaṃ vacanāya, catuvisati<sup>17</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso<sup>18</sup> bhikkhū' ti

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °di.

<sup>2</sup> M. °si.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> °mi.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā°

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhū ti.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ti.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> add ti.

<sup>8</sup> S. adhi° throughout.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °nīyantiyā.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °no.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. °vede; M<sub>6</sub> °pavedhe.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>13</sup> T. imāni; M<sub>6</sub> ime.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> satta; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vatthūni.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °tiñ.

<sup>18</sup> T. niddhiso; M<sub>7</sub> nibbiso.

alam vacanāya, chattimsa<sup>1</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso<sup>2</sup> bhikkhū' ti alam vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārisaṅ<sup>3</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū' ti alam vacanāyā ti.

## XL.

1. Evaṃ<sup>5</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Kosambiyam<sup>6</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritum; yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo<sup>7</sup> ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham<sup>8</sup> sārāṇiyam<sup>8</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ<sup>8</sup> ayam antarākathā udapādi 'yo<sup>9</sup> hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāyā' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi<sup>10</sup>; anabhinanditvā<sup>11</sup> appaṭikkositvā<sup>11</sup> uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāmī'<sup>12</sup> ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkanto yena<sup>8</sup> Bhagavā<sup>8</sup> ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando

<sup>1</sup> S. °sati.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nittimso.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °lisaṃ; S. °lisaṅ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> niccattāriso; M<sub>6</sub> cattariso.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. °bim.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. ko yo.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °kkositvā.      <sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā°

Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbaṅhasama-  
yam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Kosambiyam<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya  
pāvisim<sup>2</sup>. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: atippago  
kho tāva Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritum; yan nūnāham  
yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasañ-  
kameyyan ti<sup>3</sup>. Atha khvāham bhante yena aññatitthiyānam  
paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasañkamim<sup>4</sup>, upasañkamitvā  
tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim<sup>5</sup>,  
sammodaniyam katham<sup>6</sup> sārāṇiyam<sup>6</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ  
nisīdim<sup>7</sup>. Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam añña-  
titthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam  
ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa  
vassāni paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati,  
«niddaso bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vaṇanāyā ti. Atha khvāham  
bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ  
neva abhinandim<sup>8</sup> na ppaṭikkosim<sup>9</sup>; anabhinanditvā appa-  
ṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmicim<sup>10</sup>: Bhagavato santike  
'etassa bhāsitassa aṭṭham ājānissāmi<sup>11</sup> ti. Sakkā nu kho  
bhante imasmim dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena  
niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetun' ti? Na kho Ānanda sakkā  
imasmim dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena  
niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetum<sup>12</sup>. Satta kho imāni Ānanda  
niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedi-  
tāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā<sup>13</sup> hoti,  
ottappi<sup>14</sup> hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, satimā  
hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imāni kho Ānanda satta niddasavatthūni mayā sayam  
abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. °bim.      <sup>2</sup> M. T. °si.

<sup>3</sup> M. has after ti: la, Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> omits it, then all three  
MSS. have tehi saddhim and so on.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mi.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> °di.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> °di; M<sub>6</sub> °dipsu.

<sup>8</sup> M. T. °di; M<sub>8</sub> has na abhinandi for neva a°

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °si.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. °mi.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā°; M<sub>8</sub> jā°      <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ti.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. S. hirimā.      <sup>14</sup> T. ottāpi.

5. Imehi kho Ānanda sattahi niddasavatthūhi samannā-gato bhikkhu dvādasa<sup>1</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya<sup>2</sup>, catuvisati<sup>3</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya<sup>5</sup>, chattimsa<sup>6</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso<sup>7</sup> bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārisaṅ<sup>8</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso<sup>9</sup> bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti.

Devatāvaggo<sup>10</sup> catuttho.

Tassa<sup>11</sup> uddānaṃ:

Appamādo hirimā ca dve suvacā dve sakhā  
Dve paṭisambhidā dve vasā niddasavatthū 'pare dve ti<sup>12</sup>.

## XLI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo. Katamā satta?  
2. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca<sup>13</sup> devā<sup>14</sup> ekacce ca<sup>15</sup> vini-pātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

<sup>1</sup> T. °sañ.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nāyā ti.    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °tiñ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nibbiso.    <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °yā ti.

<sup>6</sup> T. °sañ; S. °sati.    <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nittimso.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °risa; M<sub>8</sub> °lisā; Ph. °lisañ; S. °ḷisañ.

<sup>9</sup> T. niccattārimso; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> niccattāriso.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. °vaggassa uddānaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> ekacco devatāvaggassa udd°

<sup>11</sup> S. tass'.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> give the Uddāna, as follows, viz. appamādaṃ (Ph. °do; M<sub>8</sub> °de) hirottappaṃ suvaco (M<sub>8</sub> sukhā) ca (Ph. 'va) sovacassaṃ (Ph. ca sotacchaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> °taccam) vitthatam (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tev' assa vaso [M<sub>8</sub> vasso] ca vaso [M<sub>8</sub> vasso] bhavitta[m] tam) dve mittā || (M<sub>8</sub> inserts dve patisambhidā) dve samādhi (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samānā) ca niddiṭṭhā (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nidditā) niddasavatthu (M<sub>8</sub> niddesavatthum) apare dve ti; T. M<sub>6</sub> have: appamāda (M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °do) hiri ca (or hirima) sedhena (M<sub>6</sub> so ca dhena; M<sub>7</sub> sevadena) vittha vittha (M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vitthā) ce pi || vittā (M<sub>6</sub> citta; M<sub>7</sub> ce paṭicca for ce pi vi°) paṭi-sambhidā ca niddasavatthu apare dve ti.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> devatā.    <sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph.

3. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā brahmakāyikā<sup>1</sup> paṭhamābhiniḅbattā. Ayaṃ dutiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

4. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā ābhassarā. Ayaṃ tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

5. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā subhakiṇhā<sup>2</sup>. Ayaṃ catutthā<sup>3</sup> viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

6. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamma paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto<sup>4</sup> ākāso' ti ākāsaṇācāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ pañcamā<sup>5</sup> viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

7. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāsaṇācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇan' ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ chaṭṭhā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

8. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ sattamā<sup>6</sup> viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo ti.

## XLII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave samādhiparikkhārā. Katame satta?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammā-kammanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati. Yā kho bhikkhave imehi sattah'<sup>7</sup> aṅgehi<sup>8</sup> cittass' ekaggatā parikkhatā<sup>9</sup>, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo sammāsama-dhi<sup>10</sup> sa<sup>11</sup>-upaniso iti pi sapaṅkharo<sup>12</sup> iti pi ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °yikadevā.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °kiṇṇā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °tthi.      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ānando.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ml.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °mi.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> satta.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts la.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °dhissa; S. omits sammā before samādhi.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> insert ti.

## XLIII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave aggī. Katame satta?
2. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi, āhuneyyaggi<sup>1</sup>, gahapataggi, dakkhiṇeyyaggi, kaṭṭhaggi.  
Ime kho bhikkhave satta aggī ti.

## XLIV.

1. Ekam<sup>2</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Uggatasarīrassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyañño<sup>3</sup> upakkhaṭo<sup>4</sup> hoti: pañca usabhasatāni thūṇupanītāni<sup>5</sup> honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarasatāni thūṇupanītāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarisatāni thūṇupanītāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca ajasatāni thūṇupanītāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca urabbhasatāni thūṇupanītāni honti yaññatthāya. Atha kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyam kathaṃ sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ<sup>6</sup> nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me tam bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānam<sup>6</sup> yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan' ti. 'Mayā pi kho etam brāhmaṇa sutam: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan' ti. Dutiyam pi kho<sup>7</sup> . . .<sup>8</sup> tatiyam pi kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me tam bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan' ti. 'Mayā pi kho etam<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇa sutam: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan' ti. 'Tayidaṃ<sup>10</sup> bho

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. āhun<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> in M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> the introductory phrase is missing.

<sup>3</sup> T. yañño. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kkhaṭṭho; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkhamo.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> thūṇipanītāni throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ādānam throughout.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add Uggatasarīro (sic) br<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. la; S. pe. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> evaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. na si tam.

Gotama sameti<sup>1</sup> bho c'eva Gotamassa amhākañ<sup>2</sup> ca, yad idam sabbena sabban' ti<sup>3</sup>.

2. Evaṃ vutte<sup>4</sup> āyasmā Ānando Uggatasarīraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca<sup>5</sup> 'na kho brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā evaṃ pucchitabbā: sutam me tam bho Gotama «aggissa ādhānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsan» ti. Evañ ca<sup>6</sup> kho<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā pucchitabbā<sup>7</sup>: ahañ hi bhante aggim<sup>8</sup> ādhātukāmo<sup>9</sup> yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo; ovadatu maṃ bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu maṃ bhante Bhagavā, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā' ti.

3. Atha kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ahañ hi bho Gotama aggim<sup>8</sup> ādhātukāmo yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo; ovadatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā' ti. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento<sup>10</sup> yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā<sup>11</sup> tīni satthāni ussāpeti<sup>12</sup> akusalāni dukkhu-drayāni<sup>13</sup> dukkhavipākāni. Katamāni tīni?

4. Kāyasattham, vacīsattham, manosattham. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā<sup>14</sup> evaṃ cittaṃ uppādeti 'ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāyā' ti. So<sup>6</sup> 'puññaṃ karomī' ti<sup>15</sup> apuññaṃ karoti, 'kusalam karomī' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā<sup>16</sup> maggaṃ pariyesāmī<sup>17</sup>' ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. sace pi.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kam sarīrañ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> exhibits a great disorder in the sequel of the sentences, and a part of them is missing.      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts la.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °bbā ti.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> aggissa.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ādātu° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ādento throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> yañño; S. yaññe.      <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °penti.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dukkhindriyāni.      <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yañño; S. yaññe.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts puna.      <sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sugg°; T. sugata; M<sub>7</sub> sugati.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pariyo°

ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā<sup>1</sup> idam paṭhamam manosattham  
ussāpeti akusalam<sup>2</sup> dukkhudrayam<sup>3</sup> dukkhavipākam.

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpam  
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā evam vācam bhāsati 'ettakā  
usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu  
yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya,  
ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu  
yaññatthāyā' ti. So 'puññam karomī<sup>2</sup>' ti<sup>4</sup> apuññam<sup>2</sup> karoti,  
'kusalam karomī' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā<sup>5</sup> maggam  
pariyesāmī' ti duggatiyā maggam pariyesati. Aggim  
brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpam ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idam  
dutiyaṃ vacīsattam ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam<sup>3</sup>  
dukkhavipākam.

6. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpam  
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā sayam paṭhamam samārabbbhati<sup>6</sup>  
'usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam paṭhamam samārab-  
bbhati 'vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam paṭhamam  
samārabbbhati 'vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam  
paṭhamam samārabbbhati 'ajā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam  
paṭhamam samābbharati 'urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāyā'  
ti. So 'puññam karomī' ti<sup>7</sup> apuññam karoti, 'kusalam  
karomī' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā<sup>8</sup> maggam pariyesāmī'  
ti duggatiyā maggam pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento  
yūpam ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idam tatiyaṃ kāya-  
sattam ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam<sup>3</sup> dukkhavipākam.

Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpam ussāpento pubb' eva  
yaññā imāni tīṇi sathāni ussāpeti akusalāni dukkhudrayāni<sup>9</sup>  
dukkhavipākāni.

7. Tayo 'me brāhmaṇa aggī pahātabbā parivajjetabbā,  
na sevitabbā. Katame tayo?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yañño; S. yaññe *throughout*. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dukkhuddayam; M<sub>8</sub> dukkhindriyam.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T.; M. inserts pana; M<sub>8</sub> puna.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sugg<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sugāti.

<sup>6</sup> S. samārabbbhati; M<sub>8</sub> samādadhāti *throughout*.

<sup>7</sup> M. inserts pana; M<sub>8</sub> puna. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sugg<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> sugati.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dukkhuddayāni; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dukkhindriyāni.

8. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

9. Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ<sup>1</sup> caritvā<sup>1</sup> manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>2</sup>. Tasmāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa dosaggi<sup>4</sup> pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

10. Duṭṭho<sup>5</sup> kho brāhmaṇa dosena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya<sup>6</sup> duccharitaṃ<sup>7</sup> carati<sup>7</sup>, manasā duccharitaṃ<sup>8</sup> carati<sup>7</sup>. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ<sup>9</sup> caritvā<sup>9</sup> manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tasmāyaṃ<sup>10</sup> dosaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

11. Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa<sup>1</sup> mohena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya<sup>11</sup> duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>2</sup>. Tasmāyaṃ<sup>10</sup> mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggī pahātabbā parivajjetabbā, na sevitabbā.

12. Tayo kho<sup>12</sup> 'me<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇa aggī sakkatvā garukatvā<sup>13</sup> mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbā. Katame tayo?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>3</sup> T. tassāyaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> tassa yaṃ; S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add mohaggi.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit this section.

<sup>6</sup> M. inserts la.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> insert la; Ph. pa.      <sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pe || manasā; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> likewise omit duc° car°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> garuṃ k° throughout.

13. Āhuneyyaggi<sup>1</sup>, gahapataggi, dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi?

14. Idha brāhmaṇa yassa<sup>2</sup> te honti 'mātā' ti<sup>3</sup> vā<sup>3</sup> 'pitā' ti vā: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi. Tam kissa hetu?

Ato<sup>4</sup> 'yam<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa āhuto sambhūto<sup>6</sup>. Tasmāyam<sup>7</sup> āhuneyyaggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo<sup>8</sup>. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa gahapataggi?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa<sup>9</sup> yassa<sup>2</sup> te honti 'puttā' ti vā 'dārā' ti vā 'dāsā' ti vā<sup>10</sup> 'pessā<sup>11</sup>' ti vā 'kammakarā' ti vā<sup>12</sup>: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa<sup>13</sup> gahapataggi. Tasmāyam<sup>14</sup> gahapataggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeyyaggi?

16. Idha brāhmaṇa ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā madappamādā<sup>15</sup> paṭiviratā khantisoracce nivīṭṭhā ekam attānaṃ damenti<sup>3</sup> ekam<sup>3</sup> attānaṃ<sup>3</sup> samenti<sup>3</sup> ekam<sup>3</sup> attānaṃ<sup>3</sup> parinibbāpentī: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Tasmāyam<sup>14</sup> dakkhiṇeyyaggi<sup>16</sup> sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggī sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ<sup>17</sup> parihātabbā.

Ayam kho<sup>18</sup> pana brāhmaṇa kaṭṭhaggi kālena kālaṃ uḷjaletabbo, kālena kālaṃ ajjupekkhitabbo, kālena kālaṃ nibbāpetabbo, kālena kālaṃ nikkhipitabbo ti.

17. Evam vutte Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ<sup>19</sup> bho Gotama, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> āhun<sup>o</sup> throughout; T. sometimes.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ito; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pāyam; S. hāyam. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tasmā pāyam; S. tasmā cāyam.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °tabbā. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> brāhmaṇassa.

<sup>10</sup> T. inserts dāso ti vā. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pesā.

<sup>12</sup> S. omits ka<sup>o</sup> ti vā. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts so.

<sup>14</sup> S. tasmā cāyam. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> parappavādā.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert brāhmaṇa before dakkh<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> omits tasmāyam da<sup>o</sup> <sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dukkham. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> so.

<sup>19</sup> S. has pe instead of repeating these words.

pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Esāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama pañca<sup>2</sup> usabhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam<sup>3</sup> demi<sup>3</sup>, pañca vacchatarasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi, pañca vacchatarisatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi, pañca ajasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi, pañca<sup>4</sup> urabbhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi; haritāni c'eva tiṇāni khādantu sītāni ca pāniyāni pivantu, sīto ca nesam<sup>5</sup> vāto upavāyatū<sup>6</sup> ti.

### XLV.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā<sup>7</sup>.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

### XLVI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā<sup>8</sup>.

3. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

4. Asubhasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>9</sup> cetasā bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. esāni.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. jīvatanomi; M<sub>7</sub> °ṇomi throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this passage.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tesam.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vāyantū.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add maraṇasaññā.

<sup>8</sup> M. adds imā kho bh° satta saññā and so on.

<sup>9</sup> T. °nā.

paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati<sup>1</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>4</sup> vā saṅṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulam<sup>5</sup> vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati<sup>6</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>7</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>9</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>10</sup> vā saṅṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ anusandati<sup>11</sup>, appāṭikkūlyatā vā<sup>12</sup> saṅṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā ‘abhāvitā me asubhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam vireso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>9</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṅṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā ‘bhāvitā me asubhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam vireso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

5. Maraṇasaññā bhikkhave<sup>13</sup> bhāvitā bahulikā maha-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kuṭeti; S. °kujjati.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °vattati; T. °vabbhati, *corrected from* °vaṭṭati, *but the reading is not quite clear*; M<sub>6</sub> °vaccati; M<sub>7</sub> °vaddhati.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā. <sup>4</sup> T. paṭikūlyatā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulatā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. nhāru°; M<sub>8</sub> nhārudalam.

<sup>6</sup> T. °kūṭati; S. °kujjati; M<sub>8</sub> °kukkati.

<sup>7</sup> M. S. °vattati; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. °kūṭati; M<sub>8</sub> °kulati *and* °kuttati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °vattati. <sup>10</sup> T. paṭikūlyatā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> anupasandati; M. Ph. °sandahati; T. M<sub>7</sub> have pati-lyati (*sic*) patikūṭati pativaṭṭati na sampasāriyati, upekhā vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṅṭhāti, *as below, omitting therefore all from* °samāpattiyā *to* cittaṃ *in the next phrase.*

<sup>12</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam *and so on, as in the next sentence.*

pphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

6. Maraṇasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvitānikantiyā cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati<sup>1</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā sañṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattaṃ vā nahārudāddulaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati<sup>5</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>6</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvitānikantiyā cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>9</sup> vā sañṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvitānikantiyā cittaṃ anusandati<sup>10</sup>, appaṭikkūlyatā<sup>11</sup> vā<sup>12</sup> sañṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>13</sup> 'abhāvitā<sup>14</sup> me<sup>14</sup> maraṇasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam vireso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalan<sup>15</sup>' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvitānikantiyā<sup>16</sup> cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>17</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>18</sup> vā sañṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>13</sup> 'bhāvitā me maraṇasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam vireso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalan<sup>15</sup>' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Maraṇasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā maha-

<sup>1</sup> T. °kūṭati; M<sub>8</sub> °kuṭṭati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °vattati. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. nhāru°; M<sub>8</sub> nhārudalaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> nahārudaddaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> T. °kūṭati; M<sub>8</sub> °kuttati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. °vattati; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by* M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °kūṭati; M<sub>8</sub> °kuṭṭati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>9</sup> T. paṭi°; M<sub>7</sub> pāṭikullatā; M<sub>8</sub> paṭikulatā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °sandahati.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. appaṭi°; M<sub>6</sub> appaṭikkulatā; M<sub>8</sub> appaṭikulyatā; M<sub>7</sub> appaṭikūlyatā. <sup>12</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °no. <sup>14</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. °balan. <sup>16</sup> T. °nikkantiyā.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. upekkhā.

<sup>18</sup> T. paṭikkullyatā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulatā; M<sub>8</sub> paṭikulyatā.

pphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

8. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasataṇhāya cittaṃ paṭilīyati . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>4</sup> vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattaṃ vā nahārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati<sup>5</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>6</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasataṇhāya<sup>7</sup> cittaṃ paṭilīyati . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>8</sup> vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasataṇhāya cittaṃ anusandati<sup>9</sup>, appāṭikkūlyatā<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>12</sup> 'abhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ vireso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalan<sup>13</sup>' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasataṇhāya cittaṃ paṭilīyati . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>15</sup> vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>16</sup> 'bhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ vireso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Āhāre

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> paṭikula° *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. *gives it in full*.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. upekkhā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> pātikūlyatā; M<sub>8</sub> patikulyatā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulatā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °kūtati; M<sub>8</sub> °kuṭṭati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °vattati. <sup>7</sup> T. taṇhāya *alone*.

<sup>8</sup> T. paṭi°; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikulatā; M<sub>7</sub> pātikullatā.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °sandahati *throughout*.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. appaṭi°; M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> appaṭikulyatā, M<sub>6</sub> appaṭikulatā. <sup>11</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °no.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °balan. <sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. paṭikulyatā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulatā.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °no.

paṭikkūlasaṅṅā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā hoti\*) mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Sabbaloke anabhiratasāṅṅā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ<sup>2</sup> vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

10. Sabbaloke anabhiratasāṅṅāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭilīyati<sup>3</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>4</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>5</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>6</sup> vā saṅṭhāti. Seyyathā pi kukkuṭapattaṃ vā nahārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati<sup>4</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>7</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasāṅṅāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭilīyati<sup>8</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>4</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>9</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>10</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>11</sup> vā saṅṭhāti. Sace<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasāṅṅāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ anusandati, appāṭikkūlyatā<sup>13</sup> vā<sup>14</sup> saṅṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>15</sup> 'abhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasāṅṅā, natthi<sup>16</sup> me pubbenāparaṃ vireso, appattaṃ<sup>17</sup> me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> Ph. °rati° throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. continues: la || paṭilīyati, as in the second place where this passage occurs (in § 10 of the text).

<sup>3</sup> Ph. pa || pāṭi°      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °kūṭati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vaddhati; S. °vattati.

<sup>6</sup> T. paṭi°; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulatā; M<sub>7</sub> paṭikūlyatā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °vaddhati; M. S. °vattati.

<sup>8</sup> M. anusandhati; Ph. continues: pa || up°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °vaddhati; M. S. °vattati; omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> henceforth mostly paṭi°; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulatā throughout.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pana.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> appaṭi°; M<sub>6</sub> appaṭikkulatā.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>15</sup> M. °no.      <sup>16</sup> M. atthi.

<sup>17</sup> M. pattaṃ.

\*) in M<sub>8</sub> two leaves are missing.

bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu<sup>1</sup> cittaṃ paṭilīyati<sup>2</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>3</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>5</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṅghāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>6</sup> 'bhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam vireso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

11. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

12. Aniccasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭilīyati<sup>7</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>3</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>5</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṅghāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭa-pattam vā nahārudaddulam vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati<sup>3</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭilīyati<sup>7</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>3</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>5</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṅghāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ anusandati, appāṭikkūlyatā<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> saṅghāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>10</sup> 'abhāvitā me aniccasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam vireso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭilīyati

<sup>1</sup> M. °cittresu; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> loke cittesu.

<sup>2</sup> M. *continues*: upekkhā and so on; Ph. pa || upekkhā.

<sup>3</sup> T. °kūṭati; M<sub>7</sub> °kūṭati and °kuṭati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. °vattati; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vaddhati.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā. <sup>6</sup> M. °no.

<sup>7</sup> M. la || upekkhā; Ph. pa || up°

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> appaṭi°; M<sub>6</sub> appaṭikkulatā.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °no.

paṭikuṭati<sup>1</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṅṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>4</sup> ‘bhāvitā me aniccasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam vireso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

13. Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

14. Anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse<sup>5</sup> kosajje<sup>6</sup> vissaṭṭhiye<sup>7</sup> pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi<sup>8</sup> ukkhittāsike vadhake<sup>9</sup>. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse<sup>10</sup> kosajje vissaṭṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayasaññā na<sup>11</sup> paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi ukkhittāsike vadhake, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>4</sup> ‘abhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam vireso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse kosajje vissaṭṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi<sup>12</sup> ukkhittāsike vadhake, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>4</sup> ‘bhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam vireso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °kūṭati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. °vattati; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vaddhati.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °no.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ālasso; M. Ph. ālasye *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> T. kosajjo. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. visa° *throughout*.

<sup>8</sup> M. *inserts* bhikkhave. <sup>9</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ālasso. <sup>11</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. *insert* bhikkhave.

hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā' ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

15. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

16. Dukkhe anattasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ<sup>1</sup> mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe<sup>2</sup> anattasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu<sup>3</sup> ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ<sup>4</sup> mānasam na<sup>5</sup> hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>6</sup> 'abhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ vireso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe anattasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ<sup>7</sup> mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>8</sup> 'bhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ vireso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ahimkāramamimkāramanāpagatā; T. ahimkāramamimkāramānāpahatā; M<sub>7</sub> °pagata°      <sup>2</sup> T. dukkhena.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> add na here, but omit it before hoti.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ahimkāramamimkāramanāpagata°; T. as before n. 1.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °no.

<sup>7</sup> T. ahimkāramamimkāramānāpagata°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °manāpagata°      <sup>8</sup> Ph. °no.

## XLVII.

1. Atha kho Jānussonī<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . etad avoca 'bhavam pi no<sup>3</sup> Gotamo brahmacārī paṭijānāti' ti. 'Yaṃ hi taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya «akhaṇḍaṃ<sup>4</sup> acchiddaṃ asabalaṃ akammāsaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caratī» ti; mam' eva taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa akhaṇḍaṃ acchiddaṃ asabalaṃ akammāsaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi' ti. 'Kiṃ pana bho Gotama brahmacariyassa khaṇḍaṃ<sup>5</sup> pi chiddaṃ<sup>6</sup> pi sabalam<sup>7</sup> pi kammāsaṃ<sup>8</sup> pi' ti?

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacārī paṭijānamāno na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ dvayandvayasamāpattiṃ<sup>9</sup> samāpajjati, api ca kho mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananahāpanasambāhanam<sup>10</sup> sādiyati. So taṃ<sup>11</sup> assādeti<sup>12</sup> taṃ<sup>13</sup> nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa<sup>14</sup> brahmacariyassa khaṇḍaṃ pi chiddaṃ pi sabalam pi kammāsaṃ pi. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa aparisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati saṃyutto methunena saṃyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarañena<sup>15</sup> sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

<sup>1</sup> M. Jānussoni; Ph. Jānussoni *throughout*; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Jānussoni.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. *have the phrase in full*; M<sub>6</sub> omits also etad avoca.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. kho; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *insert samaṇo*.

<sup>4</sup> M. akkh<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> M. akkhaṇḍaṃ; Ph. akhaṇḍaṃ. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. acchiddaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. asa<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. aka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> dvayaṃ dvaya<sup>o</sup>; T. dvayanadvaya<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> *has only samāpattiṃ*.

<sup>10</sup> S. *separates the single words, viz. uccādanam and so on*.

<sup>11</sup> *omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>*.

<sup>12</sup> M. asādeti; T. dassādeti; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> na dassādeti.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tan. <sup>14</sup> *omitted by T.*

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. jarāya mar<sup>o</sup>

3. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacārī paṭijānamāno na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhim dvayandvayasamāpattim<sup>1</sup> samāpajjati, na pi mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananahāpanasambāhanam sādīyati, api ca kho mātugāmena saddhim sañjagghati samkīlati samkelāyati<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . na pi mātugāmena saddhim sañjagghati samkīlati samkelāyati, api ca kho mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upanijjhāyati pekkhati . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upanijjhāyati pekkhati, api ca kho mātugāmassa saddam suṇāti tirokuḍḍam<sup>5</sup> vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi mātugāmassa saddam suṇāti tirokuḍḍam vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā, api ca kho yāni 'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhim hasitalapitakīlitāni<sup>6</sup> anussarati . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi yāni 'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhim hasitalapitakīlitāni<sup>7</sup> anussarati, api ca kho passati gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitam samaṅgibhūtam paricāriyamānam<sup>8</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi passati gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitam samaṅgibhūtam paricāriyamānam<sup>9</sup>, api ca kho aññataram devanikāyam paṇidhāya brahmacariyam carati 'imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. So tam<sup>10</sup> assādeti<sup>11</sup> tam<sup>12</sup> nikāmeti tena<sup>13</sup> ca vittim<sup>14</sup> āpajjati. Idam pi<sup>15</sup> kho brāhmaṇa brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam pi chiddam pi sabalam pi kammāsam pi. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> dvayam dvaya°; T. dvayanadvaya°; M<sub>6</sub> yam ca samā°    <sup>2</sup> T. samkilāyati.    <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> M. *inserts* la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °kuṭam (or kuṭṭam) throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* tāni.    <sup>7</sup> S. *adds* tāni.

<sup>8</sup> T. parivā°; M<sub>7</sub> parivārayamānam; M<sub>6</sub>. S. paricārayamānam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. paricāray°; T. M<sub>7</sub> parivāraya°

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by* T; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *have* na or ta.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> asā°; T. M<sub>6</sub> dassādeti.    <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tan.

<sup>13</sup> T. te.    <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> patti.    <sup>15</sup> *omitted by* M.

aparisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati saṃyutto methune-  
na saṃyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarañena<sup>1</sup> sokehi  
paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati  
dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Yāvakiṃañ cāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imesaṃ  
sattannaṃ methunasam̐yogānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ<sup>2</sup> methu-  
nasam̐yogaṃ<sup>3</sup> attani appahīnaṃ samanupassiṃ<sup>4</sup>, neva tāvā-  
haṃ<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa sadevake loke samāraṃke sabrahmake  
sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ  
sammāsambodhiṃ<sup>6</sup> abhisambuddho<sup>7</sup> paccaññāsiṃ<sup>8</sup>, yato  
ca kho ahaṃ<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇa imesaṃ sattannaṃ methuna-  
sam̐yogānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ<sup>10</sup> methunasam̐yogaṃ<sup>11</sup>  
attani appahīnaṃ na<sup>12</sup> samanupassiṃ<sup>13</sup>, athāhaṃ brāhmaṇa  
sadevake loke samāraṃke sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā  
pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhi-  
sambuddho<sup>7</sup> paccaññāsiṃ<sup>14</sup>. Nāṇañ ca pana me dassanaṃ  
udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>15</sup>, ayam antimā jāti,  
natthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

Evam vutte Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad  
avoca 'abhikkantaṃ<sup>16</sup> bho Gotama . . . pe<sup>17</sup> . . . upā-  
sakaṃ<sup>18</sup> maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇu-  
petam saraṇam gatan' ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> jarāya ma°

<sup>2</sup> S. aññataraṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. °gānaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> °gā.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. °passi; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> na °passi.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tāvā.

<sup>6</sup> T. *inserts* abhisambodhiṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *add* ti.

<sup>8</sup> T. °si.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> 'haṃ; M<sub>7</sub> ayam.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> na añña°; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. aññataraṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °gānaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. °passaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub> °passi; M<sub>7</sub> °passihi.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. S. vimutti.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *repeat these three words.*

<sup>17</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *omit all from upāsakaṃ to ajja-t-agge.*

## XLVIII.

1. Saṃyogavisamyogaṃ<sup>1</sup> vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi<sup>2</sup>, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Katamo ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave saṃyogavisamyogo<sup>5</sup> dhammapariyāyo?

2. Itthi<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave ajjhattaṃ itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ<sup>7</sup> itthākappaṃ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ<sup>8</sup> itthālaṃkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati, sā tattha rattā tatrābhiratā bahiddhā purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ<sup>8</sup> purisālaṃkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati<sup>9</sup>, sā tattha rattā tatrābhiratā bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati; yañ c'assā<sup>10</sup> saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, tañ ca<sup>11</sup> ākaṅkhati. Itthatte bhikkhave abhiratā sattā purisesu saṃyogaṃ gatā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave itthi itthattaṃ nātivattati.

3. Puriso bhikkhave ajjattaṃ purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ purisālaṃkāraṃ. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati<sup>12</sup>, so tattha ratta tatrābhirato<sup>13</sup> bahiddhā itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ itthākappaṃ<sup>14</sup> itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ itthālaṃkāraṃ<sup>15</sup>. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati<sup>12</sup>, so tattha ratta tatrābhirato<sup>12</sup> bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati; yañ c'assa saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, tañ ca ākaṅkhati Purisatte bhikkhave abhirato<sup>16</sup> satta<sup>16</sup> itthisu saṃyogaṃ gato<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. saṃyogaṃ vi°      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. desissāmi.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert so.      <sup>5</sup> T. °gā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> itthim.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °guttaṃ throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °saraṃ throughout.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatthā°

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> c'assa; T. c'assaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. taṃ (without ca); T. M<sub>7</sub> tāva.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tatthā°      <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tatthā°

<sup>14</sup> T. itthi°      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> itthi°

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. have °ratā sattā and gatā; T. M<sub>7</sub> °ratā sattā, but gato.

Evam kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam<sup>1</sup> nātivattati<sup>2</sup>.  
Evam kho bhikkhave samyogo hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave  
visamyogo hoti?

4. Itthi bhikkhave ajjhattam itthindriyam<sup>3</sup> na<sup>4</sup> manasi-  
karoti itthikuttam itthākappam itthividham itthicchandam  
itthissaram itthālamkāram. Sā tattha na rajjati tatra<sup>5</sup>  
nābhiramati, sā tattha arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā  
purisindriyam na<sup>6</sup> manasikaroti purisakuttam purisākappam  
purisavidham purisacchandam purisassaram purisālam-  
kāram. Sā tattha na rajjati tatra<sup>7</sup> nābhiramati, sā tattha  
arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā samyogam nākañkhati;  
yañ c'assā<sup>8</sup> samyogapaccayā uppajjati<sup>9</sup> sukham somanassam,  
tañ ca nākañkhati. Itthatte kho bhikkhave anabhiratā  
asattā<sup>10</sup> purisesu visamyogam gatā. Evam kho bhikkhave  
itthi itthattam ativattati.

5. Puriso bhikkhave ajjhattam purisindriyam na manasi-  
karoti purisakuttam<sup>11</sup> purisākappam purisavidham purisa-  
cchandam purisassaram purisālamkāram. So tattha na  
rajjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha aratto<sup>12</sup> tatra anabhirato  
bahiddhā itthindriyam na<sup>13</sup> manasikaroti<sup>14</sup> itthikuttam itthā-  
kappam itthividham itthicchandam itthissaram itthālamkā-  
ram. So tattha na rajjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha  
aratto<sup>15</sup> tatra<sup>16</sup> anabhirato<sup>16</sup> bahiddhā samyogam nākañ-  
khati; yañ c'assa samyogapaccayā uppajjati sukham  
somanassam, tañ ca nākañkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave  
anabhirato<sup>17</sup> asatto<sup>10</sup> itthisu visamyogam gato<sup>17</sup>. Evam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °sattham.      <sup>2</sup> T. °vattanti.      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> indriyam.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tattha; M. M<sub>8</sub> insert sā before  
tattha.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tattha.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. c'assa.      <sup>9</sup> M. uppajjanti.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. sattā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> here °kuttam; M<sub>6</sub> °guttam; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> have after  
°kuttam: pa || purisālañkaram (M<sub>8</sub> so tattha āratto).

<sup>12</sup> M. nāratto; M<sub>8</sub> āratto.      <sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> omit na.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> amanasi°      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ār°      <sup>16</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °tā.

kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam ativattati. Evam kho bhikkhave visamyogo hoti<sup>1</sup>.

Ayam kho bhikkhave samyogavisamyogo dhammapariyāyo ti.

### XLIX.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Campāyam viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre. Atha kho sambahulā<sup>2</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te<sup>3</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocum 'cirassutā<sup>4</sup> no bhante<sup>5</sup> Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikathā, sādhu mayam bhante labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā<sup>6</sup> dhammikathaṃ<sup>7</sup> savanāyā' ti. 'Tena h' āvuso<sup>8</sup> tadahu 'posathe āgaccheyyātha, app<sup>9</sup> eva<sup>9</sup> nāma<sup>9</sup> labheyyātha<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato sammukhā<sup>10</sup> dhammikathaṃ savanāyā' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho te<sup>11</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmato Sāriputtassa paṭissutvā<sup>12</sup> utthāyāsanā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkamimsu. Atha<sup>13</sup> kho te<sup>11</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā tadahu 'posathe yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tehi Campeyyakehi upāsakehi saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits all from hoti to °visamyogo.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> is missing in all MSS. excepting M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. cirassam sutā; Ph. ciram sutā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert Sāriputta.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> santike; M<sub>7</sub> °kā; omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> T. dhammam katham. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hi āv°; M<sub>6</sub> tenāv°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. santike.

<sup>11</sup> is missing in all MSS.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> paṭisutvā; S. paṭissuṇitvā. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tattha.

2. Siyā nu kho bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam na<sup>1</sup> mahapphalaṃ<sup>2</sup> na mahānisaṃsaṃ, siyā pana bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ<sup>3</sup> mahānisaṃsan ti?

Siyā Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ<sup>3</sup> na mahānisaṃsaṃ, siyā pana Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ<sup>3</sup> mahānisaṃsan ti.

3. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m-<sup>4</sup> idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam<sup>5</sup> mahapphalaṃ hoti<sup>6</sup> na mahānisaṃsaṃ; ko pana<sup>7</sup> bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m<sup>8</sup>- idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti<sup>6</sup> mahānisaṃsan ti?

Idha Sāriputta ekacco sāpekho dānaṃ deti, paṭibaddhacitto<sup>9</sup> dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho<sup>10</sup> dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ pecca<sup>11</sup> paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti<sup>12</sup>. So<sup>13</sup> taṃ<sup>14</sup> dānaṃ<sup>13</sup> deti<sup>14</sup> samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasthapadīpeyyaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpaṃ<sup>15</sup> dānaṃ ti?

Evam bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyaṃ sāpekho dānaṃ deti<sup>16</sup>, paṭibaddhacitto<sup>9</sup> dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho<sup>17</sup> dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ<sup>18</sup> pecca paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti: so taṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ<sup>19</sup> devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ<sup>20</sup> upapajjati<sup>21</sup>. So taṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. add hoti. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add hoti.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> yena; S. yena pi. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> insert na.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by S. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. nu kho.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. yena; S. yena pi.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> patibandha°; T. pativaṭṭa°

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sannidhiyā pekho; M<sub>7</sub> sannidhisāpekho; T. omits this passage. <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pacca throughout.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. <sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> rūpaṃ. <sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits the next three words.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sannidhisāpekho. <sup>18</sup> T. evaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> S. °tānaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> cātuma° <sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °tāya.

<sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa°; M<sub>8</sub> upajj°

kammaṃ khepetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yasam taṃ adhipateyyam<sup>1</sup> āgāmi<sup>2</sup> hoti āgantā<sup>3</sup> itthattam.

4. Idha pana<sup>4</sup> Sāriputta ekacco na h'eva kho sāpekho dānaṃ deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na 'imaṃ pecca<sup>5</sup> paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'sāhu dānan' ti dānaṃ deti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . na pi 'sāhu dānan' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'dinnapubbam<sup>7</sup> katapubbam<sup>8</sup> pitupitāmahehi<sup>8</sup>, na<sup>9</sup> arahāmi<sup>9</sup> porāṇam kulavamsam<sup>10</sup> hāpetun' ti dānaṃ deti . . .<sup>11</sup> na pi 'dinnapubbam katapubbam pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porāṇam<sup>4</sup> kulavamsam hāpetun' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'aham pacāmi, ime<sup>12</sup> na pacanti, na arahāmi<sup>13</sup> pacanto apacantānam dānaṃ<sup>14</sup> adātun<sup>15</sup>' ti dānaṃ deti . . .<sup>16</sup> na pi 'aham pacāmi<sup>17</sup>, ime na pacanti, na<sup>5</sup> arahāmi pacanto apacantānam dānaṃ<sup>14</sup> adātun<sup>15</sup>' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'yathā<sup>18</sup> tesam pubbakānam isīnam tāni mahāyaññāni ahesum, seyyathidaṃ Atthakassa Vāmakassa<sup>5</sup> Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa<sup>19</sup> Yamataggino<sup>20</sup> Aṅgīrasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetthassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me ayam dānasamvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti . . .<sup>21</sup> na pi 'yathā tesam pubbakānam isīnam tāni mahāyaññāni ahesum, seyyathidaṃ Atthakassa Vāmakassa<sup>5</sup> Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamataggino Aṅgīrasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetthassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me<sup>5</sup> ayam dāna-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adhippa°; M<sub>6</sub> S. ādhi°; M. ādhipaccam; Ph. adhipaccam. <sup>2</sup> T. agāmi; M<sub>8</sub> anāgāmi; M. Ph. adhogāmi.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anāgantvā. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; Ph. omits also the following words till api ca. <sup>7</sup> T. dinnam p°

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pitūhi pitāmahehi always; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> only once. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nārah° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> porāṇakula° throughout. <sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> na ime; M<sub>8</sub> omits na. <sup>13</sup> M. arahati.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ādā°; M<sub>8</sub> dātun. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>17</sup> M. apacāmi. <sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> twice.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. Vesā° throughout; M<sub>8</sub> Visā°

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. S. Yamad° <sup>21</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

samvibhāgo bhavissatī' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho<sup>1</sup> 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatāsomanassaṃ<sup>2</sup> upajāyatī<sup>3</sup>' ti dānaṃ deti . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi 'imaṃ me<sup>5</sup> dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatāsomanassaṃ upajāyatī<sup>3</sup>' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittaṃ lamkāraṃ citta-parikkhārattham<sup>6</sup> dānaṃ deti. So taṃ dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vattham yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpaṃ dānaṃ ti?

Evam bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyaṃ na h'eva kho sāpekho dānaṃ deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na<sup>7</sup> sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na 'imaṃ pecca paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'sāhu<sup>8</sup> dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi dinnapubbam katapubbam pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porāṇaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetun' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na<sup>9</sup> arahāmi<sup>10</sup> pacanto<sup>11</sup> apacantānaṃ<sup>12</sup> dānaṃ<sup>13</sup> adātun<sup>14</sup>' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'yathā tesam pubbakānaṃ isīnaṃ tāni mahāyaññāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa<sup>9</sup> Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamatagginō<sup>15</sup> Aṅgīrasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me ayaṃ<sup>9</sup> dāna-samvibhāgo bhavissatī' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatāsomanassaṃ upajāyatī<sup>16</sup>' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittaṃ lamkāraṃ citta-parikkhārattham<sup>17</sup> dānaṃ deti: so taṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ<sup>18</sup> upapajjati<sup>19</sup>. So taṃ kam-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> T. attamanāso°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> uppādiyatī; M<sub>7</sub> upā°      <sup>4</sup> M. la; M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °parikkhāraṃ; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkhārattham.

<sup>7</sup> T. api ca kho na.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na sāhu.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>10</sup> M. arahati.      <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> apa°

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paca°      <sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dātun.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. Yamad°

<sup>16</sup> T. uppādiyatī; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upā°

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °rattham; M. Ph. S. °kkhāraṃ.      <sup>18</sup> T. °tānaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

mam khepetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yasaṃ taṃ adhipateyyaṃ<sup>1</sup>,  
anāgāmī hoti anāgantā<sup>2</sup> itthattaṃ<sup>3</sup>.

Ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena -m<sup>4</sup>- idh'  
ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam na<sup>5</sup> mahapphalaṃ  
hoti<sup>6</sup> na<sup>7</sup> mahānisamsaṃ, ayaṃ pana Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ  
paccayo, yena -m<sup>4</sup>- idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ  
dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti<sup>6</sup> mahānisamsaṃ.

## L.

1. Evaṃ<sup>6</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ<sup>8</sup> āyasmā ca Sāri-  
putto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno Dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ<sup>9</sup>  
cārikaṃ caranti mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Tena  
kho pana samayena Veḷukaṇṭakī<sup>10</sup> Nandamātā upāsikā  
rattiyā paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya<sup>11</sup> pārāyanam sarena  
bhāsati<sup>12</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo<sup>13</sup> mahā-  
rājā uttarāya<sup>14</sup> disāya<sup>14</sup> dakkhiṇam disam gacchati kenaci-  
d-eva karaṇiyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nanda-  
mātāya upāsikāya pārāyanam<sup>15</sup> sarena bhāsantiyā, sutvā  
kathāpariyosānam āgamayamāno aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho Nanda-  
mātā upāsikā pārāyanam<sup>16</sup> sarena bhāsivā tuṅhī ahosi.  
Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nandamātāya upāsikāya  
kathāpariyosānam veditvā abbhānumodi<sup>17</sup> 'sādhu bhagini  
sādhu bhagini' ti. 'Ko pan' eso<sup>18</sup> bhadrāmukhā' ti. 'Ahan  
te<sup>19</sup> bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājā' ti. 'Sādhu bhadra-  
mukha, tena hīyo me ayaṃ dhammapariyāyo bhanito, idan  
te hotu ātitheyyan<sup>20</sup>' ti. 'Sādhu bhagini, etaṃ c'eva me<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. ādhi°; M. Ph. adhipaccam.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °gantvā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °ttham.      <sup>4</sup> S. yena pi.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. insert Bhagavā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °nagirismiṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub> °nagiri°; M<sub>7</sub> °nā°

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °kandakī; M<sub>8</sub> °kaṇṭāti.      <sup>11</sup> T. paccupaṭṭhāya.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhāsi.      <sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °vaṇno throughout.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uttaradis°      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. par°      <sup>16</sup> T. °nā.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>6</sub> abbhānu°; T. anumodi.      <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> esa.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> put te after bha°

<sup>20</sup> Ph. aṭṭhiteyyan; M<sub>8</sub> ati° throughout.      <sup>21</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mā.

hotu ātithēyyaṃ: sve ca<sup>1</sup> Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso Velukaṅṭakam āgamissati, tañ ca bhikkhusaṅgham parivisitvā mamaṃ<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇam ādiseyyāsi<sup>3</sup>, etañ ca<sup>4</sup> me bhavissati ātithēyyan' ti.

2. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā tassā<sup>5</sup> rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpesi. Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso yena Velukaṅṭako<sup>6</sup> tad avasari. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā aññataram<sup>7</sup> purisam āmantesi 'ehi tvam ambho purisa, ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kālam ārocehi<sup>8</sup>: kālo bhante, ayyāya Nandamātuyā<sup>9</sup> nivesane niṭṭhitam bhattan' ti. 'Evaṃ ayye<sup>10</sup>' ti kho so<sup>5</sup> puriso Nandamātāya upāsikāya paṭissutvā<sup>11</sup> ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kālam ārocesi: kālo bhante, ayyāya Nandamātuyā<sup>12</sup> nivesane niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Nandamātāya<sup>13</sup> upāsikāya nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ bhuttāvim<sup>14</sup> onītapattapāṇim<sup>15</sup> ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nandamātaram upāsikam āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca 'ko pana te<sup>16</sup> Nandamāte bhikkhusaṅghassa abbhāgamanam<sup>17</sup> ārocesi' ti? 'Idhāham bhante rattiyā paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya pārāyanam<sup>18</sup> sarena bhāsivā tuṅhī ahoṣim<sup>19</sup>. Atha kho<sup>5</sup> bhante Vessavaṇo

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'va; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. mama. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adhitheyyāsi.

<sup>4</sup> M. evaṃ c'eva; Ph. etaṃ c'eva; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. evañ ca; T. evaṃ. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> S. °kam.

<sup>7</sup> T. akākātaram. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> si.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. °mātāya.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ayyā; M<sub>6</sub> ayyo; T. pese; M<sub>7</sub> pe or phe.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> paṭisutvā; S. paṭissunitvā. <sup>12</sup> S. °mātāya.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mātuyā. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. °vi. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °ṇi.

<sup>16</sup> T. pan' ete. <sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> abbhō. <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> par°

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.

mahārājā mama<sup>1</sup> kathāpariyosānaṃ veditvā abbhānumodi<sup>2</sup> «sādhu bhagini<sup>3</sup> sādhu bhagini<sup>3</sup>» ti. «Ko pan' eso bhadrāmukhā<sup>4</sup>» ti? «Ahan te<sup>5</sup> bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājā» ti. «Sādhu bhadrāmukha, tena hiyo me<sup>6</sup> ayaṃ dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito, idan te hotu ātithēyyan» ti. «Sādhu bhagini, etañ c'eva me hotu ātithēyyaṃ, sve<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> Sāriputta-Moggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātārāso Velukaṇṭakaṃ āgamissati, tañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ parivisitvā mamaṃ<sup>9</sup> dakkhiṇaṃ ādisēyyāsi, etañ ca<sup>10</sup> me bhavissati ātithēyyan» ti. 'Yad idaṃ bhante dāne puññaṃ<sup>11</sup> hitaṃ<sup>12</sup> Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa sukhāya hotū' ti.

3. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma Vessavaṇena mahārājena evaṃmahiddhikena<sup>13</sup> evaṃmahesakkhena devaputtena sammukhā sallapissasi' ti. 'Na kho me bhante<sup>13</sup> es' eva<sup>14</sup> acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante Nando<sup>15</sup> nāma ekaputtako<sup>16</sup> piyo manāpo, taṃ rājāno kismiñci-d-eva<sup>17</sup> kāraṇe<sup>18</sup> okkassa<sup>19</sup> pasayha jīvitā voropesuṃ, tasmim kho panāhaṃ bhante dārake gahite vā<sup>20</sup> gayhamāne vā vadhe<sup>21</sup> vā vajjhamāne vā hate vā haññamāne vā nābhijānāmi<sup>22</sup> cittassa aññathattan' ti.

4. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādaṃ<sup>23</sup> pi parisodhessasi' ti. 'Na kho me

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mam.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> abbha°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> sādhu bhagini ti (all).

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mukho.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> put te after bha°; M<sub>8</sub> puts it also before bha°      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mam.      <sup>7</sup> T. suve.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. 'va; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. mama; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. evañ ca; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> etañ c'eva.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add vā puññaṃ; S. adds puññaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> hita; M<sub>6</sub> hitaṃ; M. Ph. ahi vā; M<sub>8</sub> ahi; S. ahitaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>14</sup> Ph. eso.      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Nandako.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> eko p°

<sup>17</sup> M. kismiṃ ca-d-eva; M<sub>8</sub> kismi-d-eva; T. kismici.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> karaṇe; T. M<sub>7</sub> pakaraṇe.      <sup>19</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> okassa.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> baddhe; M<sub>7</sub> vaddhe; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> omit vadhe vā.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na jānāmi.      <sup>23</sup> S. °ppādamattam.

bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante sāmiko kālakato<sup>1</sup> aññataraṃ yakkhayoniṃ<sup>2</sup> upapanno<sup>3</sup>, so me ten<sup>4</sup> eva<sup>4</sup> purimena attabhāvena uddassesī<sup>5</sup>. Na kho panāhaṃ bhante abhijānāmi tato nidānaṃ cittassa aññathattan' ti.

5. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādaṃ<sup>6</sup> pi parisodhessasī<sup>7</sup>' ti. 'Na kho me<sup>8</sup> bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi<sup>4</sup> acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yato 'haṃ bhante sāmikassa daharass' eva daharā ānītā<sup>9</sup>, nābhijānāmi sāmikaṃ<sup>10</sup> manasā pi aticarittā<sup>11</sup>, kuto pana kāyenā' ti?

6. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādamattam pi parisodhessasī' ti. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yadāhaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhante upāsikā paṭidesitā<sup>13</sup>, nābhijānāmi kiñci sikkhāpadaṃ sañcicca vitikkamitā<sup>14</sup>' ti.

7. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti<sup>15</sup>. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idhāhaṃ bhante yāva-d-eva ākañkhāmi, vivicc' eva kāmehi<sup>16</sup> vivicca<sup>16</sup> akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam<sup>17</sup> jhānam<sup>17</sup> upasampajja viharāmi; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ<sup>18</sup> pītisukhaṃ dutiyam<sup>19</sup> jhānam upasampajja viharāmi; pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhā<sup>20</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> viharāmi, satā<sup>21</sup> ca sampajānā<sup>22</sup> sukhañ ca

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert *assa*.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °yoniyam.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp°      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °ti; M<sub>6</sub> uddaseti.      <sup>6</sup> S. °ppādamattam.

<sup>7</sup> M. T. °ti.      <sup>8</sup> T. inserts *pana*; M<sub>6</sub> inserts *it before me*.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. anītā.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> aticārittam; S. aticaritum; M<sub>6</sub> aticaritvā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yatāham.      <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pāṭi°

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tam (*without ti*).      <sup>15</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭhamajjh°

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vivekajaṃ.      <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dutiyajjh°

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upekkhako; S. upekkhikā.

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> sato.      <sup>22</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °no; T. °nam.

kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi, yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekhako satimā sukhavihārī' ti tatiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> upasampajja viharāmi; sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> pahānā<sup>2</sup> pubb'eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ<sup>3</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharāmi' ti.

8. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā<sup>4</sup> desitāni pancorambhāgiyāni<sup>5</sup> saṃyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesam kiñci attani appahīnaṃ samanupassāmi' ti.

'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ti.

Mahāyaññavaggo<sup>6</sup> pañcama.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Thiti<sup>7</sup>-parikkhāraṃ<sup>8</sup> dve aggi<sup>9</sup> saññā<sup>10</sup> aparā<sup>11</sup> duve<sup>12</sup> Methunā<sup>13</sup> saṃyogo<sup>14</sup> dānaṃ<sup>15</sup> Nandamātena<sup>16</sup> te<sup>17</sup> dasā<sup>18</sup> ti.

LI. \*)

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatiyajjh<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> catutthajjh<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °to.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pañca or<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. °vaggass' uddānaṃ; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vaggassa udd<sup>o</sup>; T. Mahāyaññassa vaggass' udd<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. vitti; M<sub>8</sub>. S. citta; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vini; M. adds ca.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °ra; M<sub>7</sub> parikkha.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> akkhi.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sañño; M. adds ca.      <sup>11</sup> M. dve parā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> dve.      <sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. add ca; T. M<sub>7</sub> 'va.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ca.      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> datta; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Nandamātā ca.      <sup>17</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dasamī; M. M<sub>8</sub> terasā; S. adds Paṇṇāsako samatto.

\*) S. gives as title Paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahitā vaggā.

ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakaassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsū' ti?

2. 'Diṭṭhinirodhā kho bhikkhu sutavato ariyasāvakaassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsū. «Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu diṭṭhigatam etaṃ; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu diṭṭhigatam etaṃ; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu diṭṭhigatam etaṃ; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu diṭṭhigatam etaṃ. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano diṭṭhiṃ na ppajānāti, diṭṭhisamudayaṃ na ppajānāti, diṭṭhinirodham<sup>1</sup> na<sup>1</sup> ppajānāti<sup>1</sup>, diṭṭhinirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam<sup>2</sup> na ppajānāti. Tassa sā diṭṭhi pavaddhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya<sup>3</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako diṭṭhiṃ pajānāti, diṭṭhisamudayaṃ pajānāti, diṭṭhinirodham pajānāti, diṭṭhinirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam pajānāti. Tassa<sup>4</sup> sā diṭṭhi nirujjhati. So parimuccati jātiyā jarāya<sup>5</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānam<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passam «hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na<sup>7</sup> vyākaroti; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti. Evaṃ jānam<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passam evaṃ avyākarapaṇadhammo<sup>8</sup> hoti avyākatavatthūsū. Evaṃ jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ<sup>9</sup> passam<sup>9</sup> na cchambhati na kampati<sup>10</sup> na vedhati na santāsam āpajjati avyākatavatthūsū. «Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu taṇhāgatam etaṃ<sup>11</sup> saññā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> T. °dā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. jarā°

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tassā for tassa sā.

<sup>5</sup> T. jarā°

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> jānā; T. jāna.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> byāk°

<sup>9</sup> T. evassam.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert na calati.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> add la.

gatam<sup>1</sup> etam<sup>2</sup> maññitam<sup>3</sup> etam<sup>4</sup> papañcitam etam<sup>5</sup> upādānagatam etam<sup>2</sup> vipphaṭṭisāro eso; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> vipphaṭṭisāro eso; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu vipphaṭṭisāro eso; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu vipphaṭṭisāro eso. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano vipphaṭṭisāram na ppajānāti, vipphaṭṭisārasamudayaṃ na ppajānāti, vipphaṭṭisāranirodham na ppajānāti, vipphaṭṭisāranirodhagāminim<sup>7</sup> paṭipadam na ppajānāti. Tassa so vipphaṭṭisāro pavaddhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya<sup>8</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhamā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako vipphaṭṭisāram pajānāti, vipphaṭṭisārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, vipphaṭṭisāranirodham pajānāti, vipphaṭṭisāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti. Tassa so vipphaṭṭisāro nirujjhati<sup>10</sup>. So parimuccati jātiyā<sup>11</sup> jarāya<sup>8</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhamā ti vadāmi. Evam jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam «hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti<sup>12</sup>; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti. Evam jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam evam avyākaraṇadhammo hoti avyākatavattḥsu. Evam jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam na cchambhati na kampati<sup>13</sup> na vedhati na santāsam āpajjati avyākatavattḥsu.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> suññā°      <sup>2</sup> M. *adds* la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *add* pa.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. mānagatam; T. saññitam; M<sub>7</sub> saññīgatam.

<sup>4</sup> M. *adds* la; M<sub>8</sub> pa; Ph. pa || maññitam etam papa°

<sup>5</sup> M. *adds* la.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *insert* pe.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ni *throughout*.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> jarā°      <sup>9</sup> *omitted* by T.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *continues*: ariyasāvako evam *and so on*; S. pe || Evam . . . na cchambhati *and so on*.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa || dukkhamā ti vadāmi.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa || neva hoti *and so on*.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> *inserts* na calati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsū' ti.

## LII.

1. Satta<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave purisagatiyo desissāmi<sup>2</sup> anupādā<sup>3</sup> ca parinibbānaṃ, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca. Katamā ca bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi' ti; upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati<sup>5</sup>, atthuttarim<sup>6</sup> padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati; tañ ca khvassa<sup>7</sup> padaṃ na sabbena sabbam sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na<sup>8</sup> sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na<sup>9</sup> sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>10</sup> ayokapāle<sup>11</sup> hañña-māne, papaṭikā nibbattitvā<sup>12</sup> nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na<sup>9</sup> me<sup>9</sup> bhavissati<sup>9</sup>, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi' ti; upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave<sup>13</sup> na rajjati<sup>5</sup>, atthuttarim<sup>6</sup> padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati; tañ ca khvassa<sup>14</sup> padaṃ na

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. *add also* vo, M<sub>8</sub> kho.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. desess<sup>o</sup>; M. M<sub>8</sub> °mī ti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °dāya; M<sub>8</sub> *omits all from* anu<sup>o</sup> *to* bhāssissāmi ti.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'assaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. sajjati; Ph. sārajjati; M<sub>6</sub> *omits* sambh<sup>o</sup> na r<sup>o</sup> *at the first place*.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ath' uttarim; M. Ph. ath' uttari.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khvāssa. <sup>8</sup> *omitted by* T. <sup>9</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °ttena; M<sub>6</sub> °asantato; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> divasaṃ san<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ayoguhale. <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ttetvā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *omits* sambh<sup>o</sup> na rajjati. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khvāssa.

sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa<sup>1</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na<sup>2</sup> me<sup>2</sup> bhavissati<sup>2</sup>, yad atthi yam bhūtam, tam pajahāmi' ti; upekham paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave<sup>3</sup> na rajjati<sup>4</sup>, atthuttarim<sup>5</sup> padam santam sammappaññāya<sup>6</sup> passati, tañ ca khvassa<sup>7</sup> padam<sup>8</sup> na sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>9</sup> ayokapāle<sup>10</sup> haññamāne papaṭikā<sup>11</sup> nibbattitvā uppatitvā nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>12</sup> bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti<sup>13</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>14</sup>, no ca me siyā' . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti<sup>13</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>14</sup>, no ca me siyā' . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>9</sup> ayokapāle<sup>10</sup> haññamāne papaṭikā<sup>16</sup> nibbattitvā<sup>17</sup> uppatitvā<sup>2</sup> anupahaccatalam<sup>18</sup> nibbāyeyya<sup>19</sup>, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti<sup>13</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>14</sup>, no ca me siyā'

<sup>1</sup> T. c'assan; M<sub>7</sub> c'assam.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. omits sambh° na ra°

<sup>4</sup> Ph. sārājati; S. sajjati.

<sup>5</sup> S. °ri; M. Ph. ath' uttari; M<sub>6</sub> tattuo

<sup>6</sup> T. sampaññāya.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khvāssa throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts santam.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> divasam san°

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ayogule.

<sup>11</sup> S. pappā° throughout; M<sub>8</sub> suppaṭikā.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> S. pe || So.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> c'assam; M<sub>7</sub> c'assam and c'assa.

<sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>16</sup> M. pavattikā.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ttetvā.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °talā.

<sup>19</sup> T. °peyya; M. parinibbāyeyya.

... pe<sup>1</sup> ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā<sup>2</sup> antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā' ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā<sup>6</sup> upahaccaparini-bbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>7</sup> ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā upahaccatalaṃ nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā' ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparini-bbāyī hoti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā' ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparini-bbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>8</sup> ayokapāle<sup>9</sup> haññamāne papaṭikā<sup>10</sup> nibbattitvā uppatitvā paritte tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya<sup>11</sup>, sā tattha aggim<sup>12</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> janeyya dhūmam pi janeyya, aggim pi<sup>13</sup> janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva parittaṃ tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyādiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā' ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparini-bbāyī hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. M<sub>8</sub> *continue after* parikkhayā: upahacca parinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi ... papaṭikā (M<sub>8</sub> paṭikā) nibbattitvā uppatitvā (*om.* M<sub>8</sub>) upahaccatalā (*sic*) nibbāyeyya (M<sub>8</sub> parinibbāyeyya), evam eva ... siyā | pe | (M<sub>8</sub> pa). So ... parikkhayā (M<sub>8</sub> °yāya) upahacca (M<sub>8</sub> asaṅkhāraparini-bbāyī *as in* 6.) parinibbāyī hoti.

<sup>3</sup> S. pe || So pañcannaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> c'assaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> c'assa *and* c'assaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *continue*: asaṅkhāraparini-bbāyī 'hoti. Seyyathā pi *and so on*.

<sup>7</sup> M. divasaṃ san°

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> divasaṃ san° *throughout*. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °gule.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paṭipāṭikā. <sup>11</sup> T. pateyya. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> aggimhi.

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>7</sub>.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>1</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>2</sup>, no ca me siyā' . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>4</sup> ayokapāle<sup>5</sup> haññamāne papaṭikā<sup>6</sup> nibbattitvā uppatitvā vipule tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya, sā tattha aggim pi jāneyya dhūmam pi jāneyya, aggim pi<sup>7</sup> janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva vipulaṃ tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> pariyaḍiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya<sup>9</sup>, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>1</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>2</sup>, no ca me siyā' . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>1</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>10</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, tam pajahāmī' ti upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave<sup>11</sup> na<sup>11</sup> rajjati<sup>11</sup>, atthuttariṃ<sup>12</sup> padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya<sup>13</sup> passati; tañ ca khvassa padaṃ na sabbena sabbam sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamsoto hoṭi akanitthagāmī. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte ayokapāle<sup>14</sup> haññamāne, papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā mahante<sup>15</sup> tiṇapuñje<sup>16</sup> vā kaṭṭhapuñje<sup>16</sup> vā nipateyya<sup>17</sup>, sā tattha aggim pi jāneyya dhūmam<sup>18</sup> pi jāneyya, aggim pi janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam<sup>19</sup> eva<sup>19</sup> mahantaṃ<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. pe || So pañcannaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> c'assaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> c'assa and c'assaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> divasaṃ san<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °gule.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> papati. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> aggimhi; T. aggim.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> parini<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'assaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T.; Ph. sāra<sup>o</sup>; S. sajjati.

<sup>12</sup> S. °ri; M<sub>6</sub> ath' uttariṃ; M. Ph. ath' uttari.

<sup>13</sup> T. sampaññāya. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °gapāle.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. °tam. <sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °jam. <sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nippa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits dhūmam . . . janetvā before dh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>19</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyādiyitvā gaccham<sup>1</sup> pi. daheyya dāyam<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> daheyya<sup>2</sup>, gaccham<sup>1</sup> pi dahitvā<sup>3</sup> dāyam pi dahitvā haritaṅ taṃ vā patthan<sup>4</sup> taṃ vā selan taṃ vā udakan taṃ vā ramaṇiyaṃ vā bhūmibhāgaṃ āgamma anāhārā<sup>5</sup> nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti<sup>6</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>7</sup> no ca me siyā' . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī.

Imā kho<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo. Katamañ<sup>10</sup> ca bhikkhave anupādā parinibbānaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa<sup>7</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmī' ti, upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati sambhave na rajjati<sup>11</sup>, atthuttarim<sup>12</sup> padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya<sup>13</sup> passati; tañ ca khvassa padaṃ<sup>14</sup> sabbena sabbam sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena<sup>15</sup> sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave<sup>16</sup> anupādā parinibbānaṃ. Imā kho bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo anupādā ca parinibbānan ti.

### LIII.

1. Evaṃ<sup>9</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Gijjha-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kaccham; T. ga° and ka°      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °hetvā throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pathan; M<sub>6</sub> pattan; M<sub>8</sub>. S. omit patthan taṃ vā.

<sup>5</sup> T. ān°      <sup>6</sup> S. pe || So pañcannaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'assam.      <sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>10</sup> S. kathañ.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. sāra°; S. sajjati.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ath' utt°

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sabbam aññāya.      <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> param.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na sabbena; T. omits this phrase.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: Atha kho dve, as in the next sutta.

kūṭam<sup>1</sup> obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhamṣu. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā' ti. Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo<sup>2</sup> anupādisesā suvimuttā' ti. Idam avocum<sup>3</sup> tā<sup>4</sup> devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho tā devatā 'samanuñño Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattim dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Gijjhakūṭam obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhamṣu. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho bhikkhave ekā devatā maṃ etad avoca «etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā» ti. Aparā devatā maṃ etad avoca «etā bhante bhikkhuniyo<sup>2</sup> anupādisesā suvimuttā» ti. Idam avocum<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave tā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsū' ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno<sup>5</sup> Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi 'katamesānam kho devānam evaṃ nānam hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādiseso<sup>7</sup> ti anupādisese<sup>7</sup> vā anupādiseso' ti. Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunā kālakato aññataram Brahma-lokam upapanno<sup>8</sup> hoti. Tatrāpi<sup>9</sup> nam evaṃ jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammījitaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammījeyya<sup>11</sup>, evam eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito tasmim Brahmaloke pāturahosi. Addasā kho Tisso Brahmā āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kuṭapappatam (sic).      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> avocumṣu.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Moggallāno.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °sā; T. savupādiseso.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °so; M<sub>7</sub> °sā.      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> tatra pi.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. sami°; M<sub>8</sub> samu°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami° throughout.

āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggaḷānaṃ etad avoca 'ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgataṃ<sup>1</sup> mārisa Moggallāna, cirassaṃ<sup>2</sup> kho mārisa Moggallāna imaṃ pariyāyamam akāsi, yad<sup>3</sup> idaṃ idhāgamanāya, nisīda mārisa Moggallāna, idaṃ āsanaṃ paññattan' ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggaḷāno paññatte āsane. Tisso pi kho Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggaḷānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Tissaṃ Brahmānaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggaḷāno etad avoca 'katamesānaṃ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>4</sup> vā sa-upādiseso<sup>5</sup> ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso' ti. 'Brahmakāyikānaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso' ti. 'Sabbesaṃ yeva<sup>7</sup> kho Tissa Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso' ti?

3. Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso ti. Ye kho<sup>8</sup> te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena<sup>9</sup> āyunā santuṭṭhā, brahmena<sup>10</sup> vaṇṇena brahmena<sup>11</sup> sukkena brahmena<sup>11</sup> yasena brahmena ādhipateyyena<sup>12</sup> santuṭṭhā tassa<sup>13</sup> ca uttarim<sup>14</sup> nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānanti, tesam<sup>15</sup> na evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso ti; ye ca<sup>16</sup> kho te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena āyunā asantuṭṭhā, brahmena vaṇṇena brahmena sukkena brahmena yasena brahmena ādhipateyyena asantuṭṭhā tassa<sup>17</sup> ca<sup>18</sup> uttarim<sup>14</sup> nissaraṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sā°      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits all from ci° to °lāna.  
<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> T. savupādiseso.      <sup>5</sup> T. savupā°  
<sup>6</sup> T. °so.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert nu.  
<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put te before kho.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> brahmanā.  
<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> brahmanena.      <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> brāhmana.  
<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> adhi° throughout.  
<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> te instead of tassa ca.  
<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ri; M<sub>6</sub> °rim and °ri.      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tesu.  
<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. ye pana; M<sub>8</sub> yena.      <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> te.  
<sup>18</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti<sup>1</sup>, tesam<sup>2</sup> evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>3</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>3</sup> vā anupādiseso ti.

4. Idha mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā ubhato bhāgavimutto, yāv' assa kāyo ṭhassati, tāva naṃ dakkhinti<sup>4</sup> devamanussā, kāyassa bheda<sup>5</sup> na<sup>5</sup> naṃ<sup>5</sup> dakkhinti devamanussā ti. Evam pi<sup>5</sup> kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ<sup>6</sup> ñāṇaṃ hoti: anupādisese<sup>3</sup> vā anupādiseso ti<sup>7</sup>.

5. Idha pana mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu paññāvimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā paññāvimutto, yāv' assa kāyo ṭhassati, tāva naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā, kāyassa bheda<sup>8</sup> na<sup>9</sup> naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: anupādisese<sup>3</sup> vā anupādiseso ti<sup>7</sup>.

6. Idha pana<sup>10</sup> mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu kāyasakkhi hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti<sup>11</sup>: ayaṃ kho āyasmā kāyasakkhi, app eva nāma ayaṃ āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyamaṃ, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacāriyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti<sup>12</sup>.

7. Idha pana<sup>10</sup> mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu diṭṭhippatto hoti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . saddhāvimutto hoti . . .<sup>14</sup> dhammānusārī hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na paj°; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> jānanti; T. pajānāti.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tesu; *omitted by* T. <sup>3</sup> T. °so.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. dakkhanti; M<sub>8</sub> rakkhanti *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert evaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> have sa-upā° vā sa-upā° ti anupā° vā anup° ti.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert parammaraṇā. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> naṃ na.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> jānāti.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add anupā° vā anupā° ti.

<sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; M<sub>8</sub> adds saddhānusārī | pa |

dhammānusārī, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannānāyamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānam<sup>1</sup> nāṇam hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tissassa Brahmuno bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahmaloke antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturaḥosi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, yāvatako<sup>2</sup> ahoṣi Tissenā Brahmunā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. 'Na hi pana te Moggallāna Tisso Brahmā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ<sup>3</sup> puggalaṃ desesī' ti. 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ puggalaṃ deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī<sup>4</sup>' ti. 'Tena hi Moggallāna suṇāhi<sup>5</sup> sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmī' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

9. Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, taṃ enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte<sup>6</sup> bhajamāno<sup>6</sup> indriyāni samannānāyamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert evaṃ.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. yāvattako.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> animittaṃ vi<sup>o</sup> throughout.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhāri<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. suṇohi.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evaṃ kho Moggallāna tesam devānam<sup>1</sup> nāṇam hoti: sa-upādisese vā<sup>2</sup> sa-upādiseso ti.

## LIV.

1. Evaṃ<sup>3</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Sīho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sakkā nu kho bhante sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalam paññāpetun' ti?

2. Tena hi Sīha taṃ yev' ettha<sup>4</sup> paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te kameyya, tathā nam vyākareyyāsi<sup>5</sup>. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīha? Idh' assa<sup>6</sup> dve purisā, eko puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, eko puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato<sup>7</sup>. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīha? Kaṃ<sup>8</sup> nu kho arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyum<sup>9</sup>: yo<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin taṃ<sup>12</sup> arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā<sup>13</sup> anukampisanti? Yo ca<sup>14</sup> kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, taṃ yeva arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyum'.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīha? Kaṃ<sup>15</sup> nu kho arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā<sup>13</sup> upasaṅkameyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert evaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> has only sa-upādiseso ti.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> attha; M<sub>8</sub> atra.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yyā. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> idha.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anuppā° throughout, M<sub>7</sub> very often.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> kiṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °peyyam; T. °peyya; Ph. °pissanti. <sup>10</sup> T. so.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. kho so bhante bhante saddho anupp° tañ neva and so on. <sup>12</sup> M. kinti. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °to.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. kiṃ; M<sub>7</sub> katham.

puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tam<sup>1</sup> arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamissanti? Yo ca kho<sup>3</sup> so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tam yeva arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkameyyum'.

4. Tam kim maññasi Sīha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā<sup>2</sup> paṭigaṇheyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin<sup>4</sup> tassa arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā<sup>2</sup> paṭigaṇhissanti? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva<sup>4</sup> arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā paṭigaṇheyyum'.

5. Tam kim maññasi Sīha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā<sup>5</sup> deseyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin<sup>6</sup> tassa arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā<sup>7</sup> desissanti<sup>8</sup>? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā<sup>7</sup> deseyyum'.

6. Tam kim maññasi Sīha? Kassa nu kho kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati<sup>9</sup>? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya'.

7. Tam kim maññasi Sīha? Ko nu kho yaṅ nād eva parisam upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. kinti.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °to.      <sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> S. taṅ nēva.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °to.

<sup>6</sup> M. kinti.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °to.      <sup>8</sup> S. dese°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> abbhuggacchati.

visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkubhūto: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? ‘Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kiṃ so yaṅ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamissati, yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ, visārado<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamissati amaṅkubhūto? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so yaṅ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkubhūto’.

8. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīha? Ko nu kho kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjeyya<sup>2</sup>: yo vā<sup>3</sup> so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? ‘Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kiṃ so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjissati<sup>2</sup>? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjeyya<sup>4</sup>’.

9. ‘Yānīmāni bhante Bhagavatā cha<sup>5</sup> sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni<sup>6</sup> akkhātāni, nāham ettha Bhagavato saddhāya<sup>7</sup> gaṅchāmi, aham p’ etāni<sup>8</sup> jānāmi. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā, anukampanti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā<sup>9</sup> paṭigaṇhanti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham arahanto paṭhamam dhammam<sup>10</sup> desentā<sup>11</sup> desenti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Sīho senāpati dāyako kārako saṅghupaṭṭhāko<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> avi°      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppajjissati.

<sup>3</sup> T. ca; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca kho.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> balāni.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> saddāpaṭṭhiya (sic).

<sup>8</sup> S. pi etāni; Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. p’etaṃ (M<sub>8</sub> me taṃ) jānāmi aham pi etāni jānāmi.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °to.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> °to.      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °ṭṭhako; M<sub>8</sub> °ppaṭṭhako.

ti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamāmi, yadi khattiyaparisam<sup>1</sup> yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkamāmi amaṅkubhūto. Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā cha<sup>2</sup> sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya<sup>3</sup> gacchāmi, ahaṃ p' etāni<sup>4</sup> jānāmi. Yañ ca kho maṃ bhante<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā evam āha: dāyako Siho<sup>6</sup> dānapati kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>7</sup> ti, etāhaṃ na<sup>8</sup> jānāmi, ettha ca panāhaṃ<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato saddhāya<sup>10</sup> gacchāmi' ti.

Evam<sup>11</sup> etaṃ Siha, evam etaṃ Siha, dāyako Siha<sup>12</sup> dānapati kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>7</sup> ti.

### LV.

1. Cattārimāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arakkheyāni<sup>13</sup>, tīhi<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> anupavajjo<sup>14</sup>. Katamāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyāni?

2. Parisuddhakāyasamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa kāyaduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī' ti. — Parisuddhavacīsamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa vacīduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī' ti. — Parisuddhamanosamācāro<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa manoduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī' ti. — Parisuddhājīvo<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa micchā-ājīvo<sup>17</sup>, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī' ti.

Imāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyāni. Katamehi tīhi<sup>18</sup> anupavajjo?

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa || yadi samaṇa°      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.  
<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> satthāya.      <sup>4</sup> S. pi etāni.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by S.  
<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Siha.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.  
<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nāhaṃ.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> satthā.  
<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> etaṃ etaṃ Siha dāy° Sī°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have 'this phrase only once.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.  
<sup>13</sup> T. °yyāni ti ca.      <sup>14</sup> T. °vajjā.      <sup>15</sup> Ph. T. °māno°  
<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> corr. into °suddhasammājīvo.      <sup>17</sup> Ph. micchāj°  
<sup>18</sup> omitted by T.

3. Svākkhātadhammo<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato. Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci<sup>2</sup> vā lokasmim sahadhammena paṭicodessati 'iti pi<sup>3</sup> te<sup>4</sup> na svākkhātadhammo<sup>5</sup>' ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na<sup>6</sup> samanupassāmi<sup>7</sup>, etaṃ p' ahaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajja-ppatto<sup>9</sup> viharāmi. Supaññattā kho pana me<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave sāvakānaṃ nibbānagāminī paṭipadā, yathā<sup>11</sup> paṭipannā mama sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>12</sup>. — Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmim sahadhammena paṭicodessati<sup>13</sup> 'iti pi te<sup>14</sup> na supaññattā sāvakānaṃ nibbānagāminī paṭipadā, yathā<sup>15</sup> paṭipannā tava<sup>16</sup> sāvakā<sup>16</sup> āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>17</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>18</sup>' ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na<sup>18</sup> samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto<sup>19</sup> khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajja-ppatto viharāmi. Aneka-satā kho pana me bhikkhave sāvaka-parisā āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>17</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>20</sup>. — Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmim sahadhammena paṭicodessati 'iti pi te na anekasatā<sup>21</sup> sāvaka-parisā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>20</sup>' ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na<sup>22</sup> samanupassāmi, etaṃ p' ahaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °to dh° *throughout*; M<sub>8</sub> svākhyāto dh°

<sup>2</sup> T. kena. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *inserts so.* <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. tvam.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> svākhvāto dh° <sup>6</sup> *omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.*

<sup>7</sup> T. samānu° <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> etaṃ ahaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vessā°; T. vesārappatto. <sup>10</sup> *omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.*

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> yatthā. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viharati.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dissati, *here and in the next place.* <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> me. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> tathā; T. M<sub>7</sub> *only ya.*

<sup>16</sup> T. Tathāgatasā°; M<sub>6</sub> mama.

<sup>17</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *give it in full.*

<sup>18</sup> *omitted by T.* <sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anupassanto.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vihareyyan ti. <sup>21</sup> T. °tam. <sup>22</sup> *omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.*

nimittam asamaṃ upassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi. Imehi tīhi anupavajjo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni, imehi ca tīhi anupavajjo ti.

## LVI.

1. Evaṃ<sup>1</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyam<sup>2</sup> viharati Veḷuvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotī' ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū<sup>3</sup> bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upasikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā<sup>4</sup>, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, samādhismim agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre<sup>5</sup> agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu ayam paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotī' ti.

2. 'Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotī' ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā<sup>6</sup>, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, samādhismim sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, paṭisanthāre sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu ayam paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotī' ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. Kimi°; M<sub>8</sub> Kimhi° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub> idha bhikkhu.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. appaṭi° throughout; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || paṭisanthāre.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °sandhāre. <sup>6</sup> Ph. sappatī° throughout.

## LVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, paṭisallīno hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

## LVIII.

1. Evaṃ<sup>3</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire<sup>4</sup> Bhesakalāvane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme<sup>5</sup> pacalāyamāno<sup>6</sup> nisinno hoti. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme<sup>7</sup> pacalāyamānaṃ<sup>6</sup> nisinnaṃ, disvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Bhaggesu Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye antarahito Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme<sup>7</sup> āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa pamukhe<sup>8</sup> pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'pacalāyasi<sup>9</sup> no tvam Moggallāna, pacalāyasi<sup>10</sup> no tvam Moggallānā' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'.

2. Tasmā ti ha tvam<sup>11</sup> Moggallāna, yathā saññissa<sup>12</sup> te viharato taṃ middhaṃ okkamati, taṃ saññaṃ manasākāsi<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub> give it in full.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub> in full.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. Susu°; M<sub>8</sub> Samsu°

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Kaṇṇavālasutta° <sup>6</sup> T. palāy°; S. capalāy°

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °putta° <sup>8</sup> M. sammukhe; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samukhe.

<sup>9</sup> T. pacālay°; S. capalāy° <sup>10</sup> S. capalāy°

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> saññīhi; T. santi hi.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> manasi 'kāsi; S. manasi kareyyāsi; M. has mā before manasi 'kāsi and bah°

taṃ saññaṃ bahulam akāsi<sup>1</sup>: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ<sup>2</sup> vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha.

3. No ce te evaṃ viharato<sup>3</sup> taṃ<sup>4</sup> middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ<sup>5</sup> cetasā anuvitakkeyyāsi anuvicāreyyāsi manasānupekkheyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha.

4. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ kareyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ<sup>6</sup> middhaṃ<sup>6</sup> pahīyetha<sup>6</sup>.

5. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna ubho kaṇṇasotāni āvijeyyāsi<sup>7</sup>. pāṇinā<sup>8</sup> gattāni anumajjeyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha.

6. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna uṭṭhāyāsanā udakena akkhīni anumajjitvā<sup>9</sup> disā anuvilokeyyāsi nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni ullokeyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha.

7. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna<sup>10</sup> ālokasaññaṃ manasikareyyāsi divā saññaṃ adhiṭṭheyyāsi<sup>11</sup>; yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā divā. Iti vivaṭṭena<sup>12</sup> cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha.

<sup>1</sup> S. kareyyāsi.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *insert* Moggallāna.

<sup>3</sup> T. viharanto.      <sup>4</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>5</sup> T. *continues*: vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ . . . pahīyetha, *then* tato tvaṃ M<sup>o</sup> ubho kaṇṇasotāni.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> āvijj<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> āviñj<sup>o</sup>; M. M<sub>8</sub> āvicc<sup>o</sup>; Ph. āviñch<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °no; M<sub>7</sub> °ṇi.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> apanijitvā; M. Ph. paniñjitvā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> *continues*: pacchāpuresaññī *and so on, omitting the rest.*

<sup>11</sup> S. adhiṭṭhayessāsi.

<sup>12</sup> S. vivaṭṭena; M. M<sub>8</sub> middhavigatena.

8. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna pacchāpuresaññī<sup>1</sup> caṅkamaṃ<sup>2</sup> adhiṭṭheyyāsi<sup>3</sup> antogatehi<sup>4</sup> indriyehi abahigatena<sup>5</sup> mānasena: ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha.

9. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pādena<sup>6</sup> pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññam manasikarivā<sup>7</sup>, paṭibuddhena<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> te Moggallāna khippaṃ yeva paccuṭṭhātabbaṃ<sup>9</sup> 'na seyyasukhaṃ na<sup>10</sup> passasukhaṃ<sup>11</sup> na<sup>12</sup> middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharissāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṃ.

10. Tasmā ti ha Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ 'na<sup>13</sup> uccāsaṇḍaṃ paggaheva kulāni upasaṅkamaṃsāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṃ. Sace Moggallāna bhikkhu uccāsaṇḍaṃ paggaheva kulāni upasaṅkamati, santi hi Moggallāna kulesu kiccakaraṇīyāni, yena<sup>14</sup> manussā āgataṃ bhikkhuṃ na manasikaronti. Tatra<sup>15</sup> bhikkhusa evaṃ hoti 'ko su nāma dāni maṃ imasmiṃ kule paribhindi, virattarūpādānīme mayi manussā' ti<sup>16</sup>. Iti 'ssa alābhena maṅkubhāvo<sup>17</sup>, maṅkubhūtaṃ uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā. Tasmā ti ha<sup>18</sup> Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ 'na viggāhikakathaṃ kathessāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṃ. Viggāhikāya Moggallāna kathāya sati kathābhūtaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ<sup>19</sup>, kathābhūte sati uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā. Nāhaṃ Moggallāna sabbe h'eva saṃsaggam<sup>20</sup> vaṇṇayāmi, na<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pacchimena passena.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sīhaseyyaṃ; T. M<sub>7</sub> taṃ kamaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. adhiṭṭhaheyyāsi. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °gadhehi.

<sup>5</sup> M. bahi° <sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pāde. <sup>7</sup> M. °karetvā.

<sup>8</sup> S. °buddhen' eva; T. paṭipavubbena ca.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °paṭṭhātabbaṃ. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>; T. phassa° <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> yehi. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tañ ca.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pi. <sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mākula<sup>c</sup> <sup>18</sup> T. inserts vā.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °khā. <sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> saṃsaggam throughout.

<sup>21</sup> M. omits this phrase.

panāham Moggallāna sabbe h'eva saṃsaggam na<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇayāmi, saṅghaṭṭhapabbajitehi<sup>2</sup> kho aham Moggallāna saṃsaggam na vaṇṇayāmi<sup>3</sup>, yāni ca kho tāni senāsanāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni<sup>4</sup> vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni<sup>5</sup> paṭisallānasāruppāni, tathārūpehi senāsanehi saṃsaggam vaṇṇayāmi<sup>6</sup> ti.

11. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsamkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan' ti? 'Idha Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe<sup>6</sup> dhammā nālam abhinivesāyā ti, evañ c'etam Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālam abhinivesāyā ti. So<sup>7</sup> sabbam dhammam abhijānāti, sabbam dhammam abhiññāya sabbam dhammam parijānāti<sup>8</sup>, sabbam dhammam pariññāya yaṃ kiñci vedanam vediyati sukham vā<sup>9</sup> dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā. So tāsū vedanāsū aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. So tāsū vedanāsū aniccānupassī viharanto virāgānupassī viharanto nirodhānupassī viharanto paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto<sup>7</sup> na ca<sup>9</sup> kiñci loke upādiyati, anupādiyam na paritassati, aparitassam paccattam yeva parinibbāyati; «khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyā» ti pajānāti. Ettāvatā kho Moggallāna bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsamkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan' ti.

[Mā<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave puññānam bhāyittha, sukhas' etam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> T. saṅghaṭṭhe pa°; M<sub>6</sub> saṅghaṭṭha°; M. saṅghattham pa°; Ph. saṅghaṭṭhā pa°; M<sub>8</sub> saṅghatthānasso pa°

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> repeat after °yāmi: saṅghaṭṭhā (M<sub>8</sub> saṅghaṭṭhāsā) pa° kho aham M° (M<sub>8</sub> °sso) samaggam vaṇṇayāmi.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °nighosāni; M<sub>6</sub> °niggosāni. <sup>5</sup> T. °tāni.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sabbe 'va. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> paṭi°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert ca.

bhikkhave adhivacanam, yad idam puññānan<sup>1</sup> ti. Abhi-  
jānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave dīgharattam katānam  
puññānam dīgharattam iṭṭham<sup>2</sup> kantam manāpam vipākam  
paccanubhūtam. Satta vassāni mettacittam<sup>3</sup> bhāvesim<sup>4</sup>,  
satta vassāni mettacittam<sup>3</sup> bhāvetvā satta samvaṭṭavivaṭṭa-  
kappe na yimam lokam punāgamāsim<sup>5</sup>, samvaṭṭamāne<sup>6</sup>  
sudāham<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave loke Ābhassarupago<sup>7</sup> homi<sup>8</sup>, vivaṭṭa-  
māne loke suññam Brahmavimānam upapajjāmi<sup>9</sup>. Tatra  
sudam bhikkhave Brahmā homi Mahābrahmā abhibhū<sup>10</sup>  
anabhibhūto<sup>11</sup> aññadatthudaso<sup>12</sup> Vasavattī. Chattimsa-  
kkhattum kho panāham bhikkhave Sakko ahoṣim<sup>13</sup> devānam  
indo. Anekasattakkhattum<sup>14</sup> rājā ahoṣim<sup>15</sup> Cakkavattī  
dhammiko dhammarājā caturanto<sup>16</sup> vijitāvī janapadatthā-  
variyappatto sattaratanasamannāgato. Tassa mayham  
bhikkhave imāni satta ratanāni ahesum, seyyathīdam cakka-  
ratanam hatthiratanam assaratanam maṇiratanam itthi-  
ratanam gahapatiratanam, parināyakaratanam eva satta-  
mam. Paro sahasam kho pana me bhikkhave puttā  
ahesum sūrā viraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā<sup>17</sup>. So imam  
paṭhavim<sup>18</sup> sāgarapariyantam adaṇḍena asatthena dham-  
mena abhivijīya ajjhāvasan ti.

Passa puññānam vipākam kusalānam sukhesīnam<sup>19</sup>:  
mettacittam<sup>3</sup> vibhāvetvā<sup>20</sup> satta vassāni bhikkhave<sup>21</sup>

- 
- <sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> puññāni (*without* ti); M<sub>6</sub> puññan.  
<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> iddham.      <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mettam c°  
<sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °si.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.  
<sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °mānasmim aham; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mānassudāham;  
M. °mānussudāham.  
<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °rūpago; M<sub>8</sub> Abhassarako.  
<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hoti.      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°  
<sup>10</sup> T. abhibhuyya; M. M<sub>8</sub> abhibhūto; M<sub>6</sub> °bhūtā.  
<sup>11</sup> *omitted by* M. M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> °bhūtā.      <sup>12</sup> T. aññavatthu°  
<sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si.  
<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. anekasata°  
<sup>15</sup> M. °si.      <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> T. catur°  
<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. °maddanasamatthā; M<sub>8</sub> °samattā.  
<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °vī pi.      <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. °ne; M<sub>8</sub> °no.  
<sup>20</sup> T. bhāvetvā.      <sup>21</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vo.

satta<sup>1</sup> samvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe na yimaṃ lokam punāgamam<sup>2</sup>,  
 samvaṭṭamāne<sup>3</sup> lokamhi<sup>4</sup> homi Ābhassarūpago<sup>5</sup>,  
 vivaṭṭamāne<sup>6</sup> lokamhi<sup>7</sup> suññaṃ<sup>8</sup> Brahmupago<sup>9</sup> ahum<sup>10</sup>,  
 sattakkhattum Mahābrahmā Vasavatti<sup>11</sup> tadā ahum<sup>12</sup>,  
 chattimsakkhattum devindo devarajjam akārayim,  
 cakkavattī ahum<sup>13</sup> rājā Jambusaṇḍassa<sup>14</sup> issaro.  
 Muddhābhisitto<sup>15</sup> khattiyo manussādhipatī ahum<sup>16</sup>  
 adaṇḍena asatthena vijeyya<sup>16</sup> paṭhavim imaṃ  
 asāhasena<sup>17</sup> dhammena<sup>18</sup> samena manusāsīyā<sup>19</sup>,  
 dhammena rajjam kāretvā asmim\*) paṭhavimaṇḍale  
 mahaddhane mahābhoge aḍḍhe<sup>20</sup> ajāyisaṃ<sup>21</sup> kule  
 sabbakāmehi sampanne<sup>22</sup> ratanehi ca sattahi.  
 Buddhā saṅgāhakā loke, tehi<sup>23</sup> etaṃ<sup>23</sup> sudesitaṃ,  
 esa<sup>24</sup> hetu mahantassa, pathabyo<sup>25</sup> yena<sup>26</sup> vuccati.  
 Pahutavittupakaraṇo rājā homi<sup>27</sup> patāpavā,  
 iddhimā yasavā homi<sup>27</sup> Jambusaṇḍassa<sup>28</sup> issaro.  
 Ko sutvā na ppasīdeyya api kaṇhābhijātiyo?

- 
- <sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> M. °mi; Ph. °mim.  
<sup>3</sup> Ph. viva°; T. °māno.  
<sup>4</sup> M. lokasmim; T. lokam pi.  
<sup>5</sup> T. °rupago.    <sup>6</sup> T. °māno.    <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> lokasmim.  
<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. suñña°    <sup>9</sup> S. °ūpago.  
<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> ahu.    <sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. °ttī.  
<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. ahu.  
<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ahu; T. aham; M<sub>7</sub> ayam.  
<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Jambumaṇḍassa; M<sub>7</sub> Jambuṇḍassa.  
<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> muddhāva°  
<sup>16</sup> Ph. °yyam; M<sub>8</sub> °yyum.  
<sup>17</sup> T. inserts vā.    <sup>18</sup> M. kammaena.  
<sup>19</sup> M<sub>6</sub> siya; M<sub>7</sub> manussāsīya; Ph. °siyam; M<sub>8</sub> °sisam;  
 M<sub>6</sub> °si 'ham; S. °si tam.  
<sup>20</sup> T. aḍḍhena.    <sup>21</sup> T. ā°  
<sup>22</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °panno.  
<sup>23</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> teh' etaṃ; M. adds pi; T. tena h'etaṃ.  
<sup>24</sup> M. Ph. eso.  
<sup>25</sup> S. puth°; M<sub>6</sub> pathabbo; M<sub>7</sub> patabbyo.  
<sup>26</sup> M. Ph. add pi.    <sup>27</sup> M. Ph. hoti.  
<sup>28</sup> M. Ph. °maṇḍassa.  
 \*) in M<sub>8</sub> one leaf is missing.

Tasmā hi<sup>1</sup> atthakāmena<sup>2</sup> mahattam<sup>3</sup> abhikaṅkhatā  
saddhammo garukātabbo saram buddhānasāsanān ti<sup>4</sup>.]

## LIX.

1. Ekam<sup>5</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jeta-  
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅ-  
hasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Anāthapiṇḍi-  
kassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā  
paññatte āsane nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Anātha-  
piṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahā-  
saddā honti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena  
Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho  
Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca 'kin nu  
kho<sup>6</sup> te<sup>7</sup> gahapati nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā  
kevaṭṭā<sup>8</sup> maññe macchavilope<sup>9</sup> ti? 'Ayaṃ bhante Sujātā  
gharasuṇhā adḍhā adḍhakulā<sup>10</sup> ānītā, sā neva<sup>11</sup> sassum<sup>12</sup>  
ādiyati na sasuram<sup>13</sup> ādiyati na sāmikam ādiyati, Bhaga-  
vantam pi<sup>14</sup> na sakkaroti na garukaroti na māneti na  
pūjeti' ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Sujātam gharasuṇham āmantesi  
'ehi Sujāte<sup>15</sup>' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho<sup>16</sup> Sujātā gharasuṇhā  
Bhagavato paṭissutvā<sup>17</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami,  
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi.  
Ekamantam nisinnam kho Sujātam gharasuṇham Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> attā°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. mahantam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. put after ti: mettasuttam; in M. here too the usual numeral is missing.

<sup>5</sup> This phrase is missing in M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> S. °ṭṭo; T. °ṭṭhā; M<sub>7</sub> °ddhā.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> macche vi°; S. °vilopeti.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. kulā.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. na.      <sup>12</sup> T. asassum.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. sassu°; M<sub>7</sub> sumsuram.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> na pi.      <sup>15</sup> T. °ta.      <sup>16</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> paṭisutvā; S. paṭissuṇitvā.

etad avoca 'satta kho imā Sujāte purisassa bhariyā. Katamā satta? Vadhakasamā<sup>1</sup>, corisamā<sup>2</sup>, ayyasamā, mātusamā<sup>3</sup>, bhaginīsamā, sakhīsamā, dāsīsamā<sup>4</sup>. Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā<sup>5</sup>. Tāsam<sup>6</sup> tvan nu<sup>7</sup> katamā' ti? 'Na<sup>8</sup> kho ahaṃ bhante imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ<sup>9</sup> vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi<sup>10</sup>. Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathāhaṃ<sup>11</sup> imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyan<sup>12</sup>' ti. 'Tena hi Sujāte suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasīkarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Sujātā gharasuṇhā Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Paduṭṭhacittā ahitānukampinī  
aññesu rattā atimaññate patim  
dhanena kītassa vadhāya ussukā,  
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
'vadhakā<sup>13</sup> ca bhariyā' ti ca<sup>14</sup> sā pavuccati<sup>15</sup>.

Yam itthiyā vindati sāmiko dhanam  
sippam vaṇijjāñ ca kasim adhiṭṭhaham<sup>16</sup>  
appam pi tasmā<sup>17</sup> apahātum<sup>18</sup> icchati,  
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
'corī<sup>19</sup> ca<sup>20</sup> bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Akammakāmā alasā mahagghasā  
pharusā<sup>4</sup> ca caṇḍi<sup>21</sup> duruttavādini<sup>22</sup>  
uṭṭhāyakānam<sup>23</sup> abhibhuyya vattati,  
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
'ayyā ca bhariyā<sup>24</sup>' ti ca sā pavuccati.

<sup>1</sup> S. vadhasamā.      <sup>2</sup> S. cora°      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. mātā°  
<sup>4</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhariyāyo.  
<sup>6</sup> T. so (for yo in bhariyāyo?) tāsam.  
<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>8</sup> S. nāham for na kho ahaṃ.  
<sup>9</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> aj°      <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> yathā ahaṃ.  
<sup>12</sup> M. jān°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> aj°      <sup>13</sup> M. vadhā.  
<sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>15</sup> T. ca vuccati.      <sup>16</sup> S. °hi.  
<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. tassa.      <sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °hāsum; Ph. pahātum.  
<sup>19</sup> S. corā.      <sup>20</sup> Ph. puts ca after bhariyā.  
<sup>21</sup> T. vaddha; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. add ca.  
<sup>22</sup> T. durunuttavādimati.      <sup>23</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uṭṭhāyi°  
<sup>24</sup> Ph. inserts ca.

Yā sabbadā hoti hitānukampinī  
mātā<sup>1</sup> va puttā<sup>2</sup> anurakkhate patim<sup>3</sup>  
tato dhanam sambhatam assa rakkhati  
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
'mātā ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yathā pi jetthā bhaginī kaniṭṭhakā<sup>3</sup>  
sagāravā hoti sakamhi<sup>4</sup> sāmike  
hirimanā<sup>5</sup> bhattuvasānuvattinī<sup>6</sup>,  
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
'bhaginī ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yā cidhā idivāna patim pamodati  
sakhī sakhāram va cirassam<sup>7</sup> āgatam  
koleyyakā silavatī patibbatā,  
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
'sakhī ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Akkuddhasantā<sup>8</sup> vadhadandatajjitā  
aduṭṭhacittā<sup>9</sup> patino titikkhati  
akkhodhanā bhattuvasānuvattinī,  
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
'dāsī ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yā cidhā bhariyā 'vadhakā<sup>10</sup> ti vuccati  
'corī<sup>11</sup> ca ayyā' ti ca sā<sup>12</sup> pavuccati  
dussīlarūpā pharusā anādarā  
kāyassa bhedaṃ nirayam vajanti tā.

Yā cidhā 'mātā bhaginī sakhī' ti<sup>13</sup> ca  
'dāsī ca<sup>14</sup> bhariyā' ti ca sā<sup>12</sup> pavuccati  
sīle ṭhitattā cirarattasamvutā  
kāyassa bhedaṃ sugatim vajanti tā ti.

Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā. Tatamāram  
katamā ti?

<sup>1</sup> T. vātānu. <sup>2</sup> T. puttā. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. <sup>5</sup> all MSS. exc. S. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, bhutta°. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, cirassa°. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, akkuttā°; M. Ph. akuddhātasanti. <sup>9</sup> S. aruddha°. <sup>10</sup> Ph. vadhā. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. <sup>12</sup> T. yā. <sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. <sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph.

Ajja-t-agge maṃ bhante Bhagavā dāsīsamam sāmikassa bhariyaṃ dhāretū ti.

## LX.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā<sup>1</sup> kodhanam āgacchanti<sup>2</sup> itthim vā purisaṃ vā. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ dubbhaṇṇo assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa vaṇṇavatāya<sup>3</sup> nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto<sup>5</sup>, kiṃ cāpi so<sup>6</sup> hoti sunahāto<sup>7</sup> suvilitto kappitakesamassu odātavattavasano<sup>8</sup>, atha kho so dubbhaṇṇo ca hoti kodhābhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>1</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ dukkham sayeyyā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sukhasayyāya nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto, kiṃ cāpi so pallaṅke seti gonakattate paṭikatthate<sup>9</sup> paṭalikatthate<sup>10</sup> kadalimigapavara-paccattharaṇe<sup>11</sup> sa-uttaracchade<sup>12</sup> ubhato-lohitakūpadhāne, atha kho so dukkham<sup>13</sup> yeva seti<sup>14</sup> kodhābhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>1</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na pacurattho<sup>15</sup> assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa pacuratthatāya

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. °kār°      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> āgacchati.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. vaṇṇatāya; T. °vātāya.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nāyaṃ throughout.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kodhā°

<sup>6</sup> T. yo.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. sunh°; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sunh°

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. °vāsano; M<sub>8</sub> odātavasano.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pāṭali°; M<sub>8</sub> paṭilakatthate; T. paṭili°; omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> S. kādali°; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> °migavara°; T. kādalimiharapavara°

<sup>12</sup> S. °ccharade; M<sub>8</sub> uttañcate; M<sub>6</sub> °cchede.

<sup>13</sup> T. dukkhā.      <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>15</sup> T. pacurate.

nandati. Kodhano 'yam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto anatham pi gahetvā 'attho me gahito' ti maññati, attham pi gahetvā 'anatho me gahito<sup>2</sup>' ti maññati. Tass' ime dhammā aññam aññavipaccanikā gahitā dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti kodhābhibhūtassa. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>3</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati 'aho vatāyam na bhogavā assā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa bhogavatāya nandati. Kodhanassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa kodhābhibhūtassa kodhaparetassa, ye pi 'ssa<sup>4</sup> te honti bhogā uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhiṭṭā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te pi rājāno<sup>5</sup> rājakosam pavesenti kodhābhibhūtassa. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>3</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati 'aho vatāyam na yasavā assā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa yasavatāya<sup>6</sup> nandati. Kodhano 'yam<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto, yo pi 'ssa so<sup>8</sup> hoti yaso appamādādhigato, tamhā pi dhamasati kodhābhibhūto. Ayam bhikkhave pañcamaṇo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>3</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati 'aho vatāyam na mittavā assā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa mittavatāya nandati. Kodhanam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalam<sup>10</sup> kodhābhibhūtam<sup>11</sup> kodhaparetam<sup>11</sup>, ye pi 'ssa te honti mittāmaccā nātisālohitā, te pi ārakā<sup>12</sup> parivajjenti kodhābhibhūtam. Ayam bhikkhave chaṭṭho<sup>13</sup> dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>3</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

<sup>1</sup> also M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nāyam; T. °nam yam.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: vipaccanikā gahitā, as further on.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. °kār°    <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>5</sup> T. inserts ca.

<sup>6</sup> T. °tā; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> yasatāya.    <sup>7</sup> also T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nāyam.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>9</sup> S. °no 'yam.    <sup>10</sup> S. °lo.    <sup>11</sup> S. °tam.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. add tam.    <sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> chaṭṭhamo.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyyā<sup>2</sup>' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sugatigamanena nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati vācāya<sup>4</sup> duccharitaṃ carati manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>6</sup> kodhābhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo<sup>7</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā<sup>7</sup> kodhanam āgacchanti<sup>8</sup> itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ti.

Kodhano dubbaṇṇo hoti atho<sup>9</sup> dukkham pi seti so, atho<sup>10</sup> attham gahetvāna<sup>11</sup> anattham<sup>12</sup> adhipajjati<sup>13</sup>, tato kāyena vācāya vadham<sup>14</sup> katvāna kodhano kodhābhibhūto puriso dhanajāniṃ<sup>15</sup> nigacchati, kodhasammadasammatto<sup>16</sup> āyasakyam<sup>17</sup> nigacchati, nātimitā<sup>18</sup> suhajjā ca<sup>19</sup> parivajjenti kodhanam. Anattajanano kodho, kodho<sup>12</sup> cittappakopano<sup>20</sup>, bhayaṃ antarato jātam<sup>21</sup>, taṃ jano<sup>22</sup> nāvabujjhati. Kuddho attham na jānāti<sup>23</sup>, kuddho dhammam na passati, andhatamam<sup>24</sup> tadā hoti, yaṃ kodho sahate naram.

---

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vatāham.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> upajj°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppajj°  
<sup>3</sup> also T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nāyam.  
<sup>4</sup> M. la; M<sub>8</sub> pa || manasā; Ph. omits pa.  
<sup>5</sup> M. la; M<sub>8</sub> pa; Ph. S. give it in full.  
<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp°      <sup>7</sup> Ph. S. °kār°  
<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °cchati.      <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> aho; T. M<sub>6</sub> atha kho.  
<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> attho.      <sup>11</sup> T. °nam.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.  
<sup>13</sup> S. paṭi°; also M<sub>9</sub> (Com.).  
<sup>14</sup> T. vaṇam; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vanam; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vaṇam.  
<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kodhanajā; T. more °jātiṃ than °jāniṃ; M<sub>6</sub> °dhāniṃ.  
<sup>16</sup> S. °sammāda°      <sup>17</sup> S. °sakkham.  
<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mitta.      <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tam; M<sub>6</sub> nam.  
<sup>20</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °ppakodhano.      <sup>21</sup> S. jātiṃ.  
<sup>22</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts ca.      <sup>23</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.  
<sup>24</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> andham t°; M<sub>7</sub> andhan t°

Yam kuddho uparodheti<sup>1</sup> sukaram viya<sup>2</sup> dukkaram<sup>3</sup>,  
 pacchā so vigate kodhe aggiddho<sup>4</sup> va tappati.  
 Dummaṅkuyam<sup>5</sup> padasseti<sup>6</sup> dhūmaggimi<sup>7</sup> va pāvako<sup>8</sup>,  
 yato patāyati<sup>9</sup> kodho yena kujjhanti<sup>10</sup> mānavā<sup>11</sup>.  
 Nāssa<sup>12</sup> hiri<sup>13</sup> na ottappam<sup>14</sup> na vā<sup>15</sup> cā<sup>16</sup> hoti gāravo  
 kodhena abhibhūtassa na dīpam<sup>17</sup> hoti kiñcanam<sup>18</sup>.  
 Tapanīyāni kammāni yāni dhammehi ārakā,  
 tāni ārocayissāmi, tam suṇātha yathākatham:  
 kuddho hi pitaram hanti, kuddho<sup>19</sup> hanti samātaram,  
 kuddho hi brāhmaṇam hanti, hanti kuddho puthujjanam;  
 yāya<sup>20</sup> mātu bhato poso imam lokam avekkhati,  
 tam pi pāṇadadim<sup>21</sup> santim<sup>22</sup> hanti kuddho puthujjano.  
 Attupamā<sup>23</sup> hi te sattā, attā hi paramam piyo,  
 hanti kuddho puthuttānam<sup>24</sup> nānārūpesu mucchito<sup>25</sup>.  
 Asinā hanti attānam, visam<sup>26</sup> khādanti mucchitā,  
 rajjuyā baddhā<sup>27</sup> miyanti<sup>28</sup> pabbatām api kandare<sup>29</sup>.

- 
- <sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °roceti.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. S. viyam.      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> dukkhara.  
<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °daddham.  
<sup>5</sup> M. dummakudham; M<sub>8</sub> has for this line: dassoti (sic) dhummapim (sic) pāpato (sic).  
<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. paṭhamam dass°; Ph. dasseti alone.  
<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. dhumam dhumi.  
<sup>8</sup> Ph. pāvako; T. adds va.      <sup>9</sup> S. °tī.  
<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kujjha; T. kucchanti; M<sub>6</sub> kujjanti.  
<sup>11</sup> S. mānavā.      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> na assa.  
<sup>13</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. hirī; Ph. hīri; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add hoti.  
<sup>14</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °ppañ ca.      <sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> va.  
<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. co; M<sub>8</sub> ko; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after ottappam only na gāravo; S. so; M<sub>9</sub> (Com.) cā.  
<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> risam; M<sub>6</sub> padīpam l. na dīpam.  
<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. kiñcinam.      <sup>19</sup> S. puts kuddho after hanti.  
<sup>20</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yāyam; M<sub>8</sub> kāya.      <sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °dī.  
<sup>22</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>, but T. repeats hanti; M<sub>8</sub> has tam pi bālā na disanti.  
<sup>23</sup> S. atthūpa°; M. Ph. attahitā samā sattā; M<sub>8</sub> attahittā s° s°  
<sup>24</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. puthujjattānam.      <sup>25</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mi°  
<sup>26</sup> T. visā.  
<sup>27</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. bajjha; M<sub>6</sub> bajja; M<sub>7</sub> baccha.  
<sup>28</sup> S. miyyanti; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. miyanti.      <sup>29</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kantare.

Bhūnahaccāni<sup>1</sup> kammāni attamāraṇiyāni<sup>2</sup> ca  
karontā<sup>3</sup> nāvabujjhanti<sup>4</sup>, kodhajāto parābhavo.  
Itāyaṃ kodharūpena<sup>5</sup> maccupāso<sup>6</sup> guhāsayo,  
taṃ<sup>7</sup> damena<sup>7</sup> samucchinde<sup>8</sup> paññāviriyena diṭṭhiyā,  
ekam<sup>9</sup> ekam<sup>9</sup> akusalam samucchindetha<sup>10</sup> paṇḍito<sup>11</sup>.  
Tath'eva dhamme sikkhetha<sup>12</sup>, mā no dummaṅkuyam ahu:  
Vītakodhā anāyāsā<sup>13</sup> vītalobhā<sup>14</sup> anissukā<sup>15</sup>  
dantā kodham pahatvāna<sup>16</sup> parinibbimsu<sup>17</sup> anāsavā<sup>18</sup> ti.

Avyākatavaggo<sup>19</sup> chaṭṭho<sup>20</sup>.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Avyākato<sup>21</sup> purisagati Tissa<sup>22</sup> Siha<sup>22</sup> rakkhitapañcamam<sup>23</sup>.  
Kimbila<sup>24</sup> satta<sup>25</sup> pacalā<sup>26</sup> sattabhariyā<sup>27</sup> kodhanā<sup>28</sup> ti<sup>29</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> only M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> have bhūna° (= skr. bhrūṇahatyā),  
whereas T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. have bhūta°

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> attāmara° <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °to; M<sub>8</sub> °ti.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °bujhanti; T. n' avalu° or na va bu°; M<sub>8</sub> °pucchati.

<sup>5</sup> T. °rūpehi na. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °veso.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> tan da°; T. M<sub>7</sub> tanamena; M. taṃ dhamena;  
Ph. taṃ dhammena.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °cchinda; T. °cchinnā; M<sub>6</sub> °cchinnam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ekam etam; M<sub>8</sub> etam etam; M. yathā me taṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. °cchinnotha; M. °danti; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °dati.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °tā. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °ta. <sup>13</sup> T. ānā°

<sup>14</sup> T. °moham; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mohā.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. anuss° <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pahantāna.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. parinibbassath'; T. parinibbassa; M<sub>6</sub> parinibbā-  
nassath'. <sup>18</sup> T. v' anāsavā.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vaggassa uddānaṃ; Ph. °vaggass' udd°;  
M<sub>8</sub> °katassa vaggassa udd°

<sup>20</sup> S. paṭhamo. <sup>21</sup> T. °vo.

<sup>22</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Tissīha; M<sub>6</sub> Tisīha; M<sub>8</sub> Tisa Siha.

<sup>23</sup> M. Ph. arakkhiyam; M<sub>8</sub> tatiyam pathamam.

<sup>24</sup> S. has for this Pāda: tatra vata mam Kimmilo; M.  
Ph. Kimilam; M<sub>8</sub> Kimhilattha; T. Kimbilā.

<sup>25</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> metta; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>26</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>27</sup> S. °bhariyāya; M. Ph. mettā bha°; M<sub>8</sub> bhariyo; T.  
M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhariyāya.

<sup>28</sup> M. Ph. kodhekā dasā; M<sub>8</sub> kodhekārasā.

<sup>29</sup> omitted by S.

## LXI.

1. Hirottappe bhikkhave asati hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisam hoti silam, sile asati silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi<sup>1</sup>, sammāsamādhimhi<sup>2</sup> asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane asati yathābhūtañānadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> na<sup>5</sup> pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . vimuttiñānadassanam.

2. Hirottappe bhikkhave sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno<sup>7</sup> hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti silam, sile sati silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi<sup>2</sup> sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane sati yathābhūtañānadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā<sup>8</sup> pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . vimuttiñānadassanan ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samādhi *alone throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °dhismim. <sup>3</sup> S. pappā°

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> S. *puts na before* gacchati.

<sup>6</sup> S. indriyasamvaro | pe; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *give it in full*.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. upanisā° *throughout*. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> papattiko.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. indriyasamvaro | pe; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñānadassanan ti.

## LXII.

1. Evaṃ<sup>1</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Ambapālivaṇe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-  
tesī: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>2</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato  
paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, adhuvā bhikkhave saṅ-  
khārā, anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yāvañ c' idaṃ bhik-  
khave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam<sup>3</sup>  
virajjitum<sup>3</sup> alam vimuccitum. Sineru bhikkhave pabbata-  
rājā caturāsītiyojanasahassāni āyāmena<sup>4</sup> caturāsītiyojana-  
sahassāni<sup>4</sup> vitthārena caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsa-  
mudde ajjhogālho caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamuddā<sup>5</sup>  
accuggato. Hoti<sup>6</sup> kho<sup>6</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ<sup>7</sup> bahūni<sup>6</sup>  
vassāni<sup>6</sup> bahūni vassasatāni bahūni<sup>6</sup> vassasahassāni<sup>6</sup> bahūni  
vassasatasahassāni devo na vassati, deve kho pana bhik-  
khave avassante ye keci 'me bījagāmbhūtagāma<sup>8</sup> —  
osadhitiṇavanappatayo<sup>9</sup>, te ussussanti<sup>10</sup> vissussanti<sup>11</sup> na  
bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ adhuvā  
bhikkhave saṅkhārā<sup>13</sup>, evaṃ anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā,  
yāvañ c' idaṃ bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbin-  
ditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>14</sup> so  
bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno  
accayena dutiyo suriyo pātubhavati.

3. Dutiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci<sup>15</sup>  
kunnadiyo kussubbhā<sup>16</sup>, tā ussussanti vissussanti<sup>17</sup> na

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. S.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhaddante.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> °do.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> omits kho.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. *continue*: kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno  
accayena bahūni.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °bhūtagāmā; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. °gāmābhūtagāmā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °vanassapatayo; T. °vanassatayo; S. osatha°

<sup>10</sup> M. T. ussusanti.      <sup>11</sup> T. vissusanti; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. *inserts* na.      <sup>13</sup> M..la; Ph. pa || vimuccitum.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tā.

<sup>16</sup> M. kusumbhā; Ph. sumbhā; M<sub>8</sub> kumā; S. kussobbhā,  
and it adds sabbā.

<sup>17</sup> T. visuss°

bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>2</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tatiyo suriyo pātubhavati.

4. Tatiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci<sup>3</sup> mahānadiyo, seyyathīdam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī<sup>4</sup>, tā<sup>5</sup> ussussanti<sup>6</sup> vissussanti<sup>7</sup> na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .<sup>8</sup> alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>2</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena catuttho suriyo pātubhavati.

5. Catutthassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā<sup>9</sup> ye te mahāsarā, yato imā mahānadiyo sambhavanti<sup>10</sup>, seyyathīdam<sup>11</sup> Anotattā Sīhapapātā Rathakārā Kaṇṇamuṇḍā Kuṇālā Chaddantā Mandākini, tā<sup>12</sup> ussussanti<sup>13</sup> vissussanti<sup>14</sup> na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .<sup>8</sup> alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>15</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena pañcama suriyo pātubhavati.

6. Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti, dviyojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde<sup>16</sup> udakāni<sup>16</sup> ogacchanti<sup>16</sup>, tiyojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde<sup>17</sup> udakāni<sup>17</sup> ogacchanti<sup>17</sup> . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . . sattayojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti; sattatālam<sup>19</sup> pi mahāsamudde udakam saṅṭhāti, chatālam pi pañcatālam pi catutālam pi titālam pi dvitālam

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by S.; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>3</sup> S. tā.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> Mahiyo; S. adds sabbā.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; T. tam. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sissanti. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sussanti.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>9</sup> T. °vāya. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pavattanti.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. have the names of the rivers, viz. Gaṅgā and so on, instead of those of the lakes.

<sup>12</sup> M. yā tā; M<sub>8</sub> oddly bhāva; S. sabbe te.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> susanti. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>16</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. continue: catu° pi pañca° pi cha° pi.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kālam throughout.

pi tālamattam pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṅṭhāti; satta-  
porisam<sup>1</sup> pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, chaporisam  
pi pañcaporisam pi catuporisam pi tiporisam pi dviporisam  
pi porisamattam<sup>2</sup> pi adḍhaporisam<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> kaṭimattam<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup>  
jānukamattam<sup>4</sup> pi goppakamattam pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ  
saṅṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave saradasamaye thulla-  
phusitake<sup>5</sup> deve vassante tattha tattha gopadesu<sup>6</sup> udakāni  
ṭhitāni honti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tattha tattha  
gopadamattāni<sup>7</sup> mahāsamudde udakāni ṭhitāni honti.  
Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā aṅgulipabba-  
mattam<sup>8</sup> pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ na hoti. Evaṃ aniccā  
bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .<sup>9</sup> alaṃ vimuccituṃ. Hoti kho<sup>10</sup>  
so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa ad-  
dhuno accayena chaṭṭho suriyo pātubhavati.

7. Chaṭṭhassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayañ ca  
mahāpaṭhavī Sineru ca<sup>11</sup> pabbatarājā dhūpāyanti<sup>12</sup> sandhū-  
pāyanti<sup>13</sup> sampadhūpāyanti<sup>14</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kum-  
bhakārapāko ālompito<sup>15</sup> paṭhamam<sup>16</sup> dhūpeti<sup>17</sup> sandhūpeti<sup>18</sup>  
sampadhūpeti<sup>19</sup>, evam eva kho bhikkhave chaṭṭhassa suri-  
yassa pātubhāvā ayañ ca mahāpaṭhavī Sineru ca pabba-  
tarājā dhūpāyanti<sup>20</sup> sandhūpāyanti<sup>13</sup> sampadhūpāyanti<sup>14</sup>.  
Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .<sup>21</sup> alaṃ vimuccituṃ.  
Hoti kho<sup>10</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci  
dīghassa addhuno accayena sattamo suriyo pātubhavati.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °porisamattam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> porisam. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> jāṇṇuka°; S. jannukā° <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> phulla°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> goppakapadesesu. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> goppaka°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °pabbatena mattam.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M. dhūmā°; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhumā°

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samdhumā° <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °dhumā°

<sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> ālepito; Ph. ālopito.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by S.; T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭhamam twice.

<sup>17</sup> M. dhūmeti; Ph. dhumeti; M<sub>8</sub> dhummeti.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samdhumeti. <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M. dhumeti.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhumā°

<sup>21</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

8. Sattamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayañ ca mahāpaṭhavi<sup>1</sup> Sineru ca<sup>2</sup> pabbatarājā ādippanti<sup>3</sup> pajjalanti ekajālā<sup>4</sup> bhavanti; imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ<sup>5</sup> acci<sup>6</sup> vātena khittā yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi gacchati<sup>7</sup>, Sinerussa ca<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave pabbatarājassa jhāyamānassa dayhamānassa<sup>2</sup> vinassamānassa<sup>9</sup> mahatā tejokhandhena abhibhūtassa yojanasatikāni pi kūṭāni palujjanti, dviyojanasatikāni pi . . .<sup>10</sup> tiyojanasatikāni pi . . .<sup>10</sup> catuyojanasatikāni pi . . .<sup>10</sup> pañcayojanasatikāni pi kūṭāni palujjanti; imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ<sup>11</sup> n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi<sup>12</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānassa<sup>13</sup> dayhamānassa n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi<sup>14</sup>, evam eva kho bhikkhave imissā ca mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca<sup>2</sup> pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ<sup>11</sup> n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi<sup>15</sup>. Evam aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evam adhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evam anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yāvañ c' idaṃ bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum, alam virajjitum, alam vimuccitum. Tatra bhikkhave ko mantā ko saddhātā<sup>16</sup> 'ayañ ca paṭhavi Sineru ca<sup>17</sup> pabbatarājā dayhissanti vinassissanti<sup>18</sup> na bhavissanti' ti<sup>19</sup> aññatra diṭṭhapadehi?

9. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā aḥosi tittakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhik-

<sup>1</sup> T. M. insert ca. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ādittanti; M<sub>8</sub> ādisanti.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °jālī; M<sub>7</sub> °jalī; T. °pālī.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> deyha°; T. dhaya° for dayh°

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> acchi; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> aggi.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gacchanti. <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. S

<sup>9</sup> T. vinayasamā° <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kūṭāni pal°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> deyh° <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. maṃsi throughout; M<sub>8</sub> maṃ.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °nassa vā n' eva ch°

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> is here broken off; M<sub>7</sub> manaṣi.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> maṃsi; M<sub>6</sub> omits na masi; M<sub>7</sub> manasi.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. sandhātā; M<sub>8</sub> saddhāratā.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vinassanti.

<sup>19</sup> omitted by M. Ph.-M<sub>8</sub>.

khave satthuno, anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Sunetto<sup>1</sup> satthā sāvakānaṃ Brahmaloḥasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi<sup>2</sup>. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloḥasahavyatāya<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ desentassa sabbena sabbam sāsanaṃ ājāniṃsu<sup>4</sup>, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ Brahmaloḥaṃ upapajjiṃsu<sup>5</sup>. Ye na<sup>6</sup> sabbena sabbam sāsanaṃ ājāniṃsu<sup>7</sup>, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā app ekacce Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saavyatam upapajjiṃsu<sup>5</sup>, app ekacce Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saavyatam upapajjiṃsu<sup>5</sup>, app ekacce Tusitānaṃ<sup>8</sup> devānaṃ saavyatam upapajjiṃsu<sup>5</sup>, app ekacce Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ saavyatam upapajjiṃsu<sup>5</sup>, app ekacce Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ saavyatam upapajjiṃsu<sup>5</sup>, app ekacce Cātummahārājikānaṃ<sup>9</sup> devānaṃ saavyatam upapajjiṃsu<sup>5</sup>, app ekacce khattiyamahāsālānaṃ saavyatam upapajjiṃsu<sup>5</sup>, app ekacce brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ saavyatam upapajjiṃsu<sup>5</sup>, app ekacce gahapatimahāsālānaṃ saavyatam upapajjiṃsu<sup>5</sup>.

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno etad ahoṣi 'na kho pan'<sup>10</sup> etaṃ<sup>10</sup> vaṭṭirūpaṃ, yo 'haṃ<sup>11</sup> sāvakānaṃ samasamagatiyo<sup>12</sup> assaṃ<sup>9</sup> abhisamparāyaṃ<sup>13</sup>, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ uttariṃ<sup>14</sup> mettaṃ<sup>15</sup> bhāveyyan' ti. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunetto satthā satta vassāni mettacittaṃ<sup>16</sup> bhāvesi, satta<sup>17</sup> vassāni mettacittaṃ<sup>16</sup> bhāvetvā satta samvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe na yimaṃ lokaṃ punar<sup>18</sup> āgamāsi<sup>18</sup>, samvaṭṭamāne<sup>19</sup> sudam<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert bhikkhave. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °ti.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °lokassa saho <sup>4</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub> ajā°

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. na jā°; M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> ajā° <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Tussi°

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. cātumahā°; M<sub>8</sub> catumahā°

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. me taṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. so 'haṃ; M<sub>8</sub> so taṃ. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samatikkamāya.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °parāya. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. uttari.

<sup>15</sup> all MSS. except S. have maggaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mettaṃ ci°

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> continue: samvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe na yimaṃ and so on.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. punāgamāsi (M. °siṃ).

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °nāsu; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mānassudaṃ.

bhikkhave loke Ābhassarupago<sup>1</sup> hoti<sup>2</sup>, vivaṭṭamāne loke suññaṃ Brahmavimānaṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup>. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Brahmā hoti Mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī, chattimsakkhattum<sup>4</sup> kho pana bhikkhave Sakko ahosi devānam indo, anekasatakhattum<sup>5</sup> rājā ahosi Cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā<sup>6</sup> cāturanto<sup>7</sup> vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyappatto sattaratanasamannāgato. Paro sahaṣṣam kho pan' assa puttā ahesum sūrā viraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijiya<sup>8</sup> ajjhāvasi<sup>9</sup>. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sunetto satthā evam-dighāyuko samāno evamciraṭṭhiko aparimutto ahosi jātiyā jarāya<sup>10</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, aparimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ?

11. Ariyassa bhikkhave<sup>11</sup> sīlassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā, ariyassa<sup>12</sup> samādhissa ananubodhā<sup>13</sup> appaṭivedhā<sup>13</sup>, ariyāya paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā, ariyāya vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā. Tayidaṃ<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave ariyaṃ sīlaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, ariyo samādhi anubuddho<sup>15</sup> paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā<sup>16</sup> paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā<sup>16</sup> paṭividdhā. Uchinnā bhavataṇhā, khīṇā bhavanetti, natthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. °rūpago; M<sub>7</sub> abhassarū°; M<sub>8</sub> abhasirū°; T. °rupigo.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hotī ti. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> sattakkhattum.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °satta°; T. M<sub>6</sub> anekasakkh°

<sup>6</sup> T. *adds* 'ahosi; M<sub>7</sub> *adds* vā āsi.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> catur°

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °jaya.

<sup>9</sup> M. °sim.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> jarā.

<sup>11</sup> *omitted by* T. S.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *omits this sentence.*

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na yidaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °bodho.'

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °bodhā.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>1</sup> Sugato athāparam  
etad avoca Satthā:

Sīlam samādhi paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā,  
anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena<sup>2</sup> yasassinā<sup>3</sup>.  
Iti buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhunam<sup>4</sup>  
dukkhass' antakaro Satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto ti.

### LXIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave rañño paccantimam nagaram  
sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam<sup>5</sup> hoti catunnañ  
ca āhārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī:  
idam vuccati bhikkhave rañño paccantimam nagaram  
akaraṇiyam bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi. Kata-  
mehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam<sup>6</sup> hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare esikā hoti  
gambhīranemā sunikhātā acalā asampavedhi<sup>7</sup>. Iminā  
paṭhamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>8</sup> hoti rañño  
paccantimam nagaram abhantarānam guttiyā<sup>9</sup> bāhirānam<sup>9</sup>  
paṭighātāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare  
parikhā<sup>10</sup> hoti gambhīrā c' eva vitthatā ca. Iminā duti-  
yena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>11</sup> hoti rañño  
paccantimam nagaram abhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam  
paṭighātāya.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> *add* ca; S. vatvāna.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °massa.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °no.

<sup>4</sup> M. bhikkhūnam.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> surakkhitam; M<sub>7</sub> suparikkhatam; S. supari-  
kkhatam *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> T. suparikkhitam; M<sub>6</sub> surakkhitam; M. suparikkhatam.

<sup>7</sup> T. asampadhi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> suparikkhatam.

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. parikkhā; T. parikkhākhātā; M<sub>6</sub> °kkhatā;  
M<sub>7</sub> parikhākhātā.

<sup>11</sup> T. °parikkhitam; M̄. M. °parikkhatam.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare<sup>1</sup> anupariyāyapatho<sup>2</sup> hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca. Iminā tatiyena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>4</sup> āvudham sannicitam hoti salākañ<sup>5</sup> c' eva jevaniyañ<sup>6</sup> ca. Iminā catutthena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahu<sup>7</sup> balakāyo paṭivasati, seyyathidaṃ hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā<sup>8</sup> calakā piṇḍadāyikā<sup>9</sup> uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino<sup>10</sup> mahānāgā sūrā<sup>11</sup> cammayodhino dāsakaputtā<sup>12</sup>. Iminā pañcamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare dōvāriko hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī aññātānam nivāretā nātānam pavesetā. Iminā chaṭṭhena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>13</sup> hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare pākāro hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno ca<sup>14</sup>. Iminā sattamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> *continues*: bahum āvudham, *as further on*.

<sup>2</sup> T. °yāyatho; Ph. °yāyapato; M<sub>8</sub> °parikkhayāyāpayo.

<sup>3</sup> T. °kkhitam; M<sub>6</sub> °kkhatam *and* °kkhitam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahu. <sup>5</sup> T. °kā; M<sub>6</sub> °kaniyam.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. °nikañ; Ph. vedhanikam; M<sub>8</sub> jeganikam; T. pevanīyañ.

<sup>7</sup> T. bahula. <sup>8</sup> Ph. cevakā; T. velakā.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °dāyakā. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °tino.

<sup>11</sup> S. *adds* papphālikā. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. dāsika°

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °kkhatam; M<sub>6</sub> °kkhitam.

<sup>14</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M.

Imehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam<sup>1</sup> hoti. Katamesam catunnam āhārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī<sup>2</sup>?

9. Idha bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>3</sup> tinakatthodakam<sup>4</sup> sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā<sup>5</sup> aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>3</sup> sāliyavakam sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>6</sup> tilamuggamāsāparaṇṇam<sup>7</sup> sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>8</sup> bhesajjam sannicitam hoti, seyyathīdam sappi navanitam telam madhu phāṇitam loṇam, abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

Imesam<sup>9</sup> catunnam āhārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī<sup>2</sup> akasiralābhī.

Yato kho bhikkhave rañño paccantimam nagaram<sup>10</sup> imehi<sup>11</sup> sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam<sup>12</sup> hoti imesañ<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> catunnam<sup>14</sup> āhārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī: idam vuccati<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave rañño paccantimam nagaram akaraṇīyam bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi<sup>16</sup> samannāgato hoti catunnañ ca<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. °kkhatam; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °kkhitam.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds hoti. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahu.

<sup>4</sup> T. tina (sic) kattho hoti dakam. <sup>5</sup> T. rathiyā.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> bahu; Ph. bahū.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °mogga°; T. M<sub>7</sub> tilamāsamuggāparaṇṇam; M<sub>6</sub> °muggāpannam.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> bahu. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert kho bhikkhave.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> continue: akaraṇīyam bāhirehi, as further on.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by S. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkhatam.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. <sup>14</sup> S. °nañ ca.

<sup>15</sup> T. uccati. <sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dhammehi; T. yato kho hi.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T.

jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ  
nikāmalābhī hoti<sup>2</sup> akicchālābhī akasiralābhī: ayaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇīyo Mārassa akaraṇīyo<sup>3</sup> pāpi-  
mato. Katamehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup>?

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare  
esikā hoti gambhīranemā<sup>4</sup> sunikhātā acalā asampavedhi  
abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva  
kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddhati Tathāga-  
tassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>5</sup> araham sammāsambuddho  
vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadam-  
masārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti.  
Saddhāsiko<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati,  
kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti;  
suddham attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā paṭhamena saddham-  
mena samannāgato hoti.

14. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare  
parikhā hoti gambhīrā c' eva vitthatā ca abbhantarānaṃ  
guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave  
āriyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriya<sup>7</sup> kāyaduccaritena vacī-  
duccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriya<sup>7</sup> pāpakānaṃ akusa-  
lānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Hiriparikho<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave  
ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam  
pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānaṃ pariharati.  
Iminā dutiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti<sup>9</sup>.

15. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare  
anupariyāyapatho hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca abbhanta-  
rānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho  
bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappī hoti, ottappati kāyaduccari-  
tena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ  
akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Ottappapariyāya-  
patho<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam

<sup>1</sup> S. ābhi°      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> T: °nevā; M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> °nemi.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; M<sub>3</sub> gha; S. pe, then buddho.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> saddho ca kho; T. saddho; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>  
saddhehi kho.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> hirimā kho.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °sato; M. Ph. ottappī kho.

bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā tatiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

16. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>1</sup> āvudham sannicitam hoti salākañ c' eva jevaniyañ<sup>2</sup> ca abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti<sup>3</sup> sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupakkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Sutāvudho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā catutthena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

17. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahu balakāyo paṭivasati, seyyathidaṃ hatthārohā assārohā<sup>5</sup> rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍadāyikū<sup>6</sup> uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino<sup>7</sup> mahānāgā sūrā<sup>8</sup> cammayodhino dāsakaputtā<sup>9</sup> abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhāviriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Viriyabalakāyo<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā pañcamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

18. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī aññātānam nivāretā nātānam pavesetā<sup>11</sup> abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahu.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. jevanikañ; Ph. vedanikañ.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. pe, *then* diṭṭhiyā.

<sup>4</sup> *all MSS. exc. S. have* sutavā; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *add* kho.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* T. <sup>6</sup> S. °dāyakā. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °tino.

<sup>8</sup> S. *adds* papphālikā. <sup>9</sup> Ph. dāsika°

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viriyabalo. <sup>11</sup> T. sahavevetā.

paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anussaritā<sup>1</sup>. Satidovāriko<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā chaṭṭhena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

19. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare pākāro<sup>3</sup> hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno<sup>4</sup> ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Paññāvāsanalepanasampanno<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā sattamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti. Kāmesaṃ catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>6</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī<sup>7</sup> akasirālābhī?

20. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>8</sup> tiṇakatṭhodakam sannicitam hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi<sup>9</sup> vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam<sup>10</sup> jhānam<sup>10</sup> upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

21. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> anusa°      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dovāriko.

<sup>3</sup> T. pānākāro.      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vāpana°

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paññāyavapanalepana°

<sup>6</sup> S. ābhi°      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. *add* hoti.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> bahu.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. pe, *then* paṭhamam jh°

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °majjh°, *and so also in the other cases.*

bahum<sup>1</sup> sāliyavakaṃ sannicitam hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuviḥārāya<sup>2</sup> bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā<sup>3</sup> ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajjā viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuviḥārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

22. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>4</sup> tilamuggamāsāparaṇṇam<sup>5</sup> sannicitam hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuviḥārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāgā<sup>3</sup> upekhako ca viharati sato sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuviḥārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

23. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>6</sup> bhesajjam sannicitam hoti, seyyathidaṃ sappi navanitam telam madhu phāṇitam<sup>7</sup> loṇam, abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuviḥārāya<sup>8</sup> bāhirānaṃ<sup>9</sup> paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukhasa ca pahānā<sup>10</sup> dukkhasa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ<sup>11</sup> catuttham jhānam upasampajja<sup>1</sup> viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuviḥārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

Imesaṃ catunnam jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>12</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahu; M<sub>7</sub> bahum.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. pe, then dutiyam (tatiyam) jh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bahu.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °mogga°; T. M<sub>6</sub> tilamāsamuggā°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. bahu; M<sub>8</sub> bahū.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> write always pphā°      <sup>8</sup> T. °rānaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>10</sup> S. pe, then catuttham.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. °suddham.      <sup>12</sup> S. ābhi°

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> continue: Ayam vuccati and so on.

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imehi sattahi saddhammehi<sup>1</sup> samannāgato hoti imesaṃ ca<sup>2</sup> catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī: ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇīyo Mārassa akaraṇīyo pāpimato ti.

## LXIV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti atthaññū ca<sup>2</sup> attaññū<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca puggalaparoparaññū<sup>5</sup> ca. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññū hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti<sup>6</sup>: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakam abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jāneyya: suttaṃ geyyaṃ<sup>7</sup> . . .<sup>8</sup> abbhutadhammaṃ<sup>9</sup> vedallaṃ, na yidha dhammaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ<sup>7</sup> . . .<sup>8</sup> abbhutadhammaṃ<sup>7</sup> vedallaṃ, tasmā<sup>10</sup> dhammaññū ti<sup>11</sup> vuccati. Iti dhammaññū. Atthaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitassa atthaṃ jānāti 'ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitassa atthaṃ jāneyya 'ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho' ti, na yidha atthaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitassa atthaṃ jānāti 'ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho,

<sup>1</sup> T. dhammehi.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. °pariyaññū; M<sub>8</sub> °pariyañ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °varaññū.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> add taṃ.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert bhikkhu.

<sup>11</sup> T. ca; omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho<sup>1</sup> ti, tasmā atthaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū. Attaññū<sup>2</sup> ca kathaṃ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jānāti 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā<sup>2</sup>' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jāneyya 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā' ti, na yidha attaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jānāti 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā' ti, tasmā attaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū<sup>3</sup>, attaññū<sup>4</sup>. Mattaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jāneyya cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya, na yidha mattaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya, tasmā mattaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū<sup>3</sup>, attaññū<sup>4</sup>, mattaññū. Kālaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ kālo uddesassa, ayaṃ kālo paripucchāya, ayaṃ kālo yogassa, ayaṃ kālo paṭisallānāyā<sup>5</sup>' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jāneyya 'ayaṃ kālo uddesassa, ayaṃ kālo paripucchāya, ayaṃ kālo yogassa, ayaṃ kālo paṭisallānāyā' ti, na yidha kālaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ kālo uddesassa, ayaṃ kālo paripucchāya, ayaṃ kālo yogassa, ayaṃ kālo paṭisallānāyā' ti, tasmā kālaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū, kālaññū. Parisaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu parisam jānāti 'ayaṃ khattiyā-parisā, ayaṃ brāhmaṇāparisā, ayaṃ gahapatiparisā, ayaṃ samaṇāparisā; tattha evaṃ upasaṅkamitabbam, evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>2</sup> S. paṭibhānenā throughout.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> attho; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. °sallānassā throughout; T. continues: tasmā kālaṃññū ti. Iti and so on.

ṭhātabbam<sup>1</sup>, evaṃ nisīditabbam, evaṃ bhāsitabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabban' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu parisam jāneyya 'ayaṃ khattiyaparisā<sup>2</sup>, ayaṃ brāhmaṇaparisā, ayaṃ gahapatiparisā, ayaṃ samaṇaparisā; tattha evaṃ upasaṅkamitabbam, evaṃ ṭhātabbam, evaṃ nisīditabbam, evaṃ bhāsitabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabban' ti, na yidha parisāññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu parisam jānāti 'ayaṃ khattiyaparisā<sup>3</sup>, ayaṃ brāhmaṇaparisā, ayaṃ gahapatiparisā, ayaṃ samaṇaparisā; tattha evaṃ upasaṅkamitabbam, evaṃ ṭhātabbam, evaṃ nisīditabbam, evaṃ bhāsitabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabban' ti, tasmā parisāññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū, kālaññū, parisāññū. Puggalaparoparaññū<sup>4</sup> ca katham hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno dvayena<sup>5</sup> puggalā veditā honti: dve puggalā, eko ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo<sup>6</sup>, eko ariyānaṃ na<sup>7</sup> dassanakāmo<sup>8</sup>. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyānaṃ na dassanakāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena<sup>9</sup> gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena<sup>10</sup> pāsamsa. Dve puggalā ariyānaṃ dassanakāmā: eko<sup>11</sup> saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, eko saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo<sup>12</sup>. Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Dve<sup>13</sup> puggalā saddhammaṃ sotukāmā: eko oḥitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, eko anohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Yvāyaṃ<sup>14</sup> puggalo anohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ<sup>15</sup> puggalo

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *add* evaṃ kattabbam.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa || evaṃ tuṇhī°; S. *has some dots, then* evaṃ tuṇhī° <sup>3</sup> S. *has some dots, then* evaṃ tuṇhī°

<sup>4</sup> Ph. °parisaññū; M<sub>8</sub> °pariyaññū; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °varaññū.

<sup>5</sup> T. yena.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> adassana°; M<sub>8</sub> dassanānaṃ kāmo; M<sub>6</sub> *adds* hoti.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dassanānaṃ kāmo.

<sup>9</sup> T. tena; S. tena tena. <sup>10</sup> S. tena tena *throughout*.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> *omits* eko sa° soto°

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> *continue*: evaṃ so ten' aṅgena.

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yo 'yaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> *also* yo 'yaṃ *with one exception*.

<sup>15</sup> T. so 'yaṃ.

ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Dve puggalā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti<sup>1</sup>: eko sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, eko sutvā dhammaṃ na dhāreti. Yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo sutvā dhammaṃ na<sup>3</sup> dhāreti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgeṇa gārayho. Yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Dve puggalā sutvā dhammaṃ dhārenti: eko dhatānaṃ<sup>4</sup> dhammānaṃ atthaṃ<sup>5</sup> upaparikkhati, eko dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ na<sup>6</sup> upaparikkhati. Yvāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> puggalo dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ na upaparikkhati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Dve puggalā dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti: eko atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, eko<sup>8</sup> na<sup>9</sup> atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya<sup>10</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno. Yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo na<sup>9</sup> atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya<sup>10</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Dve puggalā atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipannā: eko attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, eko attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca<sup>11</sup>. Yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno, no<sup>12</sup> parahitāya, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Evaṃ kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>13</sup> dvayena puggalā veditā honti. Evaṃ kho<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu puggalaparoparaññū<sup>15</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. °tā.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yo 'yaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> also yo 'yaṃ *with one exception*.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. *put* na before dhammaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhā° *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *insert* na. <sup>6</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. so 'yaṃ. <sup>8</sup> T. *omits all from* eko to °paṭipanno.

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. *insert* na.

<sup>11</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>12</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. S. °nā. <sup>14</sup> *omitted by* M.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °pariyaññū; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °varaññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhū āhuneyyo hoti<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . anuttaram puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

## LXV.

1. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ<sup>3</sup> pāricchattako kovilāro<sup>4</sup> paṇḍupalāso hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmim samaye honti 'paṇḍupalāso dāni pāricchattako kovilāro, na cirass' eva dāni sattapalāso<sup>5</sup> bhavissatī<sup>6</sup>' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako kovilāro sattapalāso<sup>7</sup> hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmim samaye honti 'sattapalāso<sup>8</sup> dāni pāricchattako kovilāro, na cirass' eva dāni jālakajāto<sup>9</sup> bhavissatī<sup>6</sup>' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako kovilāro jālakajāto hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmim samaye honti 'jālakajāto<sup>10</sup> dāni pāricchattako kovilāro, na cirass' eva dāni khāarakajāto<sup>11</sup> bhavissatī' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako kovilāro khāarakajāto hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmim samaye honti 'khāarakajāto dāni pāricchattako kovilāro, na cirass' eva dāni kuḍumalakajāto bhavissatī' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako kovilāro kuḍumalakajāto<sup>12</sup> hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmim samaye honti 'kuḍumalakajāto<sup>12</sup> dāni<sup>13</sup> pāricchattako kovilāro, na cirass' eva dāni

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pāhuneyyo.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> S. M<sub>6</sub> kovilāro throughout; T. once; M<sub>7</sub> sometimes.

<sup>5</sup> M. panna°; Ph. chinna°; T. 'sanni° always; M<sub>6</sub> sanni° or satti° twice; M<sub>7</sub> satti° once; M<sub>8</sub> jālakakajātā (sic).

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. bhavissantī. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> jālakajāto.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> jātakā° <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> chadaka°; T. jālakatā°

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> chadaka°

<sup>11</sup> T. kāraka°; M<sub>8</sub> kuḍumalaka° as further on, and in like manner it always anticipates the following sentence.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kuḍumalaka° <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

kokāsakajāto<sup>1</sup> bhavissatī' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako kovilāro kokāsakajāto<sup>2</sup> hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmim samaye honti 'kokāsakajāto dāni pāricchattako kovilāro, na cirass' eva dāni sabbaphāliphullo<sup>3</sup> bhavissatī' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako kovilāro sabbaphāliphullo<sup>3</sup> hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā pāricchattakassa kovilārassa mūle dibbe cattāro māse pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā<sup>4</sup> paricārenti<sup>5</sup>. Sabbaphāliphullassa kho pana bhikkhave pāricchattakassa kovilārassa samantā paññāsayojanāni ābhāya phuṭam<sup>6</sup> hoti. Anuvātam<sup>7</sup> yojanasatam gandho gacchati. Ayam ānubhāvo pāricchattakassa kovilārassa.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye ariyasāvako agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya ceteti, paṇḍupalāso bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako kovilāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako<sup>8</sup> kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti, sattapalāso<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako kovilāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . paṭhamam<sup>11</sup> jhānam<sup>11</sup> upasampajja viharati, jālakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ<sup>12</sup> Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako kovilāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, khārakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti<sup>13</sup> devānaṃ<sup>12</sup> Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako kovilāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kosajāto *throughout*; T. kosika°; M. Ph. kosaka° *throughout*. <sup>2</sup> T. kokosaka° <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °bāli°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samaṅgī° <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vārenti.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> puttam. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °gatam.

<sup>8</sup> *with* ariyasāva[ko] M<sub>8</sub> *breaks off*; *on the next leaf* (ṭi) *begins the Aṭṭhakanipāta*. <sup>9</sup> T. satti°

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °majjhā°, *and likewise in the other cases*.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. *insert* 'va. <sup>13</sup> T. honti.

samaye ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, kuḍumalakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ<sup>2</sup> Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako sukhasa ca pahānā<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, kokāsakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ<sup>2</sup> Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, sabbaphāliphullo bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ<sup>2</sup> Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye Bhummā devā saddam anussāventi<sup>6</sup> ‘eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihārī<sup>7</sup> amukamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā<sup>8</sup> anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī’ ti. Bhummānaṃ devānaṃ saddam sutvā Cātummahārājikā<sup>9</sup> devā . . .<sup>10</sup> Tāvatiṃsā devā . . . Yāmā devā . . . Tusitā devā . . . Nimmānaratī devā . . . Paranimmitavasavattī devā . . . Brahmakāyikā devā saddam anussāventi<sup>11</sup> ‘eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihārī<sup>7</sup> amukamhā<sup>12</sup> gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>13</sup> anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ ditth’ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī’ ti. Iti ha

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *insert* ‘va.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. *add* dukkhassa ca pahānā.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *give it in full*.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. anussāvesuṃ *throughout*; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> anussāvesun ti.

<sup>7</sup> S. °vihārīko. <sup>8</sup> T. āgā°

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. Cātumahā°

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *repeat* saddam anu° *and so on till* ditth’ eva dhamme, *then they have* pe || sacchikatvā upa° viharatī ti. Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saddam sutvā Tāvatiṃsā devā . . . Yāmā devā *and so on*. M<sub>6</sub> *has after* viharatī ti: Ita ha tena Cātummahā°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> anussāvesun ti. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. asukamhā.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. S. pe || sacchikatvā.

tena khaṇena<sup>1</sup> tena muhuttana yāva<sup>2</sup> Brahmaloḱā saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayam ānubhāvo khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ti.

## LXVI.

1. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa rahogatassa paṭi-sallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi 'kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā<sup>3</sup> upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti? Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'Satthāram kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya, dhammam kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> saṅgham kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> sikkham kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> samādhim kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> appamādam kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> paṭisanthāram<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'ime kho me<sup>7</sup> dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yan nūnāham ime dhamme gantvā<sup>8</sup> Bhagavato āroceyyam<sup>9</sup>, evam me<sup>10</sup> ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhātatarā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkham adhigaccheyya parisuddham pariyodātam, tassa evam assa «ayam kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodāto; yan nūnāham imam suvaṇṇanikkham gantvā kammārānam<sup>11</sup> dasseyyam, evam me ayam suvaṇṇanikkho kammāragato<sup>12</sup> parisuddho c'eva bhavissati parisuddhasamkhātataro<sup>13</sup> cā<sup>14</sup>» ti: evam eva me<sup>15</sup> ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yan nūnāham ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me<sup>10</sup> ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhātatarā cā' ti. Atha kho

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *inserts* tena layena.      <sup>2</sup> *omitted by* Ph.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by* T.      <sup>4</sup> *omitted by* S.      <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °sandhāram.      <sup>7</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. gahetvā *throughout*.      <sup>9</sup> T. °yya.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph.      <sup>11</sup> T. kaṅcamārānam.

<sup>12</sup> M. rasa°; S. sakammā° *throughout*.

<sup>13</sup> T. °titaro.      <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. ca (*without* ti).

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. kho; S. evam me; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> *omit* me.

āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnokho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivītakko udapādi 'kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti? Tassa<sup>1</sup> mayham bhante etad ahosi 'Sattthāram kho bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya, dhammam kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> saṅgham<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . sikkham kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . samādhim kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . appamādam kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . paṭisandhāram kho bhikkhu sakkatvā<sup>6</sup> garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti. Tassa<sup>1</sup> mayham bhante etad ahosi 'ime kho me<sup>7</sup> dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yan nūnāham ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me<sup>8</sup> ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhātatarā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkham adhi-gaccheyya parisuddham pariyodātam, tassa evam assa «ayam kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodāto; yan nūnāham imam suvaṇṇanikkham gantvā kammārānam<sup>9</sup> dasseyyam, evam me ayam suvaṇṇanikkho kammāragato parisuddho c'eva bhavissati parisuddhasamkhātataro cā<sup>10</sup>» ti: evam eva<sup>11</sup> me<sup>12</sup> ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yan nūnāham ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me<sup>13</sup> ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti

<sup>1</sup> M. atha kho tassa.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. *then has* pe || dhammam . . . saṅgham . . . sikkha (sic) . . . samādhim . . . apamādam . . . paṭisandhāram.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>4</sup> M. la.

<sup>5</sup> M. omits saṅgham kho till paṭi°

<sup>6</sup> M. *then has* la || kusalam bh°

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> omits also evam.

<sup>9</sup> T. °rādanam.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca (without ti).

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. add evam.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> has kho.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>.

parisuddhasaṃkhātatarā cā' ti. 'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, Satthāraṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyya, dhammaṃ kho Sāriputta<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> . . . saṅghaṃ kho Sāriputta<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> sikkhaṃ kho Sāriputta<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . samādhim kho Sāriputta<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . appamādaṃ kho Sāriputta<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . . paṭisanthāraṃ<sup>5</sup> kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyyā' ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

3. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā<sup>6</sup> saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ajānāmi<sup>7</sup>. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme sagāraṃ bhavissatī ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ, dhamme pi so agāraṃ<sup>8</sup>. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe sagāraṃ bhavissatī ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ, saṅghe pi so agāraṃ<sup>8</sup>. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ sikkhāya sagāraṃ bhavissatī ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ, sikkhāya pi so agāraṃ. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ sikkhāya agāraṃ samādhismim sagāraṃ bhavissatī ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ sikkhāya agāraṃ, samādhismim pi so agāraṃ. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ sikkhāya agāraṃ samādhismim agāraṃ appamāde sagāraṃ bhavissatī ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ sikkhāya agāraṃ samā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *continue*: sakkatvā and so on till bhāveyya, then saṅghaṃ kho. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °sandhāraṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. °to. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā'

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert pe.

dhismim agāravo, appamāde pi so agāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim agāravo appamāde agāravo paṭisanthāre<sup>1</sup> sagāravo bhavissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo<sup>2</sup> dhamme<sup>3</sup> agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim agāravo appamāde agāravo, paṭisanthāre<sup>4</sup> pi so agāravo.

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme agāravo<sup>5</sup> bhavissatī ti n'etaṃ<sup>6</sup> ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo<sup>7</sup> dhamme sagāravo saṅghe agāravo<sup>8</sup> bhavissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo<sup>9</sup> dhamme sagāravo<sup>10</sup>, saṅghe<sup>11</sup> pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme<sup>12</sup> sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya agāravo bhavissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme<sup>13</sup> sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo, sikkhāya pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo<sup>14</sup> dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismim agāravo bhavissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo, samādhismim pi so sagāravo<sup>15</sup>. So vata bhante

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °sandhāre.      <sup>2</sup> M. la || appamāde.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. *continues*: saṅghe sikkhāya samā° appa° agāravo.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °sandhāre *throughout*.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. sagā°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. ṭhānam etaṃ vi° | pa | so vata.

<sup>7</sup> M. la || appamāde sa° paṭi° agā° bh°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. sa° sikkhāya sa° samā° sa° appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° bhavissatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vi°; yo so.

<sup>9</sup> M. *continues*: la | appamāde sa° paṭi° pi so sa°. So vata; Ph. pa | paṭi° pi so sa°. Imassa kho.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *continue*: sa° sikkhāya agā° bh°

<sup>12</sup> M. *continues*: pi sa° bhavissatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati; yo so.      <sup>13</sup> M. *continues*: pi so sa° | la | so vata.

<sup>14</sup> M. *continues*: la || appa° sa° paṭi° pi sa° bhavissatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vi°; yo.

<sup>15</sup> M. *adds* appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° ti. Imassa kho ahaṃ.

bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismiṃ sagāravo appamāde agāravo bhavissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismiṃ sagāravo, appamāde pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismiṃ sagāravo appamāde sagāravo paṭisanthāre agāravo bhavissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo samādhismiṃ sagāravo appamāde sagāravo, paṭisanthāre pi so sagāravo. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmī<sup>1</sup> ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> tvam<sup>2</sup> Sāriputta<sup>2</sup> imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi<sup>3</sup>. So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme sagāravo bhavissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati<sup>4</sup>; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo, dhamme pi<sup>5</sup> so<sup>5</sup> agāravo<sup>6</sup> . . .<sup>7</sup> So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo . . . dhamme agāravo . . . saṅghe<sup>7</sup> agāravo<sup>7</sup> . . . sikkhāya agāravo . . . samādhismiṃ agāravo . . . appamāde<sup>8</sup> agāravo paṭisanthāre sagāravo bhavissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṃ agāravo appamāde agāravo, paṭisanthāre pi so agāravo.

So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme agāravo bhavissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati<sup>9</sup>; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo, dhamme pi so sagā-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ajā°; M<sub>7</sub> jā°      <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *continue*: la (pa), then yo so.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. *add* saṅghe agā° sikkhāya agā° samā° āgā° appa° pi so agā°      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *continue*: pi so agā°. So vata till paṭi° sa° bh° and so on.

<sup>9</sup> M. *continues*: la | yo; Ph. pa | so vata.

ravo<sup>1</sup> . . .<sup>2</sup> So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo . . . dhamme sagāravo<sup>3</sup> . . . saṅghe sagāravo<sup>4</sup> . . . sikkhāya sagāravo . . . samādhismim sagāravo . . . appamāde sagāravo paṭisanthāre agāravo<sup>5</sup> bhavissatī ti n'etaṃ<sup>6</sup> ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo<sup>7</sup> dhamme<sup>8</sup> sagāravo<sup>9</sup> saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismim sagāravo appamāde sagāravo, paṭisanthāre pi so sagāravo. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

## LXVII.

1. Bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa<sup>10</sup> neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Abhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Kissa abhāvitattā? Catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ<sup>11</sup> catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ sattannaṃ bojjaṅgānaṃ ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiya aṇḍāni<sup>12</sup> aṭṭha vā dasa vā<sup>13</sup> dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiyā na sammā-adḥisayitāni na<sup>14</sup> sammāpariseditāni<sup>14</sup> na sammāparibhā-

<sup>1</sup> M. *adds* saṅghe sa° sikkhāya sa° samā° sa° appā° sa° paṭi° agā° bhavissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so Sā° bh° Satthari sa° | la | paṭi° pi so sa°. So vata.

<sup>2</sup> S. pe. <sup>3</sup> Ph. *adds* bhavissatī ti ṭh° etaṃ vi°; yo so.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> agāravo (M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sa°) bhavissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati | pe | saṅghe pi so sa°. So vata *and so on till* paṭi° agā bh° ti n'etaṃ ṭh° vi; yo so. <sup>5</sup> Ph. sa°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. ṭh° etaṃ vi°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. *continues*: pa || paṭi°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || paṭi°

<sup>8</sup> M. *inserts* pi so.

<sup>9</sup> M. *continues*: la || So vata Sā° bh° Satthari sa° | la | appā° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° bh° ti ṭh° etaṃ vi°; yo so Sā° bh° Satthari sa° | la | appā° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° ti. Imassa *and so on*. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa *throughout*.

<sup>11</sup> M. °ppaṭṭhānānaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> *omits all from* aṇḍāni *to* kukkuṭiyā.

<sup>13</sup> T. *inserts* nu. <sup>14</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>7</sub>.

vitāni, kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya ‘aho vata me kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjeyyun’<sup>1</sup> ti; atha kho abhabbā ‘va’<sup>2</sup> te kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjituṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā h’ amūni<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni na sammā-adhisayitāni na sammāpariseditāni<sup>4</sup> na sammāparibhāvitāni. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya ‘aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā’ ti, atha khvāssa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? Abhāvitattā ti ‘ssa vacanīyam. Kissa abhāvitattā? Catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa.

2. Bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya ‘aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā’ ti, atha khvāssa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? Bhāvitattā ti ‘ssa vacanīyam. Kissa bhāvitattā? Catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān’ assu kukkuṭiyā sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni, kiñcāpi tassā<sup>6</sup> kukkuṭiyā na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya ‘aho vata me kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjeyyun’ ti; atha kho bhabbā ‘va te kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjituṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā h’ amūni<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya ‘aho

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M, °nibbhijj° *always*.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. vata.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. tathā hi *alone*; T. tathāmuni (*sic*).

<sup>4</sup> M, °chedatāni.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. *give the phrase in full*.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. tassa bhikkhave.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. tathā hi *alone*.

vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? Bhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Kissa bhāvitattā? Catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgi-kassa maggassa.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave palagaṇḍassa<sup>2</sup> vā palagaṇḍante-vāsikassa<sup>3</sup> vā dissante<sup>4</sup> 'va<sup>5</sup> vāsijaṭe<sup>6</sup> aṅgulipādāni<sup>7</sup> dissanti aṅguṭṭhapadaṃ<sup>8</sup>, no ca khvāssa evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti 'ettakaṃ<sup>9</sup> me ajja<sup>10</sup> vāsijaṭassa khīṇaṃ, ettakaṃ<sup>11</sup> hiyyo, ettakaṃ<sup>11</sup> pare' ti, atha khvāssa khīṇe khīṇante<sup>12</sup> 'va<sup>12</sup> nāṇaṃ hoti: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanaṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti 'ettakaṃ<sup>9</sup> me ajja āsavānaṃ khīṇaṃ, ettakaṃ<sup>11</sup> hiyyo, ettakaṃ<sup>11</sup> pare' ti, atha khvāssa khīṇe khīṇante<sup>13</sup> 'va<sup>13</sup> nāṇaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sāmuddikāya nāvāya vettabandhanabaddhāya<sup>14</sup> chammāsāni<sup>15</sup> udake pariyādāya<sup>16</sup> hemantikena thale<sup>17</sup> ukkhittāya vātātapaparetāni bandhanāni, tāni<sup>18</sup> pāvussa-kena<sup>19</sup> meghena abhippavutṭhāni<sup>20</sup> appakasiren' eva paṭi-ppassambhanti<sup>21</sup> pūtikāni bhavanti: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanaṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato appa-kasiren' eva saññojanāni paṭippassambhanti pūtikāni<sup>22</sup> bhavanti<sup>22</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> M. bala<sup>o</sup>; Ph. phalabhaṇḍassa; S. balabhaṇḍassa.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> phala<sup>o</sup>; Ph. phalabhaṇḍantevāsissa; S. bala-bhaṇḍantevāsissa.

<sup>4</sup> T. disante; M. Ph. khiyante. <sup>5</sup> T. ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. sijate; T. vāsijame.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'pādāni; M. aṅgula<sup>o</sup>; Ph. aṅgulapādāni.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> 'pādaṃ; M. Ph. aṅgula<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *insert* vā. <sup>10</sup> S. *inserts* tassa.

<sup>11</sup> S. *inserts* vā. <sup>12</sup> S. 'nantveva.

<sup>13</sup> T. *omit* 'va; M<sub>7</sub> has evaṃ; S. 'nantveva.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. vettabandhāya.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. chamāsāni.

<sup>16</sup> M. pariyāya. <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. 'laṃ.

<sup>18</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'vatṭhāni.

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. parihāyanti.

<sup>22</sup> *omitted by* S.

## LXVIII.

1. Evaṃ<sup>1</sup> me<sup>1</sup> sutam<sup>1</sup>. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim. Addasā kho Bhagavā addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmim padese mahantam aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam<sup>2</sup>, disvā<sup>3</sup> maggā okkamma aññatarasmim rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum mahantam aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtan' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'.

Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ amum mahantam aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam āliṅgitvā<sup>4</sup> upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā, yaṃ vā<sup>5</sup> khattiyakaññam vā brāhmaṇakaññam vā gahapatikaññam vā mudutalunahatthapādam<sup>6</sup> āliṅgitvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ khattiyakaññam vā brāhmaṇakaññam vā gahapatikaññam vā mudutalunahatthapādam āliṅgitvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Dukkham h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ amum mahantam aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam āliṅgitvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo 'bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussīlassa pāpadhammassa asucisaṅkassarasamācārassa<sup>7</sup> paṭicchannakammantassa assamaṇassa samaṇapaṭiññassa abrahmacārissa<sup>8</sup> brahmacāripaṭiññassa<sup>8</sup> antoputissa<sup>9</sup> avassutassa kasambujātassa, yaṃ amum mahantam aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam āliṅgitvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānam hi<sup>10</sup> so bhikkhave mara-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> S. sañjo° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. disvāna Bhagavā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. āliṅgetvā throughout.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °pādim throughout.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. asucino saṅk°      <sup>8</sup> T. °cārīpaṭisamñassa.

<sup>9</sup> M. °putikassa; T. °patissa.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> omits also so.

ṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya<sup>1</sup>. Yaṅ ca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapatikaññaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ āliṅgitvā upanisīdati vā upanipajjati vā, taṃ hi 'ssa<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>1</sup>.

2. Taṃ kim maññaṭha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghe<sup>4</sup> veṭhetvā<sup>5</sup> ghaṃseyya<sup>6</sup>, sā chaviṃ chindeyya, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindeyya, cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindeyya, maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ chindeyya, nahāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindeyya, aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhimiṅjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya, yaṃ vā<sup>7</sup> khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādiseyyā<sup>8</sup> ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ<sup>9</sup> khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādiseyya<sup>10</sup>. Dukkham h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . aṭṭhimiṅjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyyā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yaṭhā etaṃ eva' tassa varam dussīlassa<sup>12</sup> . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ<sup>14</sup> balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghe<sup>4</sup> veṭhetvā<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . aṭṭhimiṅjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya<sup>15</sup>. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya<sup>1</sup>. Yaṅ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>3</sup> S. hi tassa; T. kissa.      <sup>4</sup> S. jaṅghā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. vedhetvā.      <sup>6</sup> T. ghāseyyā.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>8</sup> M. sādiseyyā.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>10</sup> T. sādiseyya.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. has it in full till chindeyya, then pe || aṭṭhi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> oyyā ti.

ca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādīyati<sup>2</sup>, taṃ hi 'ssa<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>4</sup>.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyaṃ teladhotāya paccorasmim pahareyya<sup>5</sup>, yaṃ vā<sup>6</sup> khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā aṅjalikammaṃ sādīyeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā aṅjalikammaṃ sādīyeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyaṃ teladhotāya paccorasmim pahareyyā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva<sup>7</sup> tassa<sup>7</sup> varam dussīlassa . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyaṃ teladhotāya paccorasmim pahareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi<sup>8</sup> so<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya<sup>9</sup>. Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo pāpa-dhammo<sup>10</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā aṅjalikammaṃ sādīyati, taṃ hi 'ssa<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>9</sup>.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso tāttena ayopaṭṭena ādittena

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> T. sādiseyyā ti.

<sup>3</sup> S. hi tassa; M<sub>6</sub> kissa.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> uppajjeyyā ti.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pahareyyā ti, *then* ārocayāmi vo bh<sup>o</sup> paṭi<sup>o</sup> vo 'bh<sup>o</sup>, *but then* yaṃ khattiya<sup>o</sup> *as before*.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ev' assa *nearly always*.      <sup>8</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>10</sup> *omitted by* S.      <sup>11</sup> S. tassa.

sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivēṭṭheyya<sup>1</sup>, yaṃ vā<sup>2</sup> khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopaṭṭena ādittena<sup>4</sup> sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivēṭṭheyyā<sup>5</sup>' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussīlassa . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ<sup>7</sup> balavā puriso tattena ayopaṭṭena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivēṭṭheyya<sup>5</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya<sup>8</sup>. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo<sup>9</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati, tam hi 'ssa<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ abhitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>11</sup>.

5. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkunā ādittena<sup>12</sup> sampajjalitena<sup>12</sup> sajotibhūtena<sup>12</sup> mukhaṃ vivarivā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ<sup>13</sup> ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam mukhe pakkhipeyya, tam tassa oṭṭham pi daheyya mukham pi daheyya jivham pi daheyya kaṇṭham pi daheyya udaram<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> samphali°; M. Ph. °vedheyya.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || kāyaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> samphali°; M. Ph. °vedh°      <sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. tassa; M<sub>6</sub> saddhādeyyaṃ in lieu of tam hi 'ssa.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°; M<sub>6</sub> uppajjeyyā ti.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>13</sup> M. °gulaṃ; Ph. °gulaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. uram.

pi daheyya antam pi antaṅgaṃ pi ādāya adhobhāgā<sup>1</sup> nikkhameyya, yaṃ vā<sup>2</sup> khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ<sup>3</sup> piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? ‘Eṭad eva bhante varam: yaṃ<sup>4</sup> khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ<sup>4</sup> piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h’etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tāttena ayosaṅkunā ādittena<sup>5</sup> sampajjalitena<sup>5</sup> sajotibhūtena<sup>5</sup> mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattāṃ lohagaḷaṃ<sup>6</sup> ādittāṃ sampajjalitāṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ<sup>7</sup> tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya mukhaṃ<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>8</sup> daheyya<sup>8</sup> jivhaṃ pi daheyya . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . adhobhāgā<sup>10</sup> nikkhameyyā’ ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā eṭad eva tassa varam dussīlassa . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tāttena ayosaṅkunā ādittena<sup>5</sup> sampajjalitena<sup>5</sup> sajotibhūtena<sup>5</sup> mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattāṃ lohagaḷaṃ<sup>12</sup> ādittāṃ sampajjalitāṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . adhobhāgā<sup>10</sup> nikkhameyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattāṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya<sup>13</sup>. Yaṅ ca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo pāpadhammo<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi ’ssa<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattāṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>15</sup>.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °bhāgaṃ.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> T. °deyyāni.      <sup>4</sup> T. °deyyāni; M<sub>7</sub> °deyyā.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. °gaḷaṃ; Ph. °gaḷaṃ.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yan.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in full.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °bhāgaṃ.      <sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °gaḷaṃ.      <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>14</sup> S. tassa.      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°; M<sub>6</sub> uppajjeyyā ti.

gahetvā tattam ayomañcam vā ayopiṭham vā ādittam<sup>1</sup> sampajjalitam<sup>2</sup> sajotibhūtam<sup>3</sup> abhinisīdāpeyya vā abhinipajjāpeyya vā, yam vā<sup>2</sup> khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapiṭham<sup>3</sup> paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yam khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapiṭham paribhuñjeyya. Dukkham h'etaṃ bhante, yam balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . abhinipajjāpeyya vā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yam<sup>7</sup> balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . abhinipajjāpeyya vā. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānam hi so bhikkhave maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya<sup>8</sup>. Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo pāpadhammo<sup>9</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapiṭham paribhuñjati, tam hi 'ssa<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>8</sup>.

7. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam: yam balavā puriso uddhapādam<sup>11</sup> adhosiram gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakam<sup>12</sup> pacca-māno sakim pi uddham gaccheyya sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya, yam vā<sup>13</sup> khattiyamahāsālānam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. T.; M<sub>6</sub> omits yam vā.

<sup>3</sup> T. mañcā<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. mañcam vā piṭham (sic) vā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in full.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. have paṭi<sup>o</sup> till dussīlassa.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> omitted by S. <sup>10</sup> S. tassa.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. uddhampādam.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. phenu<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> omits yam, but it has vā.

vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso uddhapādaṃ<sup>1</sup> adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> uddham<sup>2</sup> gaccheyya<sup>2</sup> sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyyā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi<sup>3</sup> vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussīlassa pāpadhammassa<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ<sup>2</sup> balavā puriso uddhapādaṃ<sup>1</sup> adhosiraṃ gahetvā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya<sup>7</sup>. Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo pāpadhammo<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>7</sup>. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Yesañ ca mayaṃ paribhuñjāma cīvarapiṇḍapātasenaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikhārānaṃ<sup>9</sup>, tesā<sup>10</sup> te<sup>11</sup> kāra<sup>12</sup> mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisamsā; amhākañ c'evāyaṃ pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā<sup>13</sup> ti.

Evam hi vo<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

8. Attatthaṃ<sup>15</sup> vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetuṃ, paratthaṃ vā bhikkhave sam-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. uddhampādaṃ. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || yathā. <sup>4</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> S. tassa. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'khāraṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. nesā; M<sub>6</sub> sante. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. vo; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. kāra. <sup>13</sup> Ph. uddayā. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. kho.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> atthattaṃ; Ph. atthaṃ.

passamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetuṃ, ubhayattham vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetun ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>1</sup>. Imasmiñ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne saṭṭhimattānam bhikkhūnam uṇham lohitaṃ mukhato uggañchi<sup>2</sup>, saṭṭhimattā bhikkhū sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattimsu<sup>3</sup> 'dukkaram Bhagavā sudukkaram Bhagavā' ti, saṭṭhimattānam bhikkhūnam anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsū ti.

## LXIX.

1. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahoṣi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anakāni<sup>4</sup> sāvakaṣatāni ahesuṃ<sup>5</sup>. Sunetto satthā sāvakaṇam Brahmaloḥasahavyatāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ye kho pana<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloḥasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na<sup>7</sup> pasādesuṃ<sup>7</sup>, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nīrayaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>8</sup>. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloḥasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ<sup>9</sup>, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>8</sup>.

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Mūgapakkho nāma satthā ahoṣi . . .<sup>10</sup> Arānemi nāma satthā ahoṣi . . .<sup>11</sup> Kuddālo<sup>12</sup> nāma satthā ahoṣi . . .<sup>11</sup> Hatthipālo nāma satthā ahoṣi . . .<sup>11</sup> Jotipālo nāma satthā ahoṣi . . .<sup>12</sup> Arako nāma satthā ahoṣi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anakāni sāvakaṣatāni ahesuṃ. Arako nāma<sup>13</sup> satthā sāvakaṇam Brahmaloḥasahavyatāya dhammaṃ deseti<sup>14</sup>. Ye kho pana<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brah-

<sup>1</sup> M. *adds* la.      <sup>2</sup> T. uggañji; M. Ph. uggacchi.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> hīnāya va<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> T. *inserts* pi.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ahoṣi, *so also in the next place.*      <sup>6</sup> *omitted by S.*

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> padosesuṃ.      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. Kuddālako; M. Kudālako.

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by M. Ph.*      <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. °si.

malokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na<sup>1</sup> pasādesuṃ<sup>1</sup>, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>2</sup>. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brahmalo-kasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjimsu<sup>2</sup>.

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, yo ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vītarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe<sup>3</sup> duṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ so apuññaṃ pasaveyyā ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'.

Yo kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vītarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe<sup>3</sup> duṭṭhacitto<sup>5</sup> akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ<sup>6</sup> so apuññaṃ pasaveyya, yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ puggalaṃ duṭṭhacitto<sup>7</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasavati. Tam kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ bhikkhave ito bahiddhā evarūpiṃ khantiṃ vadāmi yathā'maṃ sabrahmacārīsu. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Na<sup>8</sup> no<sup>8</sup> sabrahmacārīsu cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissantī ti. Evaṃ hi vo<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

## LXX.

1. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Arako<sup>10</sup> nāma satthā aho-si titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Arako satthā sāvakaṇaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desesi<sup>11</sup>: —

2. Appakaṃ brāhmaṇa jīvitāṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahu-kāṃ<sup>12</sup> bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyāsaṃ. Mantāya bodhab-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> padesesuṃ; M<sub>7</sub> padosesuṃ.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppa°      <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sāvaka°

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> paduṭṭha°

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit bahuṃ so a° pa°

<sup>7</sup> T. paduṭṭha°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. na no amhe; S. na tveva amhaṃ; T. tato (sic) āca (sic); M<sub>6</sub> nānā or nā tā; M<sub>7</sub> nando āma.

<sup>9</sup> T. kho; M<sub>7</sub> yo.      <sup>10</sup> T. °to.      <sup>11</sup> S. °ti.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> lahusaṃ throughout.

baṃ<sup>1</sup>, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tiṇagge ṇssāvabindu suriye uggacchante khippaṃ yeva paṭivigacchati na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa ussāvabindūpamaṃ jīvitam manussānaṃ parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsaṃ. Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa thullaphusitake<sup>2</sup> deve vassante udake<sup>3</sup> udakabubbulaṃ khippaṃ yeva paṭivigacchati<sup>4</sup> na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa udakabubbulūpamaṃ jīvitam manussānaṃ parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsaṃ. Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udake daṇḍarāji khippaṃ yeva paṭivigacchati<sup>4</sup> na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa udake daṇḍarājūpamaṃ jīvitam manussānaṃ parittam<sup>5</sup> lahukam<sup>5</sup> . . .<sup>6</sup> natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasotā<sup>7</sup> hārahārini, natthi so khaṇo vā layo vā muhutto vā, yaṃ<sup>8</sup> sā<sup>8</sup> āramati<sup>9</sup>, atha kho sā gacchat' eva<sup>10</sup> vattat' eva<sup>11</sup> sandat'<sup>12</sup> eva<sup>11</sup>, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa nadipabbateyyūpamaṃ jīvitam manussānaṃ parittam<sup>13</sup> lahukam<sup>13</sup> . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā<sup>15</sup> pi brāhmaṇa balavā puriso jivhagge khelapiṇḍaṃ saññūhitvā appakasiren' eva vameyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa khelapiṇḍūpamaṃ jīvitam manussānaṃ parittam lahukam<sup>13</sup> . . .<sup>16</sup> natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa divasasantatte

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. boddham; S. phoṭṭabbaṃ *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> T. phulla° <sup>3</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> T. paṭigacchati; M<sub>7</sub> patiga° *corr.* to paṭivi° by another hand. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>; T. M<sub>7</sub> omit only lahukam.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. siṅgha°

<sup>8</sup> M. yāya; Ph. sā yaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> yaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M. āvattati; Ph. āvaṭṭati; S. dharati.

<sup>10</sup> S. °te ca; T. M<sub>6</sub> only °te. <sup>11</sup> S. °te ca.

<sup>12</sup> T. sanāt'. <sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

<sup>15</sup> in Ph. *this simile is missing*. <sup>16</sup> M. la.

ayokaṭāhe maṃsapesī<sup>1</sup> pakkhittā<sup>2</sup> khippam yeva paṭi-  
vigacchati<sup>3</sup> na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa  
maṃsapesūpamaṃ manussānaṃ jīvitam parittam lahukam<sup>4</sup>  
. . .<sup>5</sup> natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa  
gāvī vajjhā<sup>6</sup> āghātanam niyyamānā yañ ñad eva pādam<sup>7</sup>  
uddharati santike 'va<sup>8</sup> hoti<sup>8</sup> vadhassa<sup>9</sup> santike 'va<sup>10</sup> mara-  
ṇassa, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa govajjhūpamaṃ<sup>11</sup> jīvitam  
manussānaṃ parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam.  
Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam  
brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇan ti.

3. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānaṃ  
saṭṭhivassasahassāni āyuppamāṇam ahosi. Pañcavassasatikā  
kumārikā alaṃpateyyā ahosi. Tena kho pana bhikkhave  
samayena manussānaṃ chaḷ eva ābādhā ahesum: sītam  
uṇham jighacchā<sup>12</sup> pipāsā uccāro passāvo. So hi nāma  
bhikkhave<sup>13</sup> Arako satthā evam dīghāyukesu manussesu  
evam ciraṭṭhitikesu evam appābādhesu sāvakānaṃ evam  
dhammam desessati<sup>14</sup> 'appakam brāhmaṇa jīvitam manussā-  
naṃ parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam. Man-  
tāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahma-  
cariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇan' ti. Etarahi kho<sup>15</sup> tam<sup>8</sup>  
bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'appakam jīvitam  
manussānaṃ parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam.  
Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam  
brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇan' ti. Etarahi kho<sup>15</sup>  
bhikkhave yo ciram jīvati, so vassasatam appam vā bhiyyo<sup>16</sup>.  
Vassasatam kho pana bhikkhave jīvanto tiṇi yeva utusatāni  
jīvati: utusatam hemantānaṃ, utusatam gimhānaṃ, utusa-  
tam vassānaṃ. Tiṇi kho pana bhikkhave utusatāni jīvanto  
dvādasa<sup>17</sup> yeva māsasatāni jīvati: cattāri māsasatāni

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °pesiyā.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °ttāya.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭivijjhati.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>6</sup> T. vajjham.

<sup>7</sup> T. padam.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. vaddhassa.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. S.

<sup>11</sup> S. gāvī°

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dīgh°

<sup>13</sup> T. bhikkhu.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. deseti; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> desessanti.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>16</sup> M. S. add vā.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °sam.

hemantānaṃ, cattāri māśasatāni gimhānaṃ, cattāri māśasatāni vassānaṃ. Dvādasa<sup>1</sup> kho pana bhikkhave māśasatāni jīvanto catuvīsatiṃ<sup>2</sup> yeva addhamāśasatāni jīvati: aṭṭhaddhamāśasatāni hemantānaṃ, aṭṭhaddhamāśasatāni gimhānaṃ, aṭṭhaddhamāśasatāni vassānaṃ. Catuvīsatiṃ<sup>3</sup> kho pana bhikkhave addhamāśasatāni<sup>4</sup> jīvanto chattimsaṃ<sup>5</sup> yeva rattisahassāni jīvati: dvādasa rattisahassāni hemantānaṃ, dvādasa rattisahassāni gimhānaṃ, dvādasa rattisahassāni vassānaṃ. Chattimsaṃ kho pana bhikkhave rattisahassāni jīvanto dvesattatiṃ<sup>6</sup> nēva<sup>6</sup> bhattasahassāni bhujjati: catuvīsatiṃ<sup>2</sup> bhattasahassāni hemantānaṃ, catuvīsatiṃ<sup>2</sup> bhattasahassāni gimhānaṃ, catuvīsatiṃ<sup>7</sup> bhattasahassāni vassānaṃ saddhiṃ<sup>8</sup> mātuthaññāya<sup>8</sup> saddhiṃ bhattantarāyena<sup>9</sup>. Tatr<sup>10</sup>' ime bhattantarāyā<sup>9</sup>: kupito pi bhattaṃ na bhujjati, dukkhito pi bhattaṃ na bhujjati, vyādhito<sup>11</sup> pi bhattaṃ na bhujjati, uposathiko<sup>12</sup> pi bhattaṃ na bhujjati, alābhakena<sup>13</sup> pi bhattaṃ na bhujjati. Iti kho bhikkhave mayā vassasatāyukassa manussassa āyu pi saṃkhāto, āyuppamaṇaṃ pi saṃkhātaṃ<sup>14</sup>, utū pi saṃkhātā, saṃvaccharā<sup>15</sup> pi saṃkhātā, māsā pi saṃkhātā, addhamāsā<sup>16</sup> pi saṃkhātā, rattī pi saṃkhātā, rattindivā<sup>17</sup> pi saṃkhātā, bhattā pi saṃkhātā, bhattantarāyā pi saṃkhātā.

4. Yaṃ bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ hite-sinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamaḷāni etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhave, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vipparisārinō ahuvattha Ayam vo ambākaṃ anusāsani ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °sam.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °ti.  
<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ti.      <sup>4</sup> S. aṭṭhadḍha°  
<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °sa.  
<sup>6</sup> Ph. °ti c'eva; M<sub>6</sub> °sattatimsaṃ nēva.  
<sup>7</sup> M. °ti.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.  
<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °tarāya; M<sub>6</sub> °tarayā, then kupito and so on.  
<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tatth'.      <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> byāsatto.  
<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> upāsako.      <sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ālā°      <sup>14</sup> T. °tā.  
<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> utusaṃv°  
<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> māśaddhamāsā (T. °māsaṃ).  
<sup>17</sup> M. S. divā.

Mahāvaggo<sup>1</sup> sattamo<sup>2</sup>.

Tass' uddānam:

Hiri suriyam<sup>3</sup> nāgaram<sup>4</sup> upamā dhammaññū<sup>5</sup> pārīchattakam<sup>5</sup>  
Sakkatvā<sup>6</sup> bhāvanam<sup>7</sup> aggi Sunetta-Arakena<sup>8</sup> cā<sup>8</sup> ti.

### LXXI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim<sup>9</sup> jānāti<sup>9</sup>, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>10</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānam<sup>9</sup> khayā<sup>9</sup> anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

### LXXII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-vattāni suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>10</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. °vaggass' uddānam; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °vaggassa udd°

<sup>2</sup> S. dutiyo. <sup>3</sup> S. purisam.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. nāma; omitted by M. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sakkatam; T. sakkattam; S. sakkaccam.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bha°; Ph. vacanam.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. °kenānusānī; S. °kenānusāsānī; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> te dasā ti (T. te dasā yā ti) for cā ti.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>10</sup> S. ābhi°

nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ<sup>1</sup> diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

### LXXIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, vinaye kho pana t̥hito hoti asaṃhiro, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>2</sup> diṭṭha-dhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

### LXXIV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, anekavihitamaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekama pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitamaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> S. ābhi°

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; M<sub>6</sub> is here somewhat in disorder.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °mānussakena, and so wherever this word occurs.

<sup>5</sup> S. pe.

## LXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi<sup>2</sup>?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, sīlavā hoti . . .<sup>3</sup> samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ<sup>5</sup> khayā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> vinayadharo sobhatī ti.

## LXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-vattini suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatī ti.

## LXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Apattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lakukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, vinaye kho pana t̥hito hoti asaṃhiro, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe " lahukaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; S. pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. give it in full; M. omits diṭṭhadhamma°

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °nañ ca.      <sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatī ti.

## LXXVIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānam khayā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatī ti.

## LXXIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammam desetu, yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho' appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan' ti.

2. Ye<sup>4</sup> kho tvam Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā na ekantanibbidhāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattantī ti, ekamsen<sup>5</sup> Upāli dhāreyyāsi<sup>6</sup>: n' eso dhammo, n' eso vinayo, n' etam Satthu sāsanan ti. Ye ca kho tvam Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattantī ti, ekamsen<sup>5</sup> Upāli dhāreyyāsi<sup>6</sup>: eso<sup>7</sup> dhammo, eso vinayo, etam Satthu sāsanan ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *then āsavānam; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.*

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.*

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yo.      <sup>5</sup> S. °sena.      <sup>6</sup> T. °ti.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. *repeats here n'eso dh° till dhāreyyāsi.*

## LXXX.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave adhikaraṇasamathā<sup>1</sup> dhammā<sup>1</sup> uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāya<sup>2</sup>. Katame satta?

2. Sammukhāvinayo dātabbo, sativinayo dātabbo, amūḷhavinayo dātabbo, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> dātabbaṃ<sup>4</sup>, yebhuyyasikā dātabbā<sup>5</sup>, tassapāpiyyasikā dātabbā<sup>5</sup>, tiṇavatthārako dātabbo<sup>5</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta adhikaraṇasamathā dhammā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāyā ti.

Vinayavaggo<sup>6</sup> aṭṭhamo<sup>7</sup>.

Tass' uddānaṃ<sup>8</sup>:

Caturo vinayadharā caturo vinayadharasobhaṇā honti Sāsaṇaṃ aṭṭhamavagge dasa pāḷi adhikaraṇasamathena<sup>9</sup> ti.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhi bhinnā hoti, vicikicchā bhinnā hoti, sīlabbataparāmāso bhinno hoti, rāgo bhinno hoti, doso bhinno hoti, moho bhinno hoti, māno bhinno hoti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hotī ti.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samitattā samaṇo hoti . . .<sup>10</sup> bāhitattā brāhmaṇo hoti . . .<sup>10</sup> nissuttattā<sup>11</sup> sotthiko<sup>12</sup> hoti . . . ninahātattā<sup>13</sup> nahātako hoti . . .<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adhikaranadhammā samathā.      <sup>2</sup> T. upa°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭiññāya kāretabbā (M<sub>7</sub> karetabbam) for paṭi° dā°      <sup>4</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggo niṭṭhito; Ph. vagganiṭṭhitam.

<sup>7</sup> S. tatiyo.

<sup>8</sup> this and the uddāna itself is to be found only in M.

<sup>9</sup> M. adhirāṇa°      <sup>10</sup> M. lā; Ph. pa.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. niyu°

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. sotthiyo.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> ninhātattā; T. taṇhātattā; S. nahātattā.

viditattā vedagū hoti . . .<sup>1</sup> arīhatattā<sup>2</sup> ariyo<sup>3</sup> hoti . . .<sup>1</sup>  
ārakattā<sup>4</sup> arahā hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhi ārakā<sup>5</sup> hoti, vicikicchā ārakā<sup>5</sup> hoti,  
sīlabbataparāmāso ārako hoti, rāgo<sup>6</sup> ārako hoti, doso  
ārako hoti, moho ārako hoti, māno ārako hoti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ ārakattā  
arahā hoti ti.

---

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto  
hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta asaddhammā ti<sup>7</sup>.

---

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti,  
āraddhaviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta saddhammā ti<sup>8</sup>.

---

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā<sup>9</sup> pāhuneyyā  
dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lo-  
kassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccā-  
nupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satatam  
samitam abbokiṇṇam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya  
pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ  
paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi-

---

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. ariyittā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ārakattā; S. omits this phrase.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ārako; T. omits hoti. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ārattā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ar° throughout. <sup>6</sup> T. taṇhā.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> M. adds Samaṇavaggo navamo; Ph. adds vaggo; then  
M. has tass' uddānaṃ; M. Ph. give the following uddāna:

Bhinnā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca sotthiya-vedagāriyo (M.  
nhātako veda°)

Arahā saddhammā saddhammi (M. °mmino) desitā te  
Tathāgatā ti.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. pa || dakkh°

katvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo<sup>2</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭi-saṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimucca-māno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānañ ca hoti jīvitapariyādānañ ca<sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . .<sup>4</sup> anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭi-saṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimucca-māno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>4</sup> upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>4</sup> asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>4</sup> sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . uddham-soto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo<sup>5</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhineyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā<sup>6</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ dukkhānupassī viharati . . .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmiṃ anattānupassī viharati . . .<sup>3</sup> cakkhusmiṃ<sup>7</sup> khayānupassī viharati . . .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmiṃ vayānupassī viharati . . .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmiṃ virāgānupassī viharati . . .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmiṃ nirodhānupassī<sup>8</sup> viharati<sup>8</sup> . . .<sup>9</sup> cakkhusmiṃ<sup>8</sup> paṭinissaggānupassī viharati . . .<sup>4</sup> sotasmim . . .<sup>9</sup> ghānasmim . . . jivhāya . . . kāyasmim . . . manasmim . . . rūpesu . . . saddesu . . . gandhesu . . . rasesu . . . phoṭ-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. add pāhuneyyo; then M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add hoti. <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pāh<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. add pāh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit this phrase.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>9</sup> M. la.

ṭhabbesu . . .<sup>1</sup> dhammesu . . . cakkhaviññāṇe . . .<sup>1</sup> sota-  
 viññāṇe . . . ghānaviññāṇe . . . jivhāviññāṇe . . . kāya-  
 viññāṇe . . .<sup>1</sup> manoviññāṇe . . .<sup>2</sup> cakkhusamphasse . . .<sup>1</sup>  
 sotasamphasse . . .<sup>1</sup> ghānasamphasse . . . jivhāsamphasse  
 . . . kāyasamphasse . . .<sup>1</sup> manosamphasse . . .<sup>2</sup> cakkhu-  
 samphassajāya<sup>3</sup> vedanāya . . . sotasamphassajāya vedanāya  
 . . . ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . jivhāsamphassajāya  
 vedanāya . . . kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . mano-  
 samphassajāya<sup>4</sup> vedanāya<sup>4</sup> . . . rūpasaññāya . . . sadda-  
 saññāya . . . gandhasaññāya . . . rasasaññāya phoṭṭhabba-  
 saññāya . . . dhammasaññāya . . . rūpasañcetanāya . . .  
 saddasañcetanāya . . . gandhasañcetanāya rasasañcetanāya  
 . . . phoṭṭhabbasañcetanāya . . . dhammasañcetanāya . . .  
 rūpatañhāya . . . saddatañhāya . . . gandhatañhāya . . .  
 rasatañhāya . . . phoṭṭhabbatañhāya . . . dhammatañhāya  
 . . . rūpavitakke . . . saddavitakke . . . gandhavitakke . . .  
 rasavitakke . . . phoṭṭhabbavitakke . . . dhammavitakke  
 . . . rūpavicāre . . . saddavicāre . . . gandhavicāre . . .  
 rasavicāre . . . phoṭṭhabbavicāre . . . dhammavicāre . . .<sup>5</sup>  
 rūpakkhandhe . . . vedanākkhandhe . . . saññākkhandhe  
 . . . sañkhāraakkhandhe . . . viññāṇakkhandhe aniccānupassī  
 viharati . . . dukkhānupassī viharati . . . anattānupassī  
 viharati . . . khayānupassī viharati . . . vayānupassī viharati  
 . . . virāgānupassī viharati . . . nirodhānupassī viharati . . .  
 paṭinissaggānupassī viharati<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> M. la.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °jā *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by Ph.*      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. *insert* pañcakkhandhe.

<sup>6</sup> M. *adds the following* uddāna:

Cha dvārārammaṇesv' ettha viññāṇesu ca phassesu  
 vedanāsu ca dvārassa suttā honti visum aṭṭha  
 saññā sañcetanā tañhā vitakkesu vicāre ca  
 gocarassa visum aṭṭha pañcakkhande ca pacceke  
 soḷasesv' attamūlesu aniccadukkha-anattā  
 khayā vayā virāgā ca nirodhā paṭinissaggā  
 kamam aṭṭhānupassī ti sambhinditesu sabbesu  
 honti pañcasatāni ca aṭṭhavīsati suttāni  
 āhuneyye ca vaggite āhuneyyavaggo dasamo.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Satisambojjhaṅgo . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . upekhāsambojjhaṅgo . . .<sup>2</sup>

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>3</sup>.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādīnavasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>4</sup>.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>5</sup>.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . .<sup>7</sup> cāgāya . . .<sup>1</sup> paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2. Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . paḷāsassa . . . issāya<sup>8</sup> . . . macchariyassa . . . māyāya . . . sātheyyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sārambhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa . . . madassa . . . pamādassa . . . abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.; M. leaves space.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> abhiññāya.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert bhāvanāya.

<sup>8</sup> T. imassā; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> issā.

Idam<sup>1</sup> avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti<sup>2</sup>.

Sattakanipāto<sup>3</sup> samatto<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> *these two phrases are missing in S.*

<sup>2</sup> Ph. *adds*: Saṅkavarena (*sic*) niyato chaṭhamā saṃkhittena ca. *Then*: [vi] rāgānupassī viharati paṭinissaggānupassī viharatī ti. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya, *as above*. Katame satta? Satisaṃbojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo viriyasaṃbojjhaṅgo pithi° (*sic*) passaddhi° samādhi° upekkhā°. Rāgassa bh° abhiññāya ime satta dh° bh° ti. Rāgassa bh° abhi° satta dh° bh°. Katame satta? Anicca-saññā, anatta° *and so on, as above, till the end*.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. sattanipātam; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sattako.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. samattam; S. niṭṭhito; M<sub>7</sub> *adds* siddhir astu, sivam astu, jayatu.

## ATTHAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo<sup>1</sup> Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-  
buddhassa.

I<sup>2</sup>.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra  
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-  
dante<sup>3</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosam. Bhagavā  
etad avoca: —

2. Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya  
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya  
susamāraddhāya aṭṭhānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame aṭṭha?

3. Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ  
supinaṃ passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo  
hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa<sup>4</sup> aggi vā visaṃ vā satthaṃ  
vā kamati, uttariṃ<sup>5</sup> appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti.

Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya  
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya parici-  
tāya susamāraddhāya ime aṭṭhānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

Yo ca mettaṃ bhāvayati appamāṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> paṭissato  
tanū<sup>7</sup> saññojanā<sup>8</sup> honti<sup>9</sup> passato upadhikkhayaṃ.

---

<sup>1</sup> T. omits this udāna.

<sup>2</sup> S. has Paṇṇāsako; the other MSS. have no title at all.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. bhaddante.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> n'assa.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ri.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> appamādaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anu.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> °no.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hoti.

Ekam pi ce pāṇam aduṭṭhacitto mettāyati, kusali<sup>1</sup> tena  
hoti,  
sabbe 'va<sup>2</sup> pāṇe manasānukampi<sup>3</sup> pahūtamariyo<sup>4</sup> paka-  
roti<sup>5</sup> puññaṃ.  
Ye sattasaṇḍaṃ paṭhavim vijetva<sup>6</sup> rājisayo<sup>7</sup> yajamānā-  
nupariyayā<sup>8</sup>  
assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ sammāpāsaṃ<sup>9</sup> vājapeyyaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
niraggaṃ,  
mettassa cittassa subhāvitassa kalam pi te nānubhavanti  
soḷasiṃ  
candappabhā tāraṇā va sabbe.  
Yo na hanti na ghātetī na jināti<sup>11</sup> na jāpaye<sup>12</sup>  
mettaso<sup>13</sup> sabbabhūtānaṃ<sup>14</sup>, veraṃ tassa na kenacī ti.

## II.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave hetū aṭṭha<sup>15</sup> paccayā<sup>15</sup> ādi-  
brahmacariyikāya<sup>16</sup> paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya  
paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāri-  
pūriyā samvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthāraṃ upanissāya vi-  
harati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ<sup>17</sup> sabrahmacāriṃ<sup>18</sup>,  
yatṭh' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti pemañ  
ca gāraṃ .ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo  
paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya  
paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāva-  
nāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °lam.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca; M<sub>8</sub> pi.  
<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °paṃ.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta°  
<sup>5</sup> M. S. ca karoti; Ph. *only* karoti.      <sup>6</sup> S. jinitvā.  
<sup>7</sup> S. rājissayo; M<sub>8</sub> *is spoiled here*; T. *has* rāgijisayo.  
<sup>8</sup> S. °cariyagā.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samā°  
<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. vācā°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vāca°; M<sub>8</sub> vācariyabayaṃ (*sic*).  
<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> jā°; T. M<sub>7</sub> pānāti.      <sup>12</sup> T. jānāpaye.  
<sup>13</sup> S. mettaso.      <sup>14</sup> S. °tāni; M<sub>6</sub> sambhūtānaṃ.  
<sup>15</sup> *omitted by M<sub>8</sub>*.  
<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °cārikāya *and* °cariyikāya, *also* °cariyikāya.  
<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °nikaṃ *throughout*; T. °nikā; M<sub>7</sub> garuṭṭhākaṃ;  
M<sub>6</sub> sabrahmacārikaṃ.      <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °cāri *throughout*.

3. So taṃ Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharanto<sup>1</sup> aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ<sup>2</sup> sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti pemañ ca gāravo ca, te<sup>3</sup> kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamtivā paripucchati paripañhati: Idaṃ bhante kathaṃ? Imassa ko<sup>4</sup> attho<sup>4</sup> ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇ c'eva<sup>5</sup> vivaranti<sup>6</sup>, anuttānikataṇ<sup>7</sup> ca uttānikaronti<sup>8</sup>, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiiyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

4. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena vūpakāsenā sampādeti: kāyavūpakāsenā ca cittavūpakāsenā ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiiyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

5. Sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiiyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

6. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ<sup>9</sup> savyañjanam<sup>10</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa<sup>11</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā<sup>12</sup> vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiiyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

<sup>1</sup> S. viharati.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nikam *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> S. so.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kvattho.      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> avivarass' eva.

<sup>6</sup> S. vivaṭanti.      <sup>7</sup> T. °kañ.      <sup>8</sup> M. uttāniṃ ka°

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sātthā; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sattham *throughout*.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °nā *throughout*.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °rūpāya; T. M<sub>7</sub> °rūpassa *throughout*.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhātā *throughout*.

7. Āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thānavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayam bhikkhave chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

8. Saṅghagato<sup>1</sup> kho pana anānākathiko<sup>2</sup> hoti atiracchānakathiko, sāmam vā dhammam bhāsati, param vā ajjhesati, ariyam vā tuṅhībhāvam nātimaññati. Ayam bhikkhave sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

9. Pañcasu kho pana upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati 'iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti<sup>3</sup> vedanā<sup>3</sup>, iti<sup>4</sup> vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo; iti saññā . . .<sup>5</sup> iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññānaṃ, iti viññānaṃ samudayo, iti viññānaṃ atthaṅgamo' ti. Ayam bhikkhave aṭṭhamo<sup>6</sup> hetu aṭṭhamo<sup>6</sup> paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

10. Tam enaṃ sabrahmacārī evaṃ sambhāventi: ayam<sup>7</sup> kho<sup>7</sup> āyasmā Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataram vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth' assa tibbam hīrottappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti<sup>8</sup> pemañ ca gāravo ca; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passatī ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya<sup>9</sup> garuttāya<sup>10</sup> bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

11. Tam kho panāyam āyasmā Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharanto<sup>11</sup> aññataram vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth' assa tibbam hīrottappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this passage.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ānanda°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> S. omits all from iti to °gamo.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sattamo.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> S. piyatāya throughout; T. piyatthāya.

<sup>10</sup> S. garutāya.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. viharati.

pemañ ca gāravo ca, te<sup>1</sup> kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamtivā paripucchati, paripañhati: Idaṃ bhante katham? Imassa ko<sup>2</sup> attho<sup>2</sup> ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇ<sup>3</sup> c'eva<sup>4</sup> vivaranti<sup>5</sup>, anuttānikataṇ ca uttānikaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati<sup>6</sup> ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

12. Taṃ<sup>7</sup> kho paṇāyam āyasmā dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena<sup>8</sup> vūpakāsenā sampādeti: kāyavūpakāsenā ca cittavūpakāsenā ca; addhā ayam<sup>7</sup> āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

13. Silavā kho paṇāyam āyasmā pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

14. Bahussuto kho paṇāyam āyasmā sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosāna-kalyāṇā sātthaṃ<sup>9</sup> savyaṇjanam<sup>10</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa<sup>11</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

15. Āraddhaviriyo kho paṇāyam āyasmā viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā daḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

<sup>1</sup> S. so.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kvattho.      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> avivaraṇ.  
<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca.      <sup>5</sup> S. vivaṭanti.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> passati *without* ti.  
<sup>7</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ubhayena.  
<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> *here* sātthā.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °nā.      <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> *here* °rūpassa.

16. Saṅghagato kho panāyam āyasmā anānakathiko<sup>1</sup> atiracchānakathiko, sāmaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā dhammaṃ bhāsati, paraṃ vā ajjhesati<sup>3</sup>, ariyaṃ vā tuṃhībhāvaṃ nātimaññati; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passatī ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

17. Pañcasu<sup>4</sup> kho panāyam āyasmā upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati 'iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā . . .<sup>5</sup> iti saññā . . . iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo' ti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passatī ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattantī ti.

### III.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca<sup>6</sup> agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiyapasamsī ca hoti piyagarahī ca<sup>6</sup> lābhakāmo ca<sup>6</sup> sakkārakāmo ca ahiriko<sup>7</sup> ca anottappī ca pāpiccho ca micchādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> abhāvanīyo ca.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

<sup>1</sup> T. anākathito; M<sub>7</sub> anākatiko; M<sub>6</sub> ānanda°

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sāmāññaṃ. . . <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ajjosati.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this passage. <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ahirimā; S. ahiriyo.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na appiyapasamsī ca hoti na piyagarahī ca na lābhakāmo ca<sup>1</sup> na sakkārakāmo ca<sup>1</sup> hirimā ca hoti<sup>2</sup> ottappī ca appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

#### IV.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkārakāmo ca anavaññattikāmo<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> akālaññū ca amattaññū ca asuci ca<sup>3</sup> bahubhāṇī ca akkosakaparibhāsako ca sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo<sup>5</sup> ca hoti amanāpo<sup>6</sup> ca agaru<sup>7</sup> ca abhāvanīyo<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup>.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca na anavaññattikāmo ca kālaññū ca mattaññū ca suci ca na bahubhāṇī ca<sup>1</sup> na<sup>10</sup> akkosakaparibhāsako<sup>10</sup> ca sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

#### V.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokaṃ anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. adds pa.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. piyo.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. ma°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. garu.      <sup>8</sup> Ph. bhā°

<sup>9</sup> Ph. continues: anavaññattikāmo and so on, as in § 4.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. anakko°

2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> ayaso ca<sup>2</sup> nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime<sup>2</sup> aṭṭha<sup>3</sup> lokadhamme anuparivattatī ti.

Lābho alābho ca<sup>4</sup> yaso<sup>5</sup> ayaso<sup>5</sup> ca nindā pasamsā ca sukhañ ca<sup>6</sup> dukkham<sup>7</sup>:

ete aniccā manujesu dhammā asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā, ete ca ñatvā<sup>8</sup> satimā sumedho avekkhati<sup>9</sup> vipariṇāmadhamme.

Itṭhassa dhammā na<sup>8</sup> mathenti cittaṃ aniṭṭhato no<sup>10</sup> paṭighātam eti,

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā<sup>11</sup> atthagatā<sup>12</sup> na santi,

padañ ca ñatvā virajam asokam sammappajānāti bhavassa pārāgū ti.

## VI.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha?

2: Lābho ca alābho ca yaso<sup>1</sup> ca ayaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati.

3. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso<sup>1</sup> pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukham pi dukkham pi. Sutavato pi<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso<sup>1</sup> pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukham pi dukkham pi. Tatra bhikkhave ko

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put ayaso before yaso.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. aṭṭha 'me; M<sub>7</sub> aṭṭha ime.

<sup>4</sup> erased in Ph.; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. yasāyaso; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put ayaso before yaso.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>6</sub>. S. <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. add ca.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>9</sup> Ph. ape<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> me.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vidhūsitā. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. atthagā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert kho.

viseso, ko adhippāyoso<sup>1</sup>, kin nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariya-sāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā ti? ‘Bhagavammūlakā<sup>2</sup> no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā<sup>3</sup> Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā<sup>2</sup>; sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti’ ti. Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhā-sissāmī ti. ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa uppajjati lābho. So na iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘uppanno kho me ayam lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo’ ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti . . . uppajjati alābho . . .<sup>4</sup> uppajjati yaso . . . uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati nindā . . . uppajjati pasamsā . . . uppajjati sukhaṃ . . . uppajjati dukkhaṃ. So na iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘uppannam kho me idaṃ dukkhaṃ, tañ ca kho aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhamman’ ti yathābhūtaṃ na<sup>5</sup> ppajānāti. Tassa lābho pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābho pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukhaṃ pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkhaṃ pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So uppannam lābham anurujjhati, alābhe paṭivirujjhati, uppannam yasam anurujjhati, ayase paṭivirujjhati, uppannam pasamsam anurujjhati, nindāya paṭivirujjhati, uppannam sukham anurujjhati, dukkhe paṭivirujjhati. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhasamāpanno na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya<sup>6</sup> maraṇena<sup>6</sup> sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

5. Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa uppajjati lābho. So iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘uppanno kho me ayam lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo’ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>7</sup> . . . uppajjati alābho . . .<sup>8</sup> uppajjati yaso . . .

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yāso; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °yaso.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> bhavam°; Ph. bhavamjanettikā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. jarāmara°

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>5</sub> bhavam°

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. la.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> jānāti.

uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati nindā<sup>1</sup> . . . uppajjati pasamsā . . . uppajjati sukham . . . uppajjati dukkham. So iti paṭi-sañcikkhati 'uppannam kho me idam dukkham, tañ ca kho aniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhamman' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>2</sup>. Tassa lābho pi cittaṃ na<sup>3</sup> pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābho pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindā pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukham pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkham pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So<sup>4</sup> uppannam lābham nānurujjhati, alābhe na ppaṭivirujjhati, uppannam<sup>5</sup> yasam nānurujjhati, ayase na ppaṭivirujjhati, uppannam pasamsam nānurujjhati, nindāya na ppaṭivirujjhati, uppannam sukham nānurujjhati, dukkhe na ppaṭivirujjhati. So evam anurodhavirodhavippahīno<sup>6</sup> parimuccati jātiyā jarāya<sup>7</sup> maraṇena<sup>7</sup> sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi<sup>3</sup>, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso, ayam adhippāyoso<sup>8</sup>, idam nānākaṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjānenā ti.

Lābho alābho ca<sup>9</sup> yaso<sup>10</sup> ayaso<sup>10</sup> ca nindā pasamsā ca  
 / sukhañ ca<sup>11</sup> dukkham<sup>12</sup>:  
 ēte aniccā manujesu dhammā asassatā vipariṇāma-  
 dhammā,  
 ete ca nātvā satimā sumedho avekkhati vipariṇāma-  
 dhamme.

Iṭṭhassa<sup>13</sup> dhammā na mathenti<sup>14</sup> cittaṃ anīṭṭhato no  
 paṭighātam eti,

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> put upp° pasamsā before upp° nindā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> jānāti. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> S. inserts ca.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts pi. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °hinno.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> jarāmarā°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yāso; M. S. °yaso; M<sub>6</sub> adhippāyo.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. yasāyaso; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ayaso yaso.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. add ca.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ithassa; Ph. aṭṭhassa. <sup>14</sup> Ph. pasenti.

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā<sup>1</sup> atthagatā<sup>2</sup> na  
santi,  
padañ ca ñatvā virajaṃ asokaṃ sammappajānāti bhavassa  
pāragū ti.

## VII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā Devadattaṃ ārabba bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna<sup>4</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

3. Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna<sup>5</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho . . . alābhena bhikkhave . . .<sup>6</sup> yasena bhikkhave . . . ayasena bhikkhave . . . sakkārena bhikkhave . . . asakkārena<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> . . . pāpicchatāya bhikkhave . . . pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna<sup>8</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna<sup>9</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho.

4. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya<sup>10</sup> vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .<sup>6</sup> uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ<sup>11</sup> ayasaṃ<sup>11</sup> . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vidhūsitā.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> atthaṅg°; M<sub>8</sub> atthaṃg°; M<sub>6</sub> attha.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. <sup>4</sup> T. °diṇṇa°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> °diṇṇa° <sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. °diṇṇa°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> °diṇṇa° <sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub>. S. twice.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

. . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . .  
 uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya<sup>1</sup> vihareyya. Kathaṇ<sup>2</sup>  
 ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam lābham  
 abhibhuyya<sup>3</sup> vihareyya . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . ? Yaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave  
 uppannam lābham anabhibhuyya<sup>5</sup> viharato uppajjeyyūṃ  
 āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannam lābham abhibhuyya<sup>5</sup> vi-  
 harato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Yaṃ  
 hi'ssa<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave uppannam alābham . . .<sup>7</sup> uppannam ya-  
 sam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . .  
 uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . .  
 uppannam pāpamittatam anabhibhuyya<sup>5</sup> viharato uppajjey-  
 yūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannam pāpamittatam abhi-  
 bhuyya<sup>5</sup> viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.  
 Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam  
 lābham abhibhuyya<sup>8</sup> vihareyya<sup>8</sup>, uppannam alābham . . .<sup>9</sup>  
 uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam  
 sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pā-  
 picchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya<sup>10</sup>  
 vihareyya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitab-  
 bam: —

5. Uppannam lābham abhibhuyya<sup>11</sup> viharissāma<sup>12</sup>, up-  
 pannam alābham . . .<sup>13</sup> uppannam yasam . . . uppannam  
 ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asak-  
 kāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpa-  
 mittatam abhibhuyya<sup>10</sup> viharissāmā<sup>14</sup> ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhik-  
 khave sikkhitabban ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *twice*.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. kiṇ.

<sup>3</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *twice*.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *give it in full*; M. has la, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *have pa*  
*after* alābham.

<sup>5</sup> M. *twice*.      <sup>6</sup> T. hi.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. *twice*; M. omits vihareyya.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>10</sup> M. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *twice*.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *twice*; M<sub>6</sub> omits abhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vihareyyāma; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vihareyyāma.

## VIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmiṃ viharati Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Tatra kho āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . .

2. Sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti ti.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo<sup>3</sup> mahārājā uttarāya<sup>4</sup> disāya<sup>4</sup> dakkhiṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> disaṃ gacchati kenaci-d-eva karaṇīyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā āyasmato Uttarassa Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desentassa: sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattim<sup>6</sup> paccavekkhitā hoti; sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti ti.

4. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ<sup>7</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya<sup>8</sup>, evam eva Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ antarahito devesu Tāvatiṃsesu pāturaḥosi. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā yena Sakko devānam indo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etad avoca 'yagghe<sup>9</sup> mārisa<sup>9</sup> jāneyyāsi eso āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃ-

<sup>1</sup> T. Dhvajā°; M. Ph. S. Vaṭṭa° *always*; M<sub>8</sub> Dhajoli° *always*; M<sub>6</sub> Dhvajā° *always*; M<sub>7</sub> Dhvalikāyaṃ, *else* Dhuvajā° <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °vaṇo *throughout*; T. °vano; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vano *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> S. uttara°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uttarassaṃ disāyaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. dakkhiṇa°

<sup>6</sup> T. *continues*: attasampattim paccā° hoti ti; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>: attasampattim para° paccā° hoti ti.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami° <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. sami°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pucchamāsiya (*sic*).

kheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti<sup>2</sup>: sādāhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattim paccavekkhitā<sup>3</sup> hoti, sādāhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravippattim . . .<sup>4</sup> attasampattim<sup>5</sup> . . . parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti<sup>6</sup> ti.

5. Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bhāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bhāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva deveṣu Tāvatisesū antarāhito Mahisavattusmiṃ Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> āyasmato Uttarassa sammukhe<sup>7</sup> pāturahosi. Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo yenāyasmā Uttaro ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho Sakko devānaṃ indo āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etad avoca 'saccaṃ kira bhante āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desesi: sādāhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattim paccavekkhitā<sup>3</sup> hoti, sādāhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravippattim . . .<sup>8</sup> attasampattim . . . parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti<sup>6</sup> ti?' 'Evaṃ devānaṃ indā' ti. 'Kiṃ pan' idaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhante āyasmato Uttarassa sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ<sup>10</sup> udāhu tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa' ti?

6. 'Tena hi devānaṃ inda upamaṇaṃ te karissāmi, upamāya<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti<sup>13</sup>. Seyyathā pi devānaṃ inda gāmassa vā nigāmassa vā avidūre mahādhaññarāsi<sup>14</sup>, tato mahājanakāyo dhaññaṃ<sup>15</sup> āhareyya kācehi<sup>16</sup> pi piṭakehi<sup>17</sup> pi ucchaṅgehi<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. Dhvajā°      <sup>2</sup> T. desesi.

<sup>3</sup> S. *has*: pe || parasampattim pacca° hoti ti.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> Dhva°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. samukhe; M<sub>8</sub> mukhe; T. pamukho; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pamukhe.      <sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.      <sup>9</sup> S. pana.

<sup>10</sup> S. °bhāṇaṃ; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert upādāya.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. upamāyam.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> ajā°; M<sub>7</sub> jānanti.      <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °thañña°

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> thaññaṃ.      <sup>16</sup> S. kāyehi; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kājehi.

<sup>17</sup> S. sīsakehi.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. uccaṅgehi; M<sub>8</sub> ujjāṅgehi; S. ucchaṅkehi.

pi añjalihi<sup>1</sup> pi. Yo nu kho devānam inda taṃ<sup>2</sup> mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ puccheyya: kuto imaṃ dhaññaṃ<sup>3</sup> āharathā<sup>4</sup> ti? Kathaṃ vyākaramāno nu kho devānam inda so<sup>5</sup> mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno<sup>6</sup> vyākareyyā' ti? 'Amumhā mahādhaññarāsīmhā<sup>7</sup> āharāmā ti kho bhante so mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno<sup>6</sup> vyākareyyā' ti. 'Evam eva kho devānam inda yaṃ<sup>8</sup> kiñci subhāsitaṃ, sabban taṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy'upādāya mayaṃ<sup>9</sup> c'aññe<sup>10</sup> ca bhaṇāmā' ti.

7. Acchariyam bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva<sup>11</sup> subhāsitaṃ<sup>12</sup> idaṃ<sup>12</sup> āyasmatā Uttarena: yaṃ kiñci subhāsitaṃ, sabban taṃ tassa<sup>13</sup> Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy'upādāya<sup>14</sup> mayam c'aññe<sup>10</sup> ca bhaṇāmā ti<sup>15</sup>. Ekam<sup>16</sup> idaṃ bhante Uttara<sup>17</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe<sup>18</sup> pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho<sup>19</sup> Bhagavā Devadattaṃ ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi: Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ . . .<sup>20</sup> attasampattiṃ . . . parasampattiṃ<sup>9</sup> paccavekkhitā hoti. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto<sup>21</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. Kata-mehi aṭṭhahi? Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto . . . pe<sup>22</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> aṅgulihi. <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> thaññaṃ. <sup>4</sup> T. āhara. <sup>5</sup> T. yo.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> M. dhañña<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> here corr. to °dhañña<sup>o</sup>, and it continues: yade daññassa (sic) daṇāmā ti (sic). Acchariyam and so on.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ayam. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. maññe; S. dhaññaṃ. <sup>11</sup> T. yāvā.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °tañ c'idaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub> add bhante.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. <sup>14</sup> Ph. T. upādāya alone.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> has miyadadaseva anāmā ti (sic) for mayam . . . bhaṇāmā ti.

<sup>16</sup> S. evaṃ. <sup>17</sup> S. inserts ekam.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Kiccha<sup>o</sup> <sup>19</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>21</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. °diṇṇa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>22</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. give it in full, as in VII, 3.

pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna<sup>1</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna<sup>2</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābham abhibhuyya<sup>3</sup> vihareyya, uppannam alābham . . .<sup>4</sup> uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya<sup>5</sup> vihareyya.

8. Kathañ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam lābham abhibhuyya<sup>7</sup> vihareyya, uppannam alābham . . .<sup>8</sup> uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya<sup>9</sup> vihareyya? Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannam lābham anabhibhuyya<sup>10</sup> viharato uppajjeyyum āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannam lābham abhibhuyya<sup>11</sup> viharato evamsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannam alābham . . .<sup>4</sup> uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam anabhibhuyya<sup>10</sup> viharato uppajjeyyum āsavā vighātapariḷāhā uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya<sup>11</sup> viharato evamsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Idam kho<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam lābham abhibhuyya<sup>13</sup> vihareyya<sup>14</sup>, uppannam alābham . . .<sup>4</sup> uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya<sup>13</sup> vihareyya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam: —

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. °diṇṇa°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. °diṇṇa°

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. S. *twice*; M<sub>6</sub> *omits* abhi°

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.      <sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. *twice*.

<sup>6</sup> S. kiñci.      <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. S. *twice*.      <sup>8</sup> M. la.

<sup>9</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. *twice*.

<sup>10</sup> M. *twice*; M<sub>8</sub> *has* abhibhuyya *twice*.      <sup>11</sup> M. *twice*.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. *inserts* pana.      <sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *twice*.

<sup>14</sup> S. °yyam; M. °yyāma.

9. Uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya<sup>1</sup> viharissāma, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .<sup>2</sup> uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya<sup>1</sup> viharissāmā ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

10. Yāvatā<sup>3</sup> bhante Uttara manussesu catasso parisā: bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo, nāyaṃ dhammapariyāyo kismiñci<sup>4</sup> patitṭhito<sup>5</sup>. Ugganḥātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ, pariyāpuṇātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ, dhāretu<sup>6</sup> bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ. Atthasamhito<sup>7</sup> ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyiko<sup>8</sup> ti.

## IX.

1. 'Kulaputto' ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'baḷavā<sup>9</sup>' ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'pāsādiko' ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā<sup>10</sup> vadamāno<sup>10</sup> vadeyya, 'tibbarāgo<sup>11</sup>' ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya.

Kim<sup>12</sup> aññatra<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane<sup>14</sup> mattaññū jāgariyaṃ anuyutto satisampajāññena samannāgato, yena<sup>15</sup> Nando sakkoti paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum<sup>16</sup>?

2. Tatr' idaṃ<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya<sup>18</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> all MSS. double it.      <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ettāvatā.      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kimhi ci.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> upatṭhito.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. S. °sañhito; M. M<sub>8</sub> °saññito; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthahiso.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ākatibrahma°; S. °yako; T. °yāyiko.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhagavā.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tippabhako.      <sup>12</sup> T. taṃ kim; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T. maññatha; M<sub>8</sub> maññayya; M<sub>7</sub> aññata; Ph. aññatara; S. aññatha.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nesu.      <sup>15</sup> S. yehi.

<sup>16</sup> S. °tun ti.      <sup>17</sup> T. tatra idaṃ; Ph. adds kho.

<sup>18</sup> T. °kāya; M<sub>8</sub> °tā ca.

Sace bhikkhave Nandassa puratthimā disā āloketabbā hoti, sabbañ<sup>1</sup> cetaso<sup>2</sup> samannāharitvā Nando puratthimaṃ disaṃ āloketi 'evaṃ me<sup>3</sup> puratthimaṃ<sup>3</sup> disaṃ<sup>4</sup> ālokayato nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā<sup>5</sup> akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti<sup>6</sup>' ti<sup>7</sup>. Iti ha tattha<sup>8</sup> sampajāno hoti. Sace bhikkhave Nandassa pacchimā disā āloketabbā hoti . . .<sup>9</sup> uttarā disā<sup>10</sup> āloketabbā<sup>10</sup> hoti . . . dakkhiṇā disā<sup>10</sup> āloketabbā<sup>10</sup> hoti . . . uddhaṃ ulloketabbam<sup>11</sup> hoti<sup>12</sup> . . . adho oloketabbam<sup>13</sup> hoti . . . anudisā anuviloketabbā<sup>14</sup> hoti, sabbañ cetaso<sup>15</sup> samannāharitvā Nando anudisaṃ<sup>16</sup> anuviloketi 'evaṃ me anudisaṃ anuvilokayato nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti<sup>6</sup>' ti<sup>17</sup>. Iti ha tattha<sup>8</sup> sampajāno hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya hoti.

3. Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti<sup>18</sup>.

Idha bhikkhave Nando paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ<sup>19</sup> āhāreti<sup>20</sup> neva davāya na mādāya<sup>21</sup> na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya 'iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā' ti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti.

4. Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmim<sup>22</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. °sā; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mā.      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> disā.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> anvāssanti and anvāssavissanti; Ph. anvā pavissanti; M<sub>8</sub>. T. anvāssa bhavissanti.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>8</sup> S. tatra.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> disāloke°

<sup>11</sup> Ph. S. °bbā.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °bbo; S. °bbā.      <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °hbaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. °sā.      <sup>16</sup> T. °disā.      <sup>17</sup> omitted by Ph..

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds ti.      <sup>19</sup> M. āhāre.      <sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ahāreti.

<sup>21</sup> Ph. maddāya.

<sup>22</sup> T. jāgariyāyogasmim; M<sub>6</sub> jāgariyogasmim.

Idha bhikkhave Nando divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā paṭhamam yāmaṃ<sup>1</sup> caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā majjhimam yāmaṃ<sup>2</sup> dakkhīna passena<sup>3</sup> sīhaseyyam kappeti<sup>4</sup> pāde<sup>5</sup> pādam accādhāya<sup>6</sup> sato sampajāno utthānasaññaṃ manasikarivā, rattiyā<sup>7</sup> pacchimam yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmim hoti.

5. Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaññasim hoti.

Idha bhikkhave Nandassa veditā vedanā<sup>1</sup> uppajjanti, veditā upaṭṭhahanti<sup>8</sup>, veditā abbattham gacchanti; veditā saññā . . .<sup>9</sup> veditā vitakkā<sup>10</sup> uppajjanti, veditā upaṭṭhahanti, veditā abbattham gacchanti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaññasim hoti<sup>11</sup>.

Kim aññatra<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato, yena<sup>13</sup> Nando sakkoti paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam caritun ti?

## X.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyam<sup>1</sup> viharati Gaggarāya<sup>14</sup> pokkharāṇiyā<sup>14</sup> tīre. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno aññen'aññaṃ<sup>15</sup> paṭicarati<sup>16</sup>, bahiddhā katham apanāmeti<sup>17</sup>, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>3</sup> T. pasenti.

<sup>4</sup> T. kappenti.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pādēna.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> accādāya.      <sup>7</sup> T. rattim.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. upaṭṭhā°; M<sub>6</sub> upasaṃgahanti.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>10</sup> M. continues: la | abbattham and so on.

<sup>11</sup> S. hoti ti.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. aññatara; S. aññattha.

<sup>13</sup> S. yehi.      <sup>14</sup> M<sub>7</sub> Gaggarāpokkharāṇiyā; T. Gaggarā°

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. aññenā°; T. aññena a°

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>7</sub> pari°; M<sub>8</sub> paṭivadati.      <sup>17</sup> T. amanāceti.

2. Dhamath<sup>1</sup> etam bhikkhave puggalam, niddhamath<sup>1</sup> etam bhikkhave puggalam. Apaneyyo<sup>2</sup> so<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave puggalo. Kim vo<sup>4</sup> paraputtā<sup>5</sup> viheṭheti<sup>6</sup>? Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisam yeva hoti abhikkantam paṭikkantam ālokitam vilokitam<sup>7</sup> sammiñjitam<sup>8</sup> pasāritam saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇam, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakānam bhikkhūnam, yāv' assa bhikkhū<sup>9</sup> āpattim na passanti; yato ca khvāssa<sup>10</sup> bhikkhū. āpattim passanti, tam enam evam jānanti 'samaṇadūsī<sup>11</sup> 'vāyam<sup>12</sup> samaṇapalāpo<sup>13</sup> samanakāraṇdavo<sup>14</sup>' ti. Tam enam iti veditvā bahiddhā nāsentī<sup>15</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesī<sup>16</sup> ti.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sampanne<sup>17</sup> yavakarane<sup>18</sup> yavadūsī<sup>19</sup> jāyetha yavapalāpo<sup>13</sup> yavakāraṇdavo<sup>20</sup>, tassa tādisam yeva mūlam hoti, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakānam yavānam. Tādisam yeva nālam<sup>21</sup> hoti, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakānam yavānam, tādisam yeva pattam<sup>22</sup> hoti, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakānam yavānam, yāv' assa sīsam na<sup>23</sup> nibbattati; yato ca khvāssa sīsam nibbattati, tam enam evam jānanti 'yavadūsī<sup>24</sup> 'vāyam<sup>25</sup> yavapalāpo<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. damath'; S. niddhamath'; M<sub>8</sub> omits dh° etam bh° pugg°; M<sub>6</sub> dametth' esam.

<sup>2</sup> M. °yye; T. °yyā; M<sub>8</sub> apaneso. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. so; Ph. te; M<sub>8</sub> kiro for kim vo; omitted by S.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. °putto.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viheṭtheyyan ti; M. visodheti; Ph. visodhenti; M<sub>8</sub> visetheti.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami°

<sup>9</sup> T. bhikkhūnam.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. khvassa throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °rūpi; T. °ducci. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> cāyam.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. °palāso.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °kar°; M<sub>6</sub> °karaṇdako; T. °kāravo.

<sup>15</sup> T. nāmesenti. <sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °ādusī; Ph. dūdhasasi.

<sup>17</sup> T. °panno; M<sub>6</sub> °panna. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °kā°; T. °karaṇo.

<sup>19</sup> T. °dūsīm; M. °rūpi; M<sub>8</sub> patharūpe.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °kar°

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. nālam; M<sub>8</sub> nāṭam. <sup>22</sup> S. palāsam.

<sup>23</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; T. has santibbattati (or san ni°) instead of sīsam na nibb°

<sup>24</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °rūpi. <sup>25</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> cāyam.

yavakāraṇḍavo<sup>1</sup> ti. Tam enaṃ iti veditvā samūlaṃ uppā-  
 ṭetvā<sup>2</sup> bahiddhā yavakaraṇassa chaḍḍenti<sup>3</sup>. Tam kissa  
 hetu? Mā<sup>4</sup> aññe<sup>4</sup> bhaddake yave dūsesī<sup>5</sup> ti. Evaṃ eva  
 kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva  
 hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitam vilokitaṃ sam-  
 miñjitaṃ<sup>6</sup> pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā  
 pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū  
 āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ  
 passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'samaṇadūsi<sup>7</sup> 'vāyaṇi<sup>8</sup>  
 samaṇapalāpo<sup>9</sup> samaṇakāraṇḍavo<sup>10</sup> ti. Tam enaṃ iti vi-  
 ditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Tam kissa hetu? Mā<sup>4</sup> aññe<sup>4</sup>  
 bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesī<sup>11</sup> ti.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahato dhaññarāsissa vuvahya-  
 mānassa<sup>12</sup> tattha yāni<sup>13</sup> tāni<sup>14</sup> dhaññāni daḥhāni sāravantāni,  
 tāni<sup>15</sup> ekamantaṃ puñjo<sup>16</sup> hoti<sup>17</sup>; yāni pana tāni dhaññāni  
 dubbalāni palāpāni<sup>18</sup>, tāni vāto ekamantaṃ apavahati<sup>19</sup>.  
 Tam enaṃ sāmikā sammajjanaṃ<sup>20</sup> gahetvā bhiyyosomattāya  
 apasammajjanti. Tam kissa hetu? Mā<sup>4</sup> aññe<sup>4</sup> bhaddake<sup>21</sup>  
 dhaññe dūsesī ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa  
 puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ  
 ālokitam vilokitaṃ sammiñjitaṃ<sup>22</sup> pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipatta-  
 civaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi<sup>23</sup> aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ  
 bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti; yato  
 ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °kar°      <sup>2</sup> M. °tetvā; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °detvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. chaḍḍenti; M<sub>8</sub> dhānenti.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> maññe.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. °ti.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. sami°      <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °rūpi.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> cāyaṃ.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °lāso.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. °kar°      <sup>11</sup> T. dūsasī; Ph. dusetī.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> vuvha°; M<sub>6</sub> byāha°; M. S. phusaya°; Ph. phuyya°;  
 M<sub>8</sub> puñña°      <sup>13</sup> T. ṭhāni; Ph. *adds* pana.

<sup>14</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> *omits also* dhaññāni.

<sup>15</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> S. puñjaṃ; M. Ph. puñjāni; M<sub>8</sub> puññāni.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> honti.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. palāsāni; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °hanti.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sama°

<sup>21</sup> T. bhadrake; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *have* bhadrake *always*.

<sup>22</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami°      <sup>23</sup> M<sub>6</sub> *adds* nāma.

jānanti 'samaṇadūsī' <sup>1</sup> 'vāyaṃ' <sup>2</sup> samaṇapalāpo <sup>3</sup> samaṇa-  
kāraṇḍavo <sup>4</sup> ti. Tam eṇaṃ iti veditvā bahiddhā nāsentī.  
Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā <sup>5</sup> aññe <sup>5</sup> bhaddake <sup>6</sup> bhikkhū dūsesī ti.

5. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso udapānapanāliya <sup>7</sup> at-  
thiko <sup>7</sup> tiṇhaṃ kuṭhāriṃ <sup>8</sup> ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya, so taṃ <sup>9</sup>  
tad <sup>10</sup> eva rukkhaṃ kuṭhāripāsena <sup>11</sup> ākoṭeti <sup>12</sup>. Tattha yāni <sup>13</sup>  
tāni rukkhāni daḥhāni sāravantāni, tāni <sup>14</sup> kuṭhāripāsena <sup>8</sup>  
ākoṭitāni kakkhaḷaṃ <sup>15</sup> paṭinadanti; yāni pana tāni rukkhāni  
antopūtīni avassutāni kasambujātāni, tāni <sup>14</sup> kuṭhāripāsena <sup>8</sup>  
ākoṭitāni daddaraṃ paṭinadanti. Tam <sup>16</sup> eṇaṃ <sup>16</sup> mūle <sup>17</sup>  
chindati <sup>16</sup>, mūle <sup>18</sup> chinditvā <sup>19</sup> agge chindati, agge chinditvā <sup>20</sup>  
anto suvisodhitam <sup>21</sup> visodheti, anto suvisodhitam visodhetvā  
udapānapanāliṃ <sup>22</sup> yojeti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh'  
ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ pa-  
ṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ sammiñjitaṃ <sup>23</sup> pasāritaṃ  
saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhadda-  
kānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti;  
yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, taṃ eṇaṃ evaṃ  
jānanti 'samaṇadūsī' <sup>1</sup> 'vāyaṃ' <sup>24</sup> samaṇapalāpo <sup>3</sup> samaṇa-  
kāraṇḍavo <sup>4</sup> ti. Tam eṇaṃ iti veditvā bahiddhā nāsentī.  
Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā <sup>5</sup> aññe <sup>5</sup> bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesī ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °rūpi.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> cāyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °lāso.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. °kar°

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> maññe.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhadrake.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. °panālihatthiko; M<sub>8</sub> °pānāliyatthiko; M. S. udapā-  
nanāliyatthiko; M<sub>6</sub> pānāliya atthāyati.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. kudhāriṃ; M<sub>8</sub> kudhāraṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S. tan; M. yaṃ.      <sup>10</sup> M. yad.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kudhāri°      <sup>12</sup> M. °ṭeyya.

<sup>13</sup> Pñ. adds pana.      <sup>14</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>15</sup> T. kakkhaḷaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> katthalaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mūlaṃ; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mūlaṃ; T. omits this phrase.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. °detvā; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> chetvā.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °detvā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> chetvā.

<sup>21</sup> T. susodhitam; M<sub>8</sub> suvisotṭhitam.

<sup>22</sup> M. S. udapānanāliṃ; M<sub>8</sub> udapānapānāliṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>  
°panāliyam; M<sub>7</sub> °pānāliyam.      <sup>23</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami°

<sup>24</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub> cāyaṃ; Ph. vā cāyaṃ.

Samvāsāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> vijānātha<sup>2</sup> pāpiccho<sup>3</sup> kodhano iti  
 makkhī thambhī palāsī ca issukī maccharī saṭho  
 saṅhavāco<sup>4</sup> janavati samaṇo<sup>5</sup> viya bhāsati  
 raho karoti karaṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> pāpadiṭṭhi anādaro  
 saṃsappī<sup>7</sup> ca musāvādī taṃ<sup>8</sup> veditvā yathā kathaṃ?  
 Sabbe samaggā hutvāna abhinibbajjayātha<sup>9</sup> naṃ  
 kāraṇḍavam<sup>10</sup> niddhamatha<sup>11</sup> kasambuṃ<sup>12</sup> apakassatha<sup>13</sup>.  
 Tato palāpe<sup>14</sup> vāhetha assamaṇe<sup>15</sup> samaṇamānino<sup>16</sup>  
 niddhamitvāna<sup>17</sup> pāpicche<sup>18</sup> pāpa-ācāragocare<sup>19</sup>  
 suddhāsuddhehi samvāsam kappayavho patissatā<sup>20</sup>,  
 tato samaggā nipakā dukkhass' antaṃ karissathā ti.

Mettāvaggo<sup>21</sup> paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>22</sup>:

Mettaṃ<sup>23</sup> paññā<sup>24</sup> ca dve<sup>25</sup> piyā<sup>26</sup> dve ca lokavipattiyo  
 Devadatto ca Uttaro Nando kāraṇḍavena<sup>27</sup> cā ti.

## XI<sup>28</sup>.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Verañjā-  
 yaṃ viharati Naḷerupucimandamūle<sup>29</sup>. Atha kho Verañjo

- 
- <sup>1</sup> S. °sāya.    <sup>2</sup> S. °netha.    <sup>3</sup> S. pāpiccha°  
<sup>4</sup> Ph. °vācā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> santavāto.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. °ṇā.  
<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> kaṭanaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> kanaṃ or kataṃ.  
<sup>7</sup> Ph. saṃkampi.    <sup>8</sup> T. naṃ.  
<sup>9</sup> M. °yetha; Ph. °jjeyyātha; M<sub>8</sub> °jjāsa; M<sub>6</sub> °yā ca; T.  
 abhinibbi°    <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. kar°; M<sub>8</sub> °vi.    <sup>11</sup> S. °mavā.  
<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °buñ.  
<sup>13</sup> S. °vā; M<sub>7</sub> cāpakassathā; T. cāpassatha; M<sub>6</sub> cāpakassa ca.  
<sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °po; M. Ph. °lāse.    <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> asa°; M<sub>7</sub> °no.  
<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samaṇo samaṇamānino; M<sub>7</sub> samanānino.  
<sup>17</sup> S. °mitvā.    <sup>18</sup> S. °cchaṃ.  
<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pāpā°; S. pāpalācā°    <sup>20</sup> S. paṭi°  
<sup>21</sup> M. Metta°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Vaggo.  
<sup>22</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub> there is no uddāna at all.    <sup>23</sup> S. metta°  
<sup>24</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paññāya.    <sup>25</sup> S. inserts ca.  
<sup>26</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> piyo; S. piye; S. adds dve cāppiye.  
<sup>27</sup> Ph. kar°  
<sup>28</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paññāsakassa dutiyavaggo.  
<sup>29</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °mande; S. °pūcimandaruḅkhamūle.

brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārānīyaṃ<sup>1</sup> vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Veraṅjo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantā etad avoca 'sutaṃ me<sup>2</sup> taṃ<sup>3</sup> bho<sup>4</sup> Gotama: na<sup>5</sup> samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇe vuddhe<sup>6</sup> mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti ti<sup>7</sup>. Tayidaṃ<sup>8</sup> bho Gotama tath' eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇe vuddhe<sup>9</sup> mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannaṃ evā' ti. 'Nāhan taṃ brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya, yaṃ ahaṃ abhivādeyyaṃ vā paccuṭṭheyyaṃ vā āsanena vā nimanteyyaṃ. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa Tathāgato abhivādeyya vā paccuṭṭheyya vā āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhā pi tassa vipateyyā' ti.

2. 'Arasarūpo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>10</sup> brāhmaṇa<sup>11</sup> pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa<sup>12</sup> rūparasā saddarasā gandharasā rasarasā phoṭṭhabbarasā, te Tathāgatassa pahīnā<sup>13</sup> ucchinnamūlā tālāvattthukatā anabhāvakatā<sup>14</sup> āyatim anuppādadhama. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho<sup>15</sup> yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>16</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sārā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. etaṃ *instead of* me taṃ.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by* Ph. <sup>4</sup> T. so.

<sup>5</sup> S. *puts* na *after* Gotamo; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *omit it*.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. S. vuddhe. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> *omit* ti. <sup>8</sup> S. yad idam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> buddhe; Ph. S. vuddhe.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> khvassa; M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa; T. kho.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °ṇassa.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *continues with* pariyāyo *at the beginning of the next* §.

<sup>13</sup> M. pahinnā.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. anabhāvaṃ k<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>15</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> *omit* ti.

3. 'Nibbhogo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa rūpabhogā saddabhogā gandhabhogā rasabhogā phoṭṭhabbhogā, te Tathāgatassa pahīnā<sup>2</sup> ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ<sup>3</sup> sandhāya vadesī' ti<sup>4</sup>.

4. 'Akiriyavādo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇa akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī' ti<sup>4</sup>.

5. 'Ucchedavādo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī' ti<sup>4</sup>.

6. 'Jegucchī bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ<sup>7</sup> pariyāyena<sup>7</sup> sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa jigucchāmi<sup>8</sup> kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena<sup>7</sup> manoduccaritena<sup>7</sup>, jigucchāmi<sup>9</sup> anekavihitānaṃ<sup>10</sup> papakānaṃ akusalānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> kho sa; M<sub>6</sub> khvassa.

<sup>2</sup> M. pahinnā *throughout*. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> taṃ.

<sup>4</sup> *all MSS. exc. S. omit ti.*

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> khvassa; T. M<sub>7</sub> kho sa; M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> insert kho. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> T. parigucchāmi; S. jegucchāṃ vadāmi.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā<sup>1</sup>. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī' ti<sup>2</sup>.

7. 'Venayiko bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi<sup>3</sup> khv esa<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa vinayāya<sup>5</sup> dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya<sup>6</sup>: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī' ti<sup>2</sup>.

8. 'Tapassī bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo ti. Tapanīyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi, kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa tapanīyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ tapassī ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa tapanīyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī' ti<sup>2</sup>.

9. 'Apagabbho bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi<sup>3</sup> khv esa<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo ti. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatim gabbhaseyyā<sup>9</sup> punabbhavābhiniḅbatti<sup>10</sup> pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim

<sup>1</sup> S. *adds* jeguccham vadāmi.

<sup>2</sup> *all MSS. exx.* S. *omit* ti. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *atha*.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> *kho sa*; M<sub>8</sub> *khvassa*; M<sub>6</sub> *khvāssa*; T. *me sa*.

<sup>5</sup> S. *venayiko*.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *continues*: tapassī samaṇo *and so on*.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> *kho sa*; M<sub>6</sub> *khvāssa*.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> *kho sa*; M<sub>8</sub> *khvassa*; M<sub>6</sub> *khvāssa*.

<sup>9</sup> T. *°seyyam*; M<sub>6</sub> *adds na*. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *°ttiyā*.

anuppādadharmā, tam ahaṃ apagabbho ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhinibbatti pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadharmā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni<sup>1</sup> sammā paribhāvitāni; yo nu kho tesam kukkuṭapotakānaṃ<sup>2</sup> paṭhamataraṃ pādana-khasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā<sup>3</sup> sotthinā<sup>4</sup> abhinibbijjheyya, kinti svāssa<sup>5</sup> vacaniyo<sup>6</sup> jeṭṭho vā kaniṭṭho vā' ti? 'Jeṭṭho ti 'ssa bho Gotama vacaniyo<sup>7</sup>, so hi nesam bho<sup>8</sup> Gotama<sup>8</sup> jeṭṭho hoti' ti.

10. 'Evam eva kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa avijjāgatāya pajāya aṇḍabhūtāya pariyonaddhāya avijjaṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā eko 'va<sup>9</sup> loke anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho. Ahaṃ hi<sup>10</sup> brāhmaṇa jeṭṭho<sup>8</sup> seṭṭho lokassa. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me brāhmaṇa viriyaṃ ahosi asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati apamuṭṭhā<sup>11</sup>, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ<sup>12</sup> cittaṃ ekaggaṃ.

11. 'So kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam<sup>13</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>13</sup> upasampajja vihāsim<sup>14</sup>; vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā<sup>15</sup> ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ<sup>8</sup> pītisukhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pariseritāni; M<sub>8</sub> omits sammā parise<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °cchāpakānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> patā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sotthi. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. svassa; M<sub>8</sub> samā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add here ti, and omit the following words; M<sub>8</sub> adds also here ti, and continues: seṭṭho bho Gotama vacaniyo and so on.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add hoti ti, and continue with Evam eva.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca. <sup>10</sup> Ph. svāhaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> S. appa<sup>o</sup>; T. apammu<sup>o</sup>; M. asamuṭṭhā; M<sub>8</sub> asammuṭṭhā; M<sub>6</sub> asammuṭṭhā. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts santam.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. paṭhamajjh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si; M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viharāmi throughout.

<sup>15</sup> T. °māya.

dutiyam<sup>1</sup> jhānam<sup>1</sup> upasampajja vihāsim; pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno<sup>2</sup>, sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesim<sup>3</sup>, yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti, tatiyam<sup>1</sup> jhānam<sup>1</sup> upasampajja vihāsim; sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā<sup>4</sup> adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhim catuttham<sup>5</sup> jhānam<sup>5</sup> upasampajja vihāsim.

12. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte<sup>6</sup> pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim<sup>7</sup>. So<sup>8</sup> anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi, seyyathīdam ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo<sup>9</sup> tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣam pi jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo cattāḷisam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo, jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>10</sup>, aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe «amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapāṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto<sup>10</sup> amutra udapādiṃ, tatrāpāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapāṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno» ti. Iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa raṭṭiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā<sup>11</sup> vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato<sup>12</sup> āloko uppanno yathātam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa paṭhamā abhinibbidhā<sup>13</sup> ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva<sup>14</sup> aṇḍakosambhā.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °yajjh°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. *adds* ca.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °si; M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °demi.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag°      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °tthajjh°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. ānañjapa°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> anejja°; M<sub>8</sub> ānañca°

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so 'ham.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || Iti.      <sup>10</sup> *omitted* by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vigatā..      <sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vigato.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dā; M. °nibbidhā.

<sup>14</sup> *in* M<sub>8</sub> *three leaves are missing.*

13. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte<sup>1</sup> sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmesim<sup>2</sup>. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena<sup>3</sup> satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage<sup>4</sup> satte pajānāmi<sup>5</sup> «ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā» ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā<sup>6</sup> vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato<sup>7</sup> āloko uppanno yathātaṃ appamattassa ātapino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa dutiyā abhinibbidhā<sup>8</sup> ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva aṇḍakosambhā.

14. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte<sup>1</sup> āsavānaṃ khayañāyā<sup>9</sup> cittaṃ abhininnāmesim<sup>10</sup>. So «idaṃ dukkhaṃ» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayaṃ<sup>11</sup> dukkhanirodho» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim; «ime āsavā» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim,

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ānañja°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ānejja°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °mānussakena *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || Ayaṃ kho me.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> vigatā; M<sub>7</sub> omits avijjā vi°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dā; M. °nibbidhā.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. °si. <sup>11</sup> T. omits this phrase.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>4</sup> T. °pahe.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> vigato.

<sup>9</sup> T. khayā°

«ayam<sup>1</sup> āsavasamudayo» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayam āsavanirodho» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayam āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmim vimuttam<sup>2</sup> iti<sup>2</sup> ñāṇam ahosi. «Khīṇā<sup>3</sup> jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā» ti abbhaññāsim. Ayam kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā<sup>4</sup> vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato<sup>5</sup> āloko uppanno yathātaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayam kho me brāhmaṇa tatiyā abhinibbidhā<sup>6</sup> ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva aṇḍakosamhā' ti.

15. Evaṃ vutte<sup>7</sup> Veraṅjo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Jeṭṭho bhavam Gotamo, seṭṭho bhavam Gotamo<sup>8</sup>. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ<sup>9</sup> bho Gotama, seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, aṇḍhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti' ti: evam eva<sup>10</sup> bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

## XII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī santhāgāre<sup>11</sup> sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti<sup>12</sup>, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti<sup>12</sup>, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. vimuttamhī ti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. adds me.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vigatā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> vigato.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dā; M. °nibbhidā.

<sup>7</sup> T. vutto.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. add ti.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || upāsakaṃ.      <sup>10</sup> Ph. inserts bho Gotama.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. sandhā° throughout.      <sup>12</sup> T. bhāsati.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Sīho senāpati Nigaṇṭha-sāvako<sup>1</sup> tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Atha kho Sīhassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayam<sup>2</sup> kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>3</sup> abhiññātā<sup>3</sup> Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti; yan nūnāham taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyam<sup>4</sup> arahantam sammāsambuddhan' ti.

3. Atha kho Sīho senāpati yena Nigaṇṭho<sup>5</sup> Nāṭaputto<sup>6</sup> ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭham<sup>7</sup> Nāṭaputtam<sup>6</sup> etad avoca 'icchām' aham bhante samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkamtun' ti. 'Kiṃ pana tvam Sīha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādam samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaṇo hi Sīha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti' ti. Atha kho Sīhassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisāṅkhāro<sup>8</sup> Bhagavantam dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

4. Dutiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>9</sup> abhiññātā<sup>9</sup> Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam<sup>10</sup> bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti. Dutiyam pi kho Sīhassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayam kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>11</sup> abhiññātā<sup>11</sup> Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam<sup>12</sup> bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam<sup>13</sup> bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti; yan nūnāham taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Nigantha°; Ph. Nigandha°

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. nisa° *always*. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> *once*.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yya. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Nigantho; Ph. Nigandho.

<sup>6</sup> T. Nāta°; M<sub>6</sub> Nātha°; M<sub>7</sub> Nātha° *and* Nāta° *throughout*.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °gantham; Ph. °gandham.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> gamikābhi°; T. gamikāmibhisam°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> *once*.

<sup>10</sup> M. la, Ph. pa || dhammassa saṅghassa v° bh°

<sup>11</sup> T. *once*. <sup>12</sup> Ph. pa || dhammassa saṅghassa v° bh°

<sup>13</sup> M. saṅghassa v° bh°

arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ' ti. Atha kho Sīho senāpati yena Nigaṇṭho<sup>1</sup> Nāṭaputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhaṃ<sup>2</sup> Nāṭaputtaṃ etad avoca 'icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti. 'Kiṃ pana tvaṃ Sīha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samāno hi Sīha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sīhassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisaṅkhāro<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

5. Tatiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>4</sup>. abhiññātā<sup>4</sup> Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tatiyam pi kho Sīhassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayaṃ kho so Bhagavā ahaṃ sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h'ime sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>4</sup> abhiññātā<sup>4</sup> Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti; kiṃ hi 'me<sup>6</sup> karissanti Nigaṇṭhā<sup>7</sup> apalokitā vā anapalokitā vā; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ anapaloketvā 'va Nigaṇṭhe<sup>8</sup> taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkameyyaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ' ti. Atha kho Sīho senāpati pañcamatthehi rathasatehi divādivassa Vesāliyā niyyāsi Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Yāvaticā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yaṃ paccorohitvā pattiko 'va ārāmaṃ pāvisi. Atha kho Sīho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sutaṃ me<sup>9</sup> taṃ<sup>9</sup> bhante: akiriyavādo samāno Gotamo akiriyāya

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °gantho; Ph. °gandho.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. °ndham; T. M<sub>6</sub> °ntham.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gamikābhi°; T. M<sub>6</sub> add taṃ.      <sup>4</sup> T. once.

<sup>5</sup> M. la, Ph. pa || dhammassa saṅghassa v° bh°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. kinti 'me.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. °ndhā; M<sub>6</sub> °nthā.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. °ṇṭham; Ph. °ndham; M<sub>6</sub> °nthe, then it continues: yena Bhagavā and so on.      <sup>9</sup> S. etaṃ.

dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti. Ye te bhante evaṃ āhaṃsu: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti, kacci<sup>1</sup> te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca<sup>2</sup> Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammaṃ cānudhammaṃ<sup>3</sup> vyākaronanti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto<sup>4</sup> gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati. Anabbhakkhātukāmā<sup>5</sup> hi mayam bhante Bhagavantam<sup>6</sup> ti.

6. Atthi Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti. Atthi Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti. Atthi Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti. Atthi Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya<sup>6</sup> dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti. Atthi Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti. Atthi Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti. Atthi Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho<sup>7</sup> samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya<sup>7</sup> dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti. Atthi Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho<sup>8</sup> samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya<sup>9</sup> dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti.

7. Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo

<sup>1</sup> S. kiñ ca.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> T. vā anu°; M. anu°; M<sub>6</sub> dhammassānu°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °vādo.      <sup>5</sup> M. nabbha°      <sup>6</sup> M. S. ji°

<sup>7</sup> S. appa°      <sup>8</sup> M. assāsako; Ph. asāsattho.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. asā°

akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti? Ahaṃ hi Sīha akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti.

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti? Ahaṃ hi Sīha kiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyasucaritassa vacīsucaritassa manosucaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ kiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti.

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti? Ahaṃ hi Sīha ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhāmmaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti.

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti? Ahaṃ hi Sīha jigucchāmi<sup>1</sup> kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, jigucchāmi<sup>1</sup> anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti.

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti? Ahaṃ hi Sīha vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa,

<sup>1</sup> Ph. je°; M<sub>7</sub> je° and jī°

anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko ṣaṃmaṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti ti.

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī ṣaṃmaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti ti? Tapaniyāhaṃ Sīha pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi: kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho Sīha tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā<sup>1</sup> ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā<sup>2</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ tapassī ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho Sīha tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī ṣaṃmaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti ti.

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho<sup>3</sup> ṣaṃmaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti ti? Yassa kho Sīha āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhīnibbatti pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā<sup>4</sup>, tam ahaṃ apagabbho ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho Sīha āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhīnibbatti pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho ṣaṃmaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti ti.

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho<sup>5</sup> ṣaṃmaṇo Gotamo assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti ti? Ahaṃ hi Sīha

<sup>1</sup> M. pahinnā *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °bhāvaṃ k° *throughout*. <sup>3</sup> S. appa° *always*.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *continue: ayaṃ kho and so on*.

<sup>5</sup> M. assāsako; Ph. assasetṭho.

assattho<sup>1</sup> paramena assāsena<sup>2</sup> assāsāya<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ desemi, tena ca sāvake vinemi. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho<sup>1</sup> samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti.

8. Evaṃ vutte Sīho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam<sup>4</sup> bhante . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . upāsakam maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan' ti. 'Anuviccakāram kho Sīha karohi, anuviccakāro<sup>6</sup> tumhādisānam nātamanussānam<sup>7</sup> sādhu hotī' ti. 'Iminā p'aham<sup>8</sup> bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evam āha: anuviccakāram kho Sīha karohi, anuviccakāro tumhādisānam nātamanussānam sādhu hotī ti. Maṃ hi bhante aññatitthiyā sāvakam labhitvā kevalakappam Vesālim<sup>9</sup> paṭakam<sup>10</sup> parihareyyum: Sīho amhākam senāpati sāvakattam upagato ti. Atha ca pana maṃ Bhagavā evam āha: anuviccakāram kho Sīha karohi, anuviccakāro tumhādisānam nātamanussānam sādhu hotī ti. Esāham bhante dutiyam<sup>11</sup> pi Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca, upāsakam maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan' ti. 'Dīgharattam kho te Sīha Nigaṇṭhanam<sup>12</sup> opānabhūtam kulam, yena nesam<sup>13</sup> upagatānam piṇḍakam<sup>14</sup> dātabbam maññeyyāsī' ti. 'Iminā p'aham<sup>15</sup> bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evam āha: dīgharattam kho te<sup>16</sup> Sīha Nigaṇṭhānam<sup>12</sup> opānabhūtam kulam, yena nesam<sup>13</sup> upagatānam piṇḍakam<sup>14</sup> dātabbam<sup>17</sup> maññeyyāsī ti. Sutam me<sup>18</sup> tam<sup>18</sup> bhante: samaṇo Gotamo evam āha

<sup>1</sup> M. assāsako; Ph. assāsattho.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. assa°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ca.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. pa || upāsakam.      <sup>5</sup> M. la.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> avicca°.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> S. pāham; M. Ph. esāham for iminā p°

<sup>9</sup> Ph. °lī; T. °liyam.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pāṭikam.

<sup>11</sup> S. dutiyakam.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. °ndhānam; M<sub>6</sub> °nthānam.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> tesam.      <sup>14</sup> S. piṇḍapātam.      <sup>15</sup> S. pāham.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>17</sup> here M<sub>8</sub> sets in again.

<sup>18</sup> S. etam.

«mayham eva dānaṃ<sup>1</sup> dātabbam, na<sup>2</sup> aññesaṃ dānaṃ dātabbam; mayham eva sāvakānaṃ dānaṃ<sup>3</sup> dātabbam, na<sup>2</sup> aññesaṃ sāvakānaṃ dānaṃ<sup>4</sup> dātabbam; mayham eva dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ; mayham eva sāvakānaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ sāvakānaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ» ti. Atha ca pana maṃ<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā Nigaṇṭhesu<sup>6</sup> pi dāne<sup>7</sup> samādapeti, api ca bhante mayam ettha kālaṃ jānissāma. Esāhaṃ bhante tatiyaṃ<sup>8</sup> pi Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Sīhassa senāpatissa anupubbikaṭṭhaṃ<sup>9</sup> kathesi, seyyathīdaṃ dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggaṭṭhaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnaṃ okāraṃ samkilesaṃ nekkhamme<sup>10</sup> ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi<sup>11</sup> Sīhaṃ senāpatiṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ<sup>12</sup> vinivaraṇacittaṃ<sup>13</sup> udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā<sup>13</sup> buddhānaṃ sāmukhamsikā dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi<sup>14</sup>: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ<sup>15</sup> vatthaṃ<sup>15</sup> apagatakālakam<sup>16</sup> samma<sup>17</sup>-d-eva rajanaṃ<sup>18</sup> paṭiggaṇheyya<sup>19</sup>, evam eva Sīhassa<sup>20</sup> senāpatissa tasmim yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi 'yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman' ti.

10. Atha kho Sīho senāpati ditṭhadhammo pattadhammo<sup>21</sup> veditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigāṭṭhaṭṭhaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparapaccayo Satthu sāsane Bhagavantam etad avoca 'adhivāsetu me<sup>22</sup> bhante<sup>23</sup> Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> omit this phrase.  
<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.  
<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. °ndhesu; M<sub>6</sub> °nthesu.  
<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dānaṃ.      <sup>8</sup> S. tatiyakam.  
<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °pubba°      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nikkhame.  
<sup>11</sup> T. aññesi.      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> vin°; M<sub>8</sub> niva°  
<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca sā.      <sup>14</sup> M. °ti; M<sub>8</sub> pakārosi.      <sup>15</sup> S. suddha°  
<sup>16</sup> M. S. °lakam.      <sup>17</sup> T. sammā.      <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> rañj°  
<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> patiga°      <sup>20</sup> T. Sīha°      <sup>21</sup> T. pattha°  
<sup>22</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>23</sup> omitted by M.

svātanāya<sup>1</sup> bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṅghenā' ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena. . Atha kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā utthāyāsana Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Sīho senāpati aññataram purisam āmantesi 'gaccha tvam<sup>2</sup> ambho purisa pavattamaṃsam jānāhī' ti. Atha kho Sīho senāpati tassā rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā<sup>3</sup> Bhagavato kalam ārocāpesi<sup>4</sup> 'kālo bhante, Sīhassa<sup>5</sup> senāpatissa<sup>5</sup> nivesane<sup>6</sup> niṭṭhitam bhattan' ti.

11. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Sīhassa<sup>7</sup> senāpatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Nigaṅṭhā<sup>8</sup> Vesāliyam rathiyāya<sup>9</sup> rathiyam<sup>10</sup> siṅghāṭakena<sup>11</sup> siṅghāṭakam bāhā paggayha kandanti 'ajja Sīhena senāpatinā thullam<sup>12</sup> pasum vadhitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa bhattam<sup>13</sup> katam, tam<sup>14</sup> samaṇo Gotamo jānam uddissa katam<sup>15</sup> maṃsam<sup>15</sup> paribhuñjati paṭicca kamman' ti. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena Sīho senāpati ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sīhassa senāpatissa upakaṇṇake ārocesi 'yagghe<sup>16</sup> bhante jāneyyāsi ete sambahulā Nigaṅṭhā<sup>8</sup> Vesāliyam rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam bāhā<sup>17</sup> paggayha kandanti: ajja Sīhena senāpatinā thullam<sup>12</sup> pasum vadhitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa bhattam<sup>13</sup> katam, tam<sup>18</sup> samaṇo Gotamo jānam<sup>19</sup> uddissa katam<sup>15</sup> maṃsam<sup>15</sup> pari-

<sup>1</sup> T. suvā°      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tam.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. °yādetvā; M<sub>7</sub> paṭidāyāyetvā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ārocesi.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Sīha°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. °ndhā; M<sub>6</sub> °nthā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> rathiyā; M<sub>8</sub> rathikāya.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>12</sup> S. thūlam; M. thula; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> thulla°

<sup>13</sup> M. missakabhattam.      <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. S.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kata°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kaṭa°; Ph. katam ma° and kata°; T. kamnam.      <sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. yaggha.

<sup>17</sup> T. bāham; M<sub>7</sub> bāha.      <sup>18</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> dānam.

bhuñjati paṭicca kamman' ti<sup>1</sup>. 'Alaṃ<sup>2</sup> ayyo<sup>3</sup>, dīgharattamaṃ hi te āyasmanto avaṇṇakāmā buddhassa avaṇṇakāmā dhammassa avaṇṇakāmā saṅghassa, na ca pana te<sup>4</sup> āyasmanto jīranti<sup>5</sup> taṃ<sup>6</sup> Bhagavantamaṃ asatā<sup>7</sup> tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhantā<sup>8</sup>, na ca mayamaṃ jīvitahetu pi sañcicca paṇamaṃ jīvitā voropeyyamā<sup>9</sup>' ti.

12. Atha kho Sīho senāpati buddhapamukhamaṃ bhikkhusaṅghamaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena<sup>10</sup> sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavantamaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhuttāviṃ onītapattapaṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sīhamaṃ senāpatiṃ Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ti.

### XIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo<sup>12</sup> assājāniyo rājāraho<sup>13</sup> hoti rājabhoggo<sup>14</sup>, rañño aṅgan tveva<sup>15</sup> samkham<sup>16</sup> gacchati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājāniyo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca, yassaṃ disāyamaṃ aññe pi bhaddā assājāniyā jāyanti, tassaṃ disāyamaṃ jāto hoti; yamaṃ kho paṇ'assa bhojanamaṃ denti allamaṃ vā sukkaṃ<sup>17</sup> vā, taṃ sakkaccamaṃ yeva<sup>18</sup> paribhuñjati avikiranto<sup>18</sup>; jegucchi hoti uccāramaṃ vā passāvaṃ vā abhinisīdituṃ vā abhinipajjituṃ vā; so rato

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: taṃ Bhagavantamaṃ tucchā and so on.

<sup>2</sup> T. ayam. <sup>3</sup> S. ayyā. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. paṇ' etc.

<sup>5</sup> M. jiridanti; Ph. jinanti. <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. asathā; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. 'nti; M. 'cikkhituṃ.

<sup>9</sup> T. oro°; M<sub>8</sub> 'yyā. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> S. taṃ Bh°

<sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhaddo and bhadro; S. bhadro (bhadrā) throughout.

<sup>13</sup> S. rāja° throughout; M<sub>7</sub> rāja° and rājā°

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>7</sub> rājā°; Ph. rājābhogo.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> t'eva always.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> saṅkhyamaṃ; S. samkhyamaṃ throughout.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sukkaṃ <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> atitekaronto.

hoti sukhasamvāso<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> aññe asse ubbejetā<sup>3</sup>; yāni kho pan' assa honti<sup>4</sup> sāṭheyyāni kūṭeyyāni<sup>5</sup> jimheyyāni vañkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtam<sup>6</sup> sārathissa āvikattā hoti, tesam assa sārathi abhinimmadanāya<sup>7</sup> vāyamaṭi; vāhi kho pana hoti, 'kāmaṃ<sup>8</sup> maññe<sup>8</sup> assā vahantu vā mā vā, aham ettha<sup>9</sup> va-hissāmī' ti cittaṃ uppādeti; gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen' eva gacchati; thāmaṃ<sup>10</sup> hoti yāva<sup>10</sup> jīvitamarapaṇariyādānā<sup>11</sup> thāmaṃ<sup>12</sup> upadaṃsetā<sup>13</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'<sup>14</sup> aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo<sup>15</sup>, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ<sup>16</sup> gacchati.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi<sup>17</sup> samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; yaṃ kho pan' assa bhojanaṃ denti<sup>19</sup> lūkhaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā, taṃ<sup>20</sup> sakkaccaṃ yeva paribhuñjati avihaññamāno; jegucchī hoti, jigucchati<sup>21</sup> kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, jigucchati<sup>22</sup> pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā; so rato hoti sukhasamvāso<sup>23</sup> na aññe bhikkhū ubbejetā<sup>24</sup>; yāni kho pan' assa honti<sup>25</sup> sāṭheyyāni

<sup>1</sup> T. °se.      <sup>2</sup> M. S. *insert* ca.

<sup>3</sup> T. °tāya; M<sub>8</sub> uppajjetā.      <sup>4</sup> *all MSS. have* tāni; Ph. *adds* honti.      <sup>5</sup> T. kuth°      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °bhatam.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °dānāya; M<sub>8</sub> *is spoiled here*.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kamaññe; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kammaññe.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> attha.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yāvata.

<sup>11</sup> T. °nam; M<sub>6</sub> jīvitampariyodānā.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. °mā; M<sub>8</sub> *adds* vā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °ti; M<sub>6</sub> °nti; S. °dhamsetā; Ph. upahitamsetā.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> aṭṭhahi.      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>7</sub> rājā°; Ph. rājābhogo.

<sup>16</sup> M. *here* saṅkhaṃ.      <sup>17</sup> Ph. aṅgehi.

<sup>18</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.      <sup>19</sup> S. deti.

<sup>20</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>21</sup> T. je°; *omitted by* M. Ph. S.; M<sub>8</sub> *has* jekucchinā (*sic*).

<sup>22</sup> M. Ph. jigucchi hoti.      <sup>23</sup> T. dukkhasamvāse.

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>8</sub> upajetvā.

<sup>25</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hoti; Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. tāni; Ph. *adds* honti.

kūṭeyyāni<sup>1</sup> jimheyyāni vankeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtaṃ āvikattā<sup>2</sup> hoti Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu, tesam assa Satthā vā viññū vā sabrahmacārī abhinimmadanāya vāyamati; sikkhitā kho pana hoti<sup>3</sup>, 'kāmaṃ<sup>4</sup> maññe<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū sikkhantu<sup>5</sup> vā mā vā, aham ettha sikkhissāmi' ti cittaṃ uppādeti; gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen' eva gacchati, tatrāyaṃ ujumaggo, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sammāsamādhi; āraddhaviriyo viharati 'kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> avasissatu, sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ, yaṃ taṃ purisathāmena purisaviriyeṇa purisaparakkameṇa pattabbam<sup>8</sup>, na<sup>9</sup> taṃ<sup>9</sup> apāpuṇitvā<sup>10</sup> viriyassa saṅghānaṃ bhavissati' ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

#### XIV.

1. Aṭṭha ca<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅke<sup>12</sup> desessāmi<sup>13</sup> aṭṭha ca<sup>7</sup> assadose aṭṭha ca<sup>11</sup> purisakhaḷuṅke aṭṭha ca<sup>7</sup> purisadose, taṃ suṇātha sādhuḷkaṃ<sup>14</sup> manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave aṭṭha assakhaḷuṅkā aṭṭha ca assadosā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī<sup>15</sup> ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati<sup>16</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> T. kuṭṭh°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °katā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: seyyathidaṃ and so on.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kāmaññe.      <sup>5</sup> T. bhikkhāntu.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sabbam.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. n'etaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> etaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit na.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pā°      <sup>11</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>12</sup> in M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. always written with g in the last syllable.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> desi°; S. puts dese° after °dose.

<sup>14</sup> S. pe || Katame.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sehi throughout; M<sub>6</sub> pesehī, pehī and, mostly, upehī.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. paṭikkamati.

piṭṭhito ratham paṭivatteti<sup>1</sup>. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo assadoso.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghi<sup>2</sup> pati kubbaram hanti<sup>3</sup> tidaṇḍam<sup>4</sup> bhañjati<sup>5</sup>. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo assadoso.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathīsāya<sup>6</sup> satthim<sup>7</sup> ussajjitvā rathīsam yeva ajjhomaddati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo assadoso.

5. Puna<sup>8</sup> ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggam gaṇhāti<sup>9</sup>, ubbaṭumam ratham karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho assadoso.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti purimam kāyam, paggaṇhāti purime pāde. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama assadoso.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā<sup>10</sup> sārathim<sup>11</sup> anādiyitvā<sup>11</sup> patodam<sup>12</sup> dantehi<sup>13</sup> mukhādhānam<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. S. pavatteti; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pativaddheti.

<sup>2</sup> M. lamghati; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> lamkhi.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. hanati; M<sub>8</sub> harati; S. paharati.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> daṇḍam. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhaññati.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. sapatti; M<sub>8</sub> rathipāsa; M<sub>6</sub> yāya.

<sup>7</sup> M. sattim; M<sub>8</sub> piṭṭhipāsa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> omit this sentence. <sup>9</sup> M. T. gaṇhāti.

<sup>10</sup> S. °dayitvā; M<sub>7</sub> °dhiyitvā every time.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>12</sup> S. paṭodayatṭhim; M. patodalatṭhim; Ph. °latṭhihi.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. P<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dānam; M. °ṭṭhānam.

viddhamṣitvā<sup>1</sup> yenakāmaṃ<sup>2</sup> pakkamati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave chaṭṭho assadoso.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva abhikkamati no paṭikkamati<sup>3</sup>, tatth' eva khīlaṭṭhāyiṭhito hoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave sattamo assadoso.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca<sup>4</sup> pāde samharitvā<sup>5</sup> pacchime<sup>6</sup> ca pāde samharitvā<sup>7</sup> tatth' eva cattāro pāde abhinishidati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave aṭṭhamo assadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha assakhaḷuṅkā aṭṭha ca assadosā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave attha purisakhaḷuṅkā aṭṭha ca purisadosā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū<sup>8</sup> bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno 'na sarāmi<sup>9</sup> na sarāmī' ti asatiyā<sup>10</sup> 'va nibbeṭṭheti<sup>11</sup>. Seyyathā pi so<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati<sup>13</sup>, piṭṭhito ratham paṭivatteti<sup>14</sup>, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imaṃ puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo purisadoso.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno

<sup>1</sup> T. vidha°; Ph. vidhamsetvā; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> vidamṣitvā; M<sub>7</sub> vidimṣitvā. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kammaṃ. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> S. 'va. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. saṅkharitvā.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits pa° ca pāde samh°

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> saṅkha°

<sup>8</sup> S. always puts bhikkhū after bhikkhum.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. passāmi; M. omits na sar°

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> assa°; S. āpattiyā; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> are corrupt here.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> nibbeṭṭheti; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nibbedheti.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. T.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pari°; Ph. °sakkamati; M. °kkamati.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. S. pavatteti; M<sub>8</sub> pari°; T. M<sub>6</sub> pativaddheti; M<sub>7</sub> °vedheti.

codakam yeva paṭippharati<sup>1</sup> 'kiṃ nu kho tuyham<sup>2</sup> bālassa avyattassa bhaṇitena, tvam pi nāma bhaṇitabbam maññasī' ti? Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghi<sup>3</sup> pati<sup>4</sup> kubbaram hanti<sup>5</sup> tidaṇḍam bhañjati<sup>6</sup>, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo purisadoso.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno codakass' eva paccāropeti 'tvam pi kho 'si itthannāmam āpattim āpanno, tvam tāva paṭhamam paṭikarohī' ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathīsāya<sup>7</sup> satthim<sup>8</sup> ussajjitvā rathisam<sup>9</sup> yeva ajjhomaddati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo purisadoso.

13. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno aññen'aññam<sup>10</sup> paṭicarati, bahiddhā katham apanāmeti, kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggam gaṇhāti<sup>11</sup>, ubbaṭumam ratham karoti, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho purisadoso.

14. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno saṅghamajjhe bāhāvikkhepaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhaṇati<sup>13</sup>. Seyyathā pi so

<sup>1</sup> Ph. paṭiharati; M<sub>8</sub> vigarahati.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. tumham.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> lamkhi; Ph. saṅghi; M. laṅghati; M<sub>8</sub> lamgheti.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> hanati; S. paharati.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhaññati.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. rathiyāya; T. rathitāyāya; M<sub>8</sub> rathipāsa.

<sup>8</sup> M. sattim; Ph. sapatti; M<sub>8</sub> piṭṭhi.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> viriyam.

<sup>10</sup> S. aññenā°      <sup>11</sup> M. gaṇhāti.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. bāhu°; S. bāhāvikkhepakam; M<sub>8</sub> mahāvikkhepakam.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. karoti; M<sub>8</sub> gaṇhāti; T. hanti; M<sub>6</sub> haranāti.

bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti<sup>1</sup> purimaṃ kāyaṃ, paggaṇhāti purime pāde, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama purisadoso.

15. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno anādiyitvā saṅghaṃ anādiyitvā codakaṃ sāpattiko va<sup>2</sup> yena-kāmaṃ pakkamati. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko<sup>3</sup> pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā sārathim<sup>4</sup> anādiyitvā<sup>4</sup> patodaṃ<sup>5</sup> dantehi<sup>6</sup> mukhādhānaṃ<sup>7</sup> viddhaṃsitvā<sup>8</sup> yena-kāmaṃ pakkamati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho purisadoso.

16. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno<sup>9</sup> 'nevāhaṃ<sup>10</sup> āpanno 'mhi<sup>11</sup>, na panāhaṃ āpanno 'mhi' ti. So tuṇhibhāvena saṅghaṃ viheseti<sup>12</sup>. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva<sup>13</sup> abhikkamati no paṭikkamati<sup>14</sup>, tatth' eva khīlaṭṭhāyitthito hoti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti<sup>15</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattama purisadoso.

17. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno evam

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. laṅghati.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: hoti. Ayaṃ bh<sup>o</sup> chaṭṭho purisadoso and so on.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>5</sup> S. paṭodayaṭṭhim; M. patodalaṭṭhim; Ph. °laṭṭhihi; M<sub>8</sub> paṭodaṃ laṭṭhihi.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °dānaṃ; M. °ṭhānaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. vidha<sup>o</sup>; Ph. vidhaṃsetvā; M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> vidhaṃsitvā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> codiyamāhaṃ l. co<sup>o</sup> nevāhaṃ.      <sup>10</sup> T. nev' ahaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continue: ti tuṇhibhāvena and so on.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. viheṭheti; M<sub>7</sub> °hesenti.      <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nevābh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T. adds no.

<sup>15</sup> M. inserts: ayaṃ bh<sup>o</sup> idh' ekacco purisa<sup>o</sup> hoti.

āha: 'kiṃ nu' kho tumhe āyasmanto atibālhaṃ<sup>2</sup> mayi<sup>3</sup> vyāvaṭṭā<sup>4</sup> yāva' idānāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi<sup>5</sup> ti? So sikkhaṃ<sup>6</sup> paccakkhāya<sup>6</sup> hīnāyāvattitvā<sup>5</sup> evam āha: 'idāni kho tumhe āyasmanto attamanā hothā' ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷaṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca<sup>7</sup> pāde saṃharitvā pacchime ca<sup>8</sup> pāde saṃharitvā<sup>9</sup> tatth' eva cattāro pāde abhinisīdati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷaṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo purisadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha<sup>10</sup> purisakhaḷaṅkā aṭṭha ca<sup>11</sup> purisadosā ti.

## XV.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave malāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Asajjhāyamalā bhikkhave mantā, anuṭṭhānamalā bhikkhave gharā, malaṃ bhikkhave vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ, pamādo bhikkhave rakkhato malaṃ, malaṃ bhikkhave itthiyā duc-caritaṃ, maccheraṃ bhikkhave dadato malaṃ, malā bhikkhave pāpakā akusalā dhammā asmiṃ loke paramhi ca, tato ca<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave malā<sup>13</sup> malataraṃ, avijjā<sup>14</sup> paramaṃ<sup>15</sup> maḷaṃ<sup>16</sup>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha malāni ti.

Asajjhāyamalā mantā anuṭṭhānamalā gharā  
malaṃ vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ pamādo rakkhato malaṃ  
malitthiyā duc-caritaṃ maccheraṃ dadato malaṃ  
malā ve pāpakā dhammā asmiṃ loke paramhi ca  
tato malā<sup>17</sup> malataraṃ avijjā paramaṃ malan ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °hā.  
<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. insert ca.      <sup>4</sup> S. °ṭo; M. Ph. °to.  
<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> hīnāya°      <sup>6</sup> T. sikkhāsaya (all).      <sup>7</sup> S. 'va.  
<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. S.; T. omits pa° ca pāde saṃh°  
<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> saṅkh°      <sup>10</sup> Ph. inserts ca.  
<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.  
<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> malaṃ.      <sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> avijjāya.      <sup>15</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.  
<sup>16</sup> T. malan ti, and it omits all the rest of this sutta.  
<sup>17</sup> M<sub>7</sub> malaṃ.

## XVI.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti sāvetā ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññātā<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>1</sup> viññāpetā<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>1</sup> kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto sotā ca hoti<sup>2</sup> sāvetā ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññātā ca viññāpetā ca kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantum arahatī ti.

Yo ve<sup>3</sup> na byādhati<sup>4</sup> patvā<sup>5</sup> parisam uggahavādinam<sup>6</sup> na ca hāpeti vacanam na ca<sup>7</sup> cchādeti<sup>8</sup> sāsanaṃ asandiṭṭhañ<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> bhaṇati pucchito na<sup>10</sup> ca kuppati<sup>11</sup>: sa<sup>12</sup> ve<sup>12</sup> tādisako bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahatī ti.

## XVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave ākārehi itthi purisaṃ bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Rūpena<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, bhaṇitena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, gītena<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits viññātā ca and Ph. viññā<sup>o</sup> ca.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. bbyādhatim; M<sub>7</sub> byādhatim.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. vatvā.

<sup>6</sup> M. °dīnam; Ph. uggatādi<sup>o</sup>; T. uggavādinam.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'va. <sup>8</sup> S. hāpeti. <sup>9</sup> S. °diṭṭham te.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> put na after ca; M<sub>7</sub> has only na.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pucchati. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> sace. <sup>13</sup> M. ruṇṇena.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ākappena, omitting the other phrases.

bandhati, roṇṇena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati<sup>1</sup>, phassena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'<sup>2</sup> ākārehi itthi purisaṃ bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā<sup>3</sup> yeva pāsena<sup>4</sup> baddhā ti<sup>5</sup>.

### XVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave ākārehi puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Rūpena<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, bhaṇitena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, gītena<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, roṇṇena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati<sup>1</sup>, phassena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'<sup>2</sup> ākārehi puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā<sup>3</sup> yeva pāsena<sup>4</sup> baddhā ti<sup>8</sup>.

### XIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharati Nāleru-pucimaṇḍamūle<sup>9</sup>. Atha kho Pahārādo<sup>10</sup> asurindo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitam kho Pahārādam<sup>10</sup> asurindam Bhagavā etad avoca 'api<sup>11</sup> pana

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert gandhena bh° itthi pu° b°, rasena bh° i° pu° b°    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °hi.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °bandhā.

<sup>4</sup> all MSS. exc. S. have phassena; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have ye instead of yeva.    <sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. bandhā ti; Ph. bandhati.

<sup>6</sup> M. ruṇṇena.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ākappena, omitting the other phrases.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. bandhā ti; Ph. bandhati; M<sub>8</sub> bandhāti ti.

<sup>9</sup> S. °pūcimaṇḍe; T. Nālerupecimandamūle.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahābhaddo.    <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kim.

Pahārāda<sup>1</sup> asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti<sup>2</sup> ti? Abhiramanti<sup>2</sup> bhante asurā mahāsamudde ti. 'Kati pana Pahārāda<sup>1</sup> mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā<sup>3</sup> disvā<sup>3</sup> asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti<sup>2</sup> ti? Aṭṭha<sup>4</sup> bhante mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha<sup>5</sup>?

2. Mahāsamuddo bhante anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto: ayam bhante mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati: ayam<sup>6</sup> bhante mahāsamudde dutiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati<sup>7</sup>; yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam, tam khippam eva<sup>8</sup> tīram vāheti thalam<sup>9</sup> ussādeti<sup>10</sup>. Yam<sup>11</sup> pi bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati<sup>7</sup>; yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam, tam khippam eva<sup>8</sup> tīram vāheti thalam<sup>9</sup> ussādeti: ayam<sup>6</sup> bhante mahāsamudde tatiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddam patvā<sup>12</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahā-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahābhaddo.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. adds kho; M<sub>6</sub> has only abhiramanti ti, then Aṭṭha ca bhante.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> once.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ca.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> omit aṭṭha, but have ayam mahā°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. add pi.      <sup>7</sup> S. °vattati throughout.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yeva.      <sup>9</sup> M. °le.

<sup>10</sup> M. ussāreti throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> has ayam bhante and so on.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pattā.

samuddo tveva<sup>1</sup> samkham<sup>2</sup> gacchanti. Yam<sup>3</sup> pi bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathīdam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddam patvā<sup>4</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva samkham<sup>2</sup> gacchanti: ayam bhante mahāsamudde catuttho acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

6. Puna ca param bhante yā kāci<sup>5</sup> loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti, yā kāci<sup>6</sup> antalikkhā<sup>7</sup> dhārā papatanti, na tena<sup>8</sup> mahāsamuddassa ūnattam<sup>9</sup> vā pūrattam<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> paññāyati. Yam pi bhante yā kāci<sup>12</sup> loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti, yā kāci<sup>13</sup> antalikkhā<sup>7</sup> dhārā papatanti, na tena<sup>8</sup> mahāsamuddassa ūnattam<sup>9</sup> vā pūrattam<sup>10</sup> vā paññāyati: ayam<sup>14</sup> bhante mahāsamudde pañcama acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

7. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso: ayam<sup>15</sup> bhante mahāsamudde chaṭṭho acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

8. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano<sup>16</sup> anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathīdam muttā maṇi veluriyo<sup>17</sup> saṅkho silā<sup>18</sup> pavālam<sup>19</sup> rajatam jātarūpam lohitaṅko<sup>20</sup> masāragallam<sup>21</sup>. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano<sup>16</sup> anekaratano<sup>22</sup>, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathīdam muttā maṇi veluriyo<sup>17</sup> saṅkho silā<sup>18</sup> pavālam<sup>19</sup> rajatam jātarūpam lohitaṅko<sup>20</sup> masāragallam: ayam<sup>14</sup> bhante

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. t'eva *throughout*; M<sub>8</sub> yeva.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °khyam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> has ayam bhante *and so on*.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pattā. <sup>5</sup> T. ca; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'va.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'va; S. ca. <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °likkhe.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> *add* ca. <sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> una°; S. unna°

<sup>10</sup> T. punna°; M<sub>6</sub> puttam; M<sub>7</sub> pūnattam.

<sup>11</sup> T. *inserts* na. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca; M<sub>7</sub> 'va ca.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'va; M<sub>7</sub>. S. ca. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *add* pi.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. *add* pi. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta°

<sup>17</sup> S. ved° <sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sī°; M<sub>6</sub> līlā.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °lam. <sup>20</sup> M. S. °go.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kallam.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *continues*: ayam pi bhante.

mahāsamudde sattamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime<sup>1</sup> bhūtā<sup>2</sup> timitiṅgalā<sup>3</sup> timiramiṅgalā<sup>3</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>4</sup> mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ<sup>5</sup> āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>6</sup> timitiṅgalā<sup>7</sup> timiramiṅgalā<sup>8</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>9</sup> mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi<sup>10</sup> attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā<sup>11</sup> pi attabhāvā<sup>12</sup> catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā<sup>12</sup> pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: ayaṃ<sup>13</sup> bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti<sup>14</sup>; api pana bhante bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti<sup>15</sup> ti<sup>15</sup>? 'Abhiramanti Pahārāda<sup>16</sup> bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye' ti. Kati pana bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti ti<sup>10</sup>?

10. 'Aṭṭha Pahārāda<sup>16</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

11. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>17</sup> mahāsamuddo anupubbānino anupubbāpoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken'<sup>18</sup> eva pa-

<sup>1</sup> T. imāni bhūtāni; M<sub>6</sub> ime bhūtāni.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. timitipiṅgalo; M<sub>8</sub> timiratipiṅgalā; M<sub>7</sub> timitimiṅgilā *both times*; T. timitiṅgalā; M<sub>6</sub> timiṅgalāni.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °piṅgalo; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> °lā; T. M<sub>7</sub> timitimiṅgalā *both times*. <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasanti. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mahā°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. mahā° <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °lāni. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> timiṅgalā.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasanti.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe ṅ ti°; Ph. dviyojana | pa | ti°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tiyojanacatuyojanapañcayojanasatikā pi.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi. <sup>14</sup> M. °ti ti.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by T. <sup>16</sup> Ph. Mahā°; M<sub>8</sub> Mahānāma.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> āyaten' *throughout*; T. āyatan'

pāto, evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>1</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbasiikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyatakē' eva aññāpaṭivedho<sup>2</sup>. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbasiikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyatakē' eva aññāpaṭivedho<sup>2</sup>: ayam<sup>4</sup> Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

12. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo<sup>5</sup> velam nātivattati, evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> yaṃ mayā sāvakānaṃ siikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, taṃ<sup>6</sup> mama<sup>6</sup> sāvakā<sup>7</sup> jīvitahetu<sup>8</sup> pi nātikkamanti. Yam<sup>9</sup> pi Pahārāda mayā<sup>10</sup> sāvakānaṃ siikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, taṃ mama sāvakā<sup>11</sup> jīvitahetu pi nātikkamanti: ayam<sup>12</sup> Pahārāda imasmim dhammavinaye dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

13. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>13</sup> mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena samvasati; yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khippam eva<sup>14</sup> tīram vāheti<sup>15</sup> thalam ussādeti: evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>13</sup> yo so puggalo dussīlo pāpadhammo asucisaṃkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto<sup>16</sup>, na tena saṅgho samvasati, khippam eva naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinno<sup>17</sup>, atha kho so ārakā 'va saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>18</sup> yo so puggalo dussīlo pāpadhammo asucisaṃkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto<sup>16</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahānāma.      <sup>2</sup> T. °dhā.      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahānāda.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.      <sup>5</sup> T. dhammo.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>8</sup> T. °hetum.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ayam Mahārāda and so on.

<sup>10</sup> T. yaṃ mama; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> yaṃ mayā.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. °kānaṃ.      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. add pi.      <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahā°

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> yeva.      <sup>15</sup> T. jaheti; M<sub>7</sub> gaheti.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kasambuka°      <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sanni°

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahābhatta.

na tena saṅgho saṃvasati, khippaṃ eva<sup>1</sup> naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinno<sup>2</sup>, atha kho so ārakā 'va saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena: ayaṃ<sup>3</sup> Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

14. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathīdaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā<sup>6</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṃkhaṃ<sup>7</sup> gacchanti: evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> cattāro 'me vaṇṇā: khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samaṇā<sup>8</sup> Sakya-puttiyā<sup>9</sup> tveva saṃkhaṃ<sup>10</sup> gacchanti. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> cattāro 'me vaṇṇā: khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā<sup>11</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samaṇā<sup>12</sup> Sakya-puttiyā<sup>9</sup> tveva<sup>13</sup> saṃkhaṃ<sup>10</sup> gacchanti: ayam<sup>14</sup> Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

15. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> yā kāci<sup>15</sup> loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā kāci<sup>16</sup> antalikkhā<sup>17</sup> dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ<sup>18</sup> vā pūrattaṃ<sup>19</sup> vā paññāyati: evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>20</sup> bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ<sup>18</sup> vā pūrattaṃ<sup>19</sup> vā paññāyati. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya

<sup>1</sup> S. yeva.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sanni°      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. *add* pi.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahānarāda.      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahā°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pattā.      <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °khyam.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °ṇo; M<sub>6</sub> samana.      <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °yo.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °khyam.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. °jetvā.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °ṇo.      <sup>13</sup> Ph. t'eva.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *add* pi.      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca; M<sub>7</sub> 'va.

<sup>16</sup> T. 'va; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. ca.      <sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °likkhe.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> una°; S. unna°; M<sub>7</sub> una° *and* ūna°

<sup>19</sup> T. punna°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> puna°      <sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahārāja.

nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattam<sup>1</sup> vā pūrattam<sup>2</sup> vā paññāyati: ayam<sup>3</sup> Pahārāda imasmim dhammavinaye pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

16. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayam dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayam dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso: ayam Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

17. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> mahāsamuddo bahuratano<sup>5</sup> anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathīdam muttā maṇi veluriyo<sup>6</sup> saṅkho silā<sup>7</sup> pavālam<sup>8</sup> rajatam jātarūpam lohitaṅko<sup>9</sup> masāragallam: evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayam dhammavinayo bahuratano<sup>10</sup> anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathīdam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā<sup>11</sup>, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayam dhammavinayo bahuratano<sup>12</sup> anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathīdam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā<sup>11</sup>, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo: ayam<sup>3</sup> Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

18. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> mahāsamuddo mahatam<sup>13</sup> bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>14</sup>: timitiṅgalā<sup>15</sup> timi-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> una°; S. unna°; M<sub>7</sub> una° and ūna°

<sup>2</sup> T. punna°; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> puna° <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahā° <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta° always.

<sup>6</sup> S. ved° <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> sī°; M<sub>7</sub> silo.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °lam. <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °go.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. bahuta° <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ṭṭhānā.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta° <sup>13</sup> T. mahantam.

<sup>14</sup> T. bhūtāni.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °gilā; M. Ph. timitipiṅgalo; M<sub>8</sub> timiratipiṅgalo; M<sub>6</sub> timiṅgalā.

ramiṅgalā<sup>1</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsamuddeyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> ayam dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī<sup>4</sup> sakadāgāmiphallasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī anāgāmiphallasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> ayam dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmiphallasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī anāgāmiphallasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno: ayam<sup>5</sup> Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Ime kho Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramantī' ti.

## XX.

1. Evam<sup>6</sup> me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pabbārāme<sup>7</sup> Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghapari-vuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rāttiyā nikkhante paṭhame yāme utthāyāsanā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddisatu<sup>8</sup> bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan' ti. Evam vutte Bhagavā tuṅhī ahosi.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °piṅgalo; T. M<sub>6</sub> timitimiṅgalā; M<sub>7</sub> timiṅgīlā.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasanti. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahā°

<sup>4</sup> T. puts this phrase behind the next one.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. omit this introductory phrase.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. Pupph° <sup>8</sup> T. uddissatu; Ph. udissatu; M<sub>8</sub> udisitu.

2. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante majjhime yāme uṭṭhāyāsanā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddissatu<sup>1</sup> bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṅhī ahosi.

3. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhaste<sup>2</sup> aruṇe nandimukhiyā<sup>3</sup> rattiyā uṭṭhāyāsanā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo, uddhastam<sup>4</sup> aruṇam<sup>5</sup> nandimukhī<sup>3</sup> ratti, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddissatu<sup>1</sup> bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan' ti. 'Aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi 'kiṃ<sup>6</sup> nu kho Bhagavā puggalam sandhāya evam āha: aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti? Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno sabbāvantam bhikkhusaṅgham cetasā ceto paricca manasākāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam duṣṣīlam pāpadhammam asucisaṃkassarasam-ācāram paṭicchannakammantam assamaṇam samaṇapaṭiññam abrahmacāriṃ brahmacārīpaṭiññam antopūtiṃ avassutam kasambujātam<sup>7</sup> majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa<sup>8</sup> nisinnam; disvā<sup>9</sup> uṭṭhāyāsanā yena so puggalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam puggalam etad avoca 'uṭṭheh' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te<sup>10</sup> bhikkhūhi saddhim saṃvāso' ti. Evam vutte so puggalo tuṅhī ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam etad avoca 'uṭṭheh' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te<sup>10</sup> bhikkhūhi saddhim saṃvāso' ti. Dutiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṅhī ahosi. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. uddissatu; M<sub>8</sub> udissatu; T. uddassatu.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> uddhate. <sup>3</sup> T. nandī°

<sup>4</sup> Ph. uddhatam; M<sub>8</sub> uddhato; M<sub>6</sub> uddhassa.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °ṇo. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> kathan. <sup>7</sup> Ph. S. kasambuka°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °saṃghe. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. disvāna.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kho.

etad avoca 'uṭṭheh' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te' bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ samvāso' ti. Tatiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṅhi ahosi.

5. Atha<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ bāhāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> gahetvā bahidvāraakoṭṭhakā<sup>4</sup> nikkhāmetvā sūci-ghaṭikam datvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'nikkhāmito so<sup>5</sup> bhante puggalo mayā, parisuddhā parisā, uddisatu<sup>6</sup> bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan' ti. 'Acchariyam Moggallāna abbhutam Moggallāna, yāva<sup>7</sup> bāhāgahaṇā pi<sup>5</sup> nāma<sup>5</sup> so moghapuriso āgamissati' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

6. Tumhe 'va dāni<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave uposatham kareyyātha, pātimokkham uddiseyyātha<sup>9</sup>. Na dānāham bhikkhave ajja-t-agge<sup>10</sup> pātimokkham uddisissāmi<sup>11</sup>. Aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ Tathāgato aparisuddhāya parisāya pātimokkham uddiseyya.

7. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro, na āyataken' eva papāto<sup>12</sup>. Yam<sup>13</sup> pi<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave mahāsamuddo<sup>15</sup> anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto: ayam<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti<sup>17</sup> . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . . Puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>19</sup> timitiṅgalā<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kho.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bāham.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °kam.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. uddissatu; M<sub>8</sub> udissatu.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. yāvatā.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tāmhi; M<sub>6</sub> dāmi.      <sup>9</sup> M. uddisse°

<sup>10</sup> M. inserts uposatham karissāmi.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. uddissi°

<sup>12</sup> M. S. °te.      <sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> ayam.      <sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: paṭhamo acchariyō.      <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. add pi.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add yathā purimena, tathā vitthāro.

<sup>18</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.      <sup>19</sup> Ph. mahā°

<sup>20</sup> Ph. °lo; M. °piṅgalo; M<sub>8</sub> timiratipiṅgavo.

timiramiṅgalā<sup>1</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>4</sup>: timitimiṅgalā<sup>5</sup> timiramiṅgalā<sup>1</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: ayam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

8. Evaṃ<sup>7</sup> eva<sup>7</sup> kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha<sup>9</sup> acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno<sup>10</sup> anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto, evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho. Yam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho: ayam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā: timitimiṅgalā<sup>11</sup> timiramiṅgalā<sup>12</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . pañcayojana-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °piṅgalo; T. timitimiṅgalā; M<sub>7</sub> °gilā; M<sub>6</sub> omits ti° at the first place, and at the second it has timiṅgalā.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasanti. <sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. mahā°

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °piṅgalo; M<sub>8</sub> timiratipiṅgalo; M<sub>7</sub> timitimiṅgilā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi. <sup>7</sup> S. aṭṭh' ime.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert aṭṭha. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °gilā; M. Ph. °piṅgalo; M<sub>8</sub> timiratipiṅgalā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °piṅgalā; M. Ph. °piṅgalo; T. M<sub>7</sub> timitimiṅgilā (M<sub>6</sub> °galā).

satikā pi attabhāvā: evam eva kho bhikkhave ayam<sup>1</sup> dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>2</sup>: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. Yam<sup>4</sup> pi bhikkhave ayam dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>2</sup>: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno: ayam bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave imasmim<sup>6</sup> dhammavinaye<sup>6</sup> aṭṭha<sup>7</sup> acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti ti.

Mahāvaggo<sup>8</sup> dutiyo<sup>7</sup>.

Tatr'<sup>9</sup> uddānaṃ:

Verañja-Sīho ājaññaṃ<sup>10</sup> khaḷuṅkena<sup>11</sup> malāni ca  
Dūteyyaṃ<sup>12</sup> dve ca bandhanti<sup>13</sup> Pahārāda<sup>14</sup> uposatho ti.

## XXI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo<sup>15</sup> ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaḥi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi<sup>16</sup> dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggamaṃ gahapatiṃ Vesālikaṃ dhārethā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *adds* pi.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. mahā°      <sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ayam bh° i° dh° aṭṭhamo.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. S.      <sup>7</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. vago; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> S. tass'; M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *omit these two words*; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *omit also the uddāna itself*.      <sup>10</sup> S. ājaññā.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. °gena; M<sub>8</sub> paṭigona.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> duta; S. dūtā.      <sup>13</sup> M. bandhanā; S. bandhananti.

<sup>14</sup> M. °do; M<sub>8</sub> Mahārādhata.

<sup>15</sup> S. pe (M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *without* pe) || Aṭṭhaḥi.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °ta° *throughout*.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>1</sup> Sugato utthāyāsanā vihāram pāvisi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uggam gahapatim Vesālikam so bhikkhu etad avoca: —

4. Aṭṭhahi kho tvam<sup>2</sup> gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te gahapati aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

'Na kho aham<sup>3</sup> bhante jānāmi, katamehi aham<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti, te<sup>5</sup> suṇāhi<sup>6</sup> sādhuṅkaṃ manasikarohi<sup>7</sup>, bhāsissāmi<sup>8</sup> ti. 'Evam gahapatī' ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa paccassosi<sup>8</sup>. Uggo gahapati Vesāliko<sup>9</sup> etad avoca: —

5. Yadāham bhante Bhagavantam paṭhamam dūrato 'va addasaṃ, saha dassanen' eva me bhante Bhagavato<sup>10</sup> cittam paṭṭhāsi. Ayam kho<sup>11</sup> me bhante paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo samvijjati. So<sup>12</sup> kho aham bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsim<sup>13</sup>. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakatham silakatham sagga-katham, kāmānam ādinavam okāram<sup>14</sup> saṃkilesam nekkhamme<sup>15</sup> ānisamsam pakāsesi.

6. Yadā maṃ Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittam muducittam vinīvaraṇacittam udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °na.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> puts tvam after gaha°

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> put aham after bhante.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. taṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> suṇohi.      <sup>7</sup> T. °karotha.      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °ti.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts taṃ bhikkhum.      <sup>10</sup> T. Bhagavati.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> yo.      <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vokāram.

<sup>15</sup> M. nekkhame; Ph. nikkhame; M<sub>8</sub> nekkhamam.

buddhānaṃ sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakālakam samma-d-eva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, evaṃ eva kho me<sup>1</sup> tasmim yeva āsane virajaṃ vitāmaṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi 'yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti. So kho ahaṃ bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigata-kathaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatth' eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅhañ ca saraṇaṃ agamāsim<sup>3</sup> brahmacariyapañcamāni ca sikkhāpadāni samādiyim<sup>4</sup>. Ayaṃ kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

7. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo abhesuṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā tā pajāpatiyo etad avocaṃ<sup>6</sup> 'mayā kho bhaginiyo brahmacariyapañcamāni sikkhāpadāni samādinnāni; yā icchati, idh' eva<sup>7</sup> bhoge ca<sup>8</sup> bhujjatu puññāni ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni<sup>9</sup> gacchatu; hoti vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa<sup>10</sup> vo dammi' ti<sup>11</sup>? Evaṃ vutte sā bhante jeṭṭhā pajāpati maṃ etad avoca 'itthannā-massa maṃ<sup>1</sup> ayya<sup>12</sup> purisassa dehi' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ<sup>13</sup> bhante taṃ purisaṃ pakkosāpetvā vāmena hatthena pajā-patiṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhingāraṃ gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇoesim<sup>14</sup>. Komārim<sup>15</sup> kho panāhaṃ bhante dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa aññathat-taṃ<sup>16</sup>. Ayaṃ kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vigata°

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °yi.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. kho pāhaṃ.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ca.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. sā im' eva; M<sub>8</sub> sā ime ca.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>9</sup> T. °kulāgavā.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tassa.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continue: komāraṃ (sic) kho panāhaṃ 'and so on.      <sup>12</sup> S. ayyaputta.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. kho ahaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> kho so.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. °si; M<sub>8</sub> °jemi.      <sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °ri; Ph. °riyaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> T. aññattam.

8. Saṃvijjanti<sup>1</sup> kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca kho appaṭivibhattā sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

9. Yaṃ kho panāhaṃ bhante bhikkhuṃ payirupāsāmi, sakkaccaṃ yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me bhante pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

10. So ce<sup>2</sup> me bhante<sup>3</sup> āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti<sup>4</sup>, sakkaccaṃ yeva suṇāmi<sup>5</sup> no asakkaccaṃ; no ce<sup>2</sup> me<sup>6</sup> āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti<sup>7</sup>, ahaṃ assa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

11. Anacchariyaṃ<sup>8</sup> kho pana maṃ<sup>9</sup> bhante devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'svākkhāto<sup>10</sup> gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante tā<sup>11</sup> devatā evaṃ vadāmi 'vadeyyātha vā<sup>12</sup> evaṃ<sup>11</sup> kho tumhe devatā<sup>13</sup> no vā<sup>14</sup> vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto<sup>10</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Na kho panāhaṃ bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānaṃ<sup>15</sup> cittassa unnatiṃ<sup>16</sup> 'maṃ vā devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṃ vā devatāhi saddhiṃ<sup>11</sup> sallapāmī' ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

12. Yān'imāni<sup>17</sup> bhante Bhagavatā desitāni pañc'orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesam<sup>18</sup> kiñci attani<sup>19</sup> appahīnaṃ samanupassāmi<sup>20</sup>. Ayaṃ kho me bhante aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °te.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca, *but* yo *instead of* so; M<sub>7</sub> yo yo ce, *but afterwards* no ca.

<sup>3</sup> M. puts bh° before me; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °si. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ṇomi.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kho me; M. Ph. me so.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °si. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. acch°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> me. <sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> svākhāto; M. svākhyāto.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °te. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °nañ ca.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ti; S. °nti. <sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> yāni tāni.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nesam. <sup>19</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>20</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mī ti.

Ime kho bhante aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi, katamehi pāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesane piṇḍapātamaṃ gahetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattamaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantamaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatinā Vesālikena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbamaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

14. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, yathā taṃ Uggo gahapati Vesāliko sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'eva kho bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati<sup>2</sup> Vesāliko mayā vyākato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggamaṃ gahapatiṃ Vesālikamaṃ dhārethā ti.

## XXII.

1. Ekamaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjisu viharatī Hatthigāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . .

2. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggamaṃ gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmakamaṃ dhārethā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idamaṃ vatvā<sup>4</sup> Sugato uṭṭhāyāsanā<sup>5</sup> vihāraṃ pāvisi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhumaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uggamaṃ gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmakamaṃ so bhikkhu etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> p'ahaṃ; S. cāhaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M. adds so.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vatvā ca; M. Ph. S. °na.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> uṭṭhāya.

4. Aṭṭhahi kho tvam gahapatī acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te<sup>1</sup> gahapati aṭṭha<sup>1</sup> acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

‘Na kho aham<sup>2</sup> bhante jānāmi, katamehi aham<sup>3</sup> aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti, te<sup>4</sup> suṇāhi<sup>4</sup> sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi’ ti. ‘Evam gahapatī’ ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa paccassosi. Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako etad avoca: —

5. Yadāham bhante Nāgavane paricaranto<sup>5</sup> Bhagavantam paṭhamam dūrato ‘va addasam, saha<sup>6</sup> dassanen’ eva me bhante Bhagavato cittam pasīdi surāmado ca pabīyi. Ayam kho me bhante paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati. So kho<sup>1</sup> aham bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsīmi<sup>7</sup>. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi, seyyathīdam dānakatham silakatham saggakatham, kāmānam ādīnavam okāram<sup>8</sup> samkilesam nekkhamme<sup>9</sup> ānisamsam pakāsesi.

6. Yadā mam Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittam muducittam vinīvarapaccittam<sup>10</sup> udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā buddhānam sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā, tam pakāsesi: dukkham samudāyam nirodham maggam. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagatakālakam samma - d - eva rajanam paṭiggaṇheyya, evam eva kho<sup>11</sup> me<sup>12</sup> tasmim yeva āsane virajam vītamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi ‘yam kiñci samudayadhammam, sabban tam nirodhamman’ ti. So kho aham bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathamkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatth’

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> panāham.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> p’aham; omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tam suṇohi.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paricā°

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si; M. °pāsāmi.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vo°      <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> nekkhame; Ph. nikkhamme.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> niva°      <sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saraṇaṃ agamāsim<sup>1</sup> brahmacariyapañcamāni ca<sup>2</sup> sikkhāpadāni samādiyim<sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃ kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

7. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesuṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā tā<sup>5</sup> pajāpatiyo etad avocaṃ<sup>6</sup> 'mayā kho bhaginiyo brahmacariyapañcamāni<sup>7</sup> sikkhāpadāni samādinnāni; yā icchati, idh' eva<sup>8</sup> bhoge ca<sup>9</sup> bhuñjatu puññāni ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni gacchatu, hoti<sup>10</sup> vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa vo<sup>11</sup> dammī' ti? Evaṃ vutte sā<sup>12</sup> bhante jeṭṭhā pajāpati maṃ etad avoca 'itthannāmassa maṃ ayya<sup>13</sup> purisassa dehī' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ<sup>14</sup> bhante taṃ purisaṃ<sup>15</sup> pakkosāpetvā vāmena<sup>16</sup> hatthena<sup>16</sup> pajāpatim gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhiṅgāraṃ<sup>17</sup> gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇjesim<sup>18</sup>. Komārim<sup>19</sup> kho panāhaṃ bhante dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa aññathattam. Ayaṃ kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

8. Saṃvijjanti<sup>20</sup> kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca<sup>21</sup> kho appaṭivibhattā sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me<sup>5</sup> bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; M. puts ca after sikkhā°

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °yi.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa; M<sub>7</sub> has here a lacuna.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. adds ca. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. sā im'eva.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hotu. <sup>11</sup> Ph. te.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. ayyaputta; T. ayyaputtassa.

<sup>14</sup> M. S. kho ahaṃ; Ph. kho 'haṃ; M<sub>8</sub> kho.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vāmaha°

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhimkāraṃ.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. °si; M<sub>8</sub> °jemi; M<sub>6</sub> nejesim.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °ri; Ph. °riyaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °raṃ.

<sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °te. <sup>21</sup> M. 'va.

9. Yaṃ kho paṇāhaṃ bhante bhikkhuṃ payirupāsāmi, sakkaccaṃ yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccaṃ. So ce<sup>1</sup> me bhante āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti<sup>2</sup>, sakkaccaṃ yeva suṇāmi<sup>3</sup> no asakkaccaṃ; no ce<sup>4</sup> me āyasmā<sup>5</sup> dhammaṃ deseti<sup>2</sup>, ahaṃ assa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

10. Anacchariyaṃ<sup>6</sup> kho pana<sup>7</sup> me bhante saṅghe nimantite devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'asuko gahapati bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto, asuko paññāvimutto, asuko kāyasakkhī, asuko diṭṭhippatto, asuko saddhāvimutto, asuko<sup>8</sup> dhammānusārī<sup>8</sup>, asuko saddhānusārī, asuko sīlavā<sup>7</sup> kalyāṇa-dhammo, asuko dussīlo pāpadhammo' ti<sup>9</sup>. Saṅghaṃ<sup>10</sup> kho paṇāhaṃ bhante parivisanto<sup>11</sup> nābhijānāmi evaṃ<sup>12</sup> cittaṃ uppādentō 'imassa vā thokaṃ demi imassa vā bahukan' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante samacitto 'va demi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

11. Anacchariyaṃ<sup>13</sup> kho pana maṃ<sup>14</sup> bhante devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'svākkhāto bhante<sup>15</sup> gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante tā devatā evaṃ vadāmi<sup>16</sup> 'vadeyyātha vā evaṃ<sup>17</sup> kho tumhe devatā<sup>18</sup> no vā<sup>19</sup> vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānaṃ cittaṃssa unnatiṃ<sup>20</sup> 'maṃ vā<sup>21</sup> devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṃ vā devatāhi saddhiṃ sallapāmi' ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca; Ph. adds kho; all MSS. omit bhante.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. °si. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ṇomi. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> so āy° <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. S. acch°

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put these words after as° saddh°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>10</sup> T. yaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pavio°; M<sub>6</sub> paṭivio°

<sup>12</sup> Ph. puts evaṃ after cittaṃ. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> na acch°

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> me. <sup>15</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vademi.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M<sub>8</sub> omits also vā.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °te. <sup>19</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>20</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. °ti; S. °nti; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> unnāti.

<sup>21</sup> M. tā; Ph. vā tā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit vā.

12. Sace kho panāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato<sup>1</sup> paṭhamataraṃ kālaṃ kareyyaṃ, anacchariyaṃ<sup>2</sup> kho pan' etaṃ, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ vyākareyya 'natthi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ<sup>3</sup>, yena<sup>3</sup> saṃyojanena saṃyutto Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmaṃko puna imaṃ lokaṃ āgaccheyyā' ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

Ime kho bhante aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi, katamehi pāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatinā Hatthigāmakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi.

14. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, yathā taṃ Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmaṃko sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'eva<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmaṃko mayā vyākato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmakam dhārethā ti.

### XXIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Ālavīyaṃ<sup>6</sup> viharati Aggālave<sup>7</sup> cetiye<sup>7</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. S. °tā.      <sup>2</sup> T. acch°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.; M<sub>8</sub> saṃyojanānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> p'ahaṃ; Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. cāhaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. imehi so ca; M<sub>8</sub> im'eva.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Āl°

<sup>7</sup> T. Aggālace°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Aggālave ce°

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

2. Sattahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ · Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhāretha. Kata-mehi<sup>1</sup> sattahi<sup>1</sup>?

3. Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, sīlavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, hirimā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, ottāpī<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, bahussuto bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, cāgavā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhārethā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>4</sup> Sugato utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

4. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ so bhikkhu etad avoca 'sattahi kho tvam āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehi<sup>1</sup> sattahi<sup>1</sup>? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako<sup>5</sup>, sīlavā . . .<sup>6</sup> hirimā . . . ottāpī . . .<sup>7</sup> bahussuto . . .<sup>4</sup> cāgavā . . . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehi kho tvam āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato' ti. 'Kacci 'ttha<sup>8</sup> bhante na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti? 'Na kho 'ttha<sup>9</sup> āvuso koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti<sup>10</sup>. 'Sādhu bhante, yad ettha na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti.

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pa || ott° bahu° cā° pa° bh°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ottappī *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. vatvāna; M<sub>8</sub> vatvā ca.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pe || sī°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pa.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. kiñ c'ettha; M<sub>8</sub> kiñci 'ttha.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. h'ettha.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pi.

ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṅhasama-yaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho bhante Hatthako Ālavako yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ etad avocaṃ: sattahi kho tvam āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehi<sup>1</sup> sattahi<sup>2</sup>? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, sīlavā<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> hirimā . . . ottāpī . . . bahussuto . . . cāgavā . . . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehi kho tvam āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Hatthako Ālavako maṃ etad avoca: kacci 'ttha<sup>5</sup> bhante na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano ti<sup>6</sup>? Na kho 'ttha<sup>7</sup> āvuso koci gihī ahosi odātavasano ti. Sādhu<sup>8</sup> bhante, yad ettha na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti.

6. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu<sup>9</sup>, appiccho so bhikkhu<sup>10</sup> kula-putto sante yeva attani kusale dhamme na icchatī parehi nāyamāne<sup>11</sup>. Tena hi tvam bhikkhu iminā aṭṭhamena<sup>12</sup> acchariyena abbhutena dhammena samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhārehi, yad idam<sup>13</sup> appicchatāyā ti.

## XXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Ālavīyaṃ viharati Aggāḷave cetiye. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako pañcamattehi upā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continue: pe ṃ sīla<sup>o</sup>; T. omits Āḷ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add bhikkhave Hatth<sup>o</sup> Āḷ<sup>o</sup>; T. adds only bh<sup>o</sup> Hatth<sup>o</sup>   <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. kiñci 'ttha; M<sub>8</sub> kidhañ c'attha.   <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pi.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. h'ettha.   <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this phrase.

<sup>9</sup> S. bhikkhave.   <sup>10</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>11</sup> M. paññāpayamāne; M<sub>8</sub> paññayamāne.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.   <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts pa; S. pe.

sakasatehi parivuto<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Hatthakam Ālavakam Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Mahatī kho tyāyam<sup>2</sup> Hatthaka parisā, katham pana tvam Hatthaka imam mahatim parisam saṅgaṇhāsī ti?

Yān'imāni bhante Bhagavatā desitāni cattāri saṅgahavatthūni, tehāham<sup>3</sup> imam mahatim parisam saṅgaṇhāmi. Aham bhante yam jānāmi 'ayam dānena saṅgahetabbo' ti, tam dānena saṅgaṇhāmi; yam jānāmi 'ayam peyyavajjena<sup>4</sup> saṅgahetabbo' ti, tam peyyavajjena<sup>5</sup> saṅgaṇhāmi; yam jānāmi 'ayam atthacariyāya saṅgahetabbo' ti, tam atthacariyāya saṅgaṇhāmi; yam jānāmi 'ayam samānattatāya saṅgahetabbo<sup>6</sup>' ti<sup>6</sup>, tam<sup>6</sup> samānattatāya<sup>6</sup> saṅgaṇhāmi. Saṁvijjante<sup>7</sup> kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, daliddassa<sup>8</sup> kho no tathā sotabbam<sup>9</sup> maññantī<sup>10</sup> ti.

3. Sādhu sādhu Hatthaka, yoni<sup>11</sup> kho tyāham<sup>12</sup> Hatthaka mahatim parisam saṅgahetum. Ye<sup>13</sup> hi keci<sup>14</sup> Hatthaka atītamaddhānam mahatim parisam saṅgahesum, sabbe te imeh' eva catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi mahatim parisam saṅgahesum; ye pi hi keci<sup>15</sup> Hatthaka anāgatamaddhānam mahatim parisam saṅgaṇhissanti, sabbe te imeh'eva catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi mahatim parisam saṅgaṇhissanti; ye pi hi keci<sup>15</sup> Hatthaka etarahi mahatim parisam saṅgaṇhanti, sabbe te imeh'eva catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi mahatim parisam saṅgaṇhantī ti.

4. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °vutto.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. tāyam; M<sub>8</sub> 'va tāyam.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tenāham.

<sup>4</sup> S. °vācena *throughout*; M<sub>8</sub> veyyāvaccena.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> veyyāraccena.      <sup>6</sup> *omitted by M<sub>8</sub>*.      <sup>7</sup> M. °ti.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. daḷ°      <sup>9</sup> Ph. saṅgahetabbam.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> maññatī.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. yāni.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub>. S. tyāyam; T. tyāya.      <sup>13</sup> S. ye pi.

<sup>14</sup> T. kehici.      <sup>15</sup> *omitted by M<sub>6</sub>*.

pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Hatthake Ālavake bhikkhū āmantesi: —

5. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhāretha. Katamehi<sup>1</sup> aṭṭhahi<sup>2</sup>?

6. Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, sīlavā bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, hirimā bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, ottāpī bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, bahussuto bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, cāgavā bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, appiccho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhārethā ti.

## XXV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato<sup>4</sup> kho Mahānāma buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti: ettāvatā<sup>5</sup> kho Mahānāma upāsako hoti ti.

2. 'Kittāvatā<sup>5</sup> pana bhante upāsako sīlavā hoti' ti?

Yato<sup>5</sup> kho Mahānāma upāsako paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti: ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako sīlavā hoti ti.

3. 'Kittāvatā<sup>5</sup> pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyā' ti?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa ṽ hi<sup>o</sup>; omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> T. adds ca; M<sub>8</sub> omits all from Yato to Yato.

<sup>5</sup> T. adds ca.

Yato<sup>1</sup> kho Mahānāmo upāsako attanā<sup>2</sup> saddhāsampanno hoti no param saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> sīlasampanno hoti no param sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> cāgasampanno hoti no param cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo<sup>3</sup> hoti no param bhikkhūnaṃ<sup>4</sup> dassane samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti no param saddhammasavane<sup>5</sup> samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṅkajātiko<sup>6</sup> hoti no param dhammadhāraṅkāya<sup>7</sup> samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> dhatānaṃ<sup>8</sup> dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī<sup>9</sup> hoti no param atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> attham aññāya dhammam<sup>10</sup> aññāya<sup>10</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti no param<sup>11</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvata kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyā ti.

4. 'Kittāvata pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā' ti?

Yato<sup>1</sup> kho Mahānāma upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsampadāya<sup>12</sup> samādapeti, attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti parañ ca sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti parañ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti<sup>13</sup> parañ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti parañ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṅkajātiko<sup>6</sup> hoti parañ ca dhammadhāraṅkāya<sup>14</sup> samādapeti, attanā ca dhatānaṃ<sup>15</sup> dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī<sup>16</sup> hoti parañ ca atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya

<sup>1</sup> T. *adds* ca.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *add* 'va; S. ca.

<sup>3</sup> T. dassanāya kāmo.      <sup>4</sup> T. bhikkhū.

<sup>5</sup> S. saddhammassa° *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhāraṅka° *always*.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °ṇe.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. sutānaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. °kkhito; M<sub>8</sub> °kkham; M<sub>6</sub> °kkhato.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by* Ph.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dhammam a°.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. saddhāya sampadāya.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. *inserts* parañ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ṇe.      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dhātānaṃ; M. Ph. S. sutānaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °kkhitā; M<sub>8</sub> °kkham.

dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti parañ ca<sup>1</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya ca<sup>2</sup> paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

## XXVI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jīvakaṃ bavane. Atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Jīvako Komārabhacco Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>4</sup> bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato<sup>5</sup> kho Jīvaka buddham saraṇam gato hoti, dhammam saraṇam gato hoti, saṅgham saraṇam gato hoti: ettāvatā kho Jīvaka upāsako hoti ti.

2. 'Kittāvatā<sup>6</sup> pana bhante upāsako sīlavā hoti ti'?

Yato<sup>5</sup> kho Jīvaka upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti: ettāvatā kho Jīvaka upāsako sīlavā hoti ti.

3. 'Kittāvatā<sup>8</sup> pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya' ti?

Yato<sup>5</sup> kho Jīvaka upāsako attanā<sup>9</sup> saddhāsampanno hoti no param saddhāsampadāya samādapeti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . attanā<sup>10</sup> attham aññāya dhammam<sup>11</sup> aññāya<sup>11</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti no param<sup>12</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvatā kho Jīvaka upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

4. 'Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca<sup>13</sup> paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā' ti?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dhammam a°

<sup>2</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. ca; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *add* pana.

<sup>5</sup> T. *adds* ca. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. *add* kho.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa. <sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *add* kho.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. 'va; T. *omits* attanā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. 'va. <sup>11</sup> *omitted by* Ph.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dh° a°

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

Yato<sup>1</sup> kho Jivaka upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca silasampanno hoti parañ ca silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti parañ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti parañ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti parañ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṅkajātiko hoti parañ ca dhammadhāraṅkāya samādapeti, attanā ca dhatānaṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī<sup>3</sup> hoti parañ ca<sup>4</sup> atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti parañ ca<sup>5</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvata kho Jivaka upāsako attahitāya ca<sup>6</sup> paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

## XXVII.

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni attha?

2. Roṇṇabalā<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave dāraṅkā, kodhabalā<sup>8</sup> mātuḅgāmā<sup>9</sup>, āvudhabalā corā, issariyabalā rājāno, ujjhattibalā<sup>10</sup> bālā<sup>10</sup>, nijjhattibalā<sup>11</sup> paṇḍitā, paṭisaṅkhānabalā bahussutā, khantibalā samaṇabrāhmaṇā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha balāni ti.

## XXVIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam

<sup>1</sup> T. *adds* ca.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dhā°; M. Ph. S. sutānam.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °kkhitā; M<sub>8</sub> °kkham.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. *inserts* sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dh° a°      <sup>6</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. ruṇṇa°; Ph. roda°; M<sub>8</sub> rodana°

<sup>8</sup> T. °balo °gāmo; M<sub>7</sub> °balā °gāmo.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °gāmā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> aḅhabālā; T. ujjh° balā; M<sub>6</sub> °ujjati°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nicchattibalā.

Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca 'kati' nu kho Sāriputta khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi<sup>2</sup> samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā' ti?

2. Aṭṭha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me<sup>3</sup> āsavā ti. Katamāni aṭṭha?

3. Idha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

4. Puna ca param bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

5. Puna ca param bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhirataṃ<sup>4</sup> vyantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhirataṃ<sup>5</sup> vyantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

6. Puna ca param bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yam pi bhante

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kiñci.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. *inserts* 'va.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nekkhama-abhi°; Ph. nikkhamā° *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nekkhamabhi°

khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

7. Puna ca param bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . pañc'indriyāni<sup>3</sup> bhāvitāni<sup>4</sup> honti<sup>4</sup> subhāvitāni<sup>4</sup> . . . satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . .<sup>5</sup> ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

Imāni kho bhante aṭṭha khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi<sup>6</sup> samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

## XXIX.

1. Khaṇakicco<sup>7</sup> loko, khaṇakicco loko ti bhikkhave assu-tavā puthujjano bhāsati, no<sup>8</sup> ca kho so jānāti khaṇaṃ vā akkhaṇaṃ vā. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariyavāsāya. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā<sup>9</sup>, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko<sup>10</sup> parinibbāyiko<sup>11</sup> sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito, ayaṇ ca<sup>4</sup> puggalo nirayaṃ upapanno<sup>12</sup> hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

<sup>1</sup> T. *continues*: balaṃ hoti and so on.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have Puna ca param bh<sup>o</sup> khīṇā<sup>o</sup> bhikkhuno. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pañca balāni.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. Puna ca p<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup> khīṇā<sup>o</sup> bhikkhuno.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> has kacco loko ti.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> add ti. <sup>10</sup> S. upa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. niko. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> upa<sup>o</sup>

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loke<sup>1</sup> uppanno hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā<sup>3</sup>, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko<sup>4</sup> parinibbāyiko<sup>5</sup> sambodha-gāmī<sup>6</sup> sugatappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo tiracchānayoṇiṃ<sup>7</sup> upapanno<sup>8</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ayañ ca puggalo pittivisayaṃ upapanno<sup>10</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ayañ ca puggalo aññataram<sup>11</sup> dīghāyukaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapanno<sup>10</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ayañ ca puggalo paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāto<sup>12</sup> hoti<sup>13</sup> aviññātāresu milakkhesu<sup>14</sup>, yattha natthi gati bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto<sup>16</sup> hoti, so ca hoti micchādiṭṭhiko viparītadassano ‘natthi dinnam, natthi yiṭṭham, natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ<sup>17</sup> phalam vipāko, natthi ayam loko, natthi paro<sup>18</sup> loko<sup>18</sup>, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā<sup>19</sup>, ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī’ ti . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto<sup>16</sup> hoti, so<sup>17</sup> ca<sup>17</sup> hoti<sup>17</sup> duppañño jaḷo eḷamūgo na paṭibalo<sup>20</sup> subhāsītadubbhāsītassa attham aññātum. Ayam bhikkhave sattamo<sup>21</sup> akkhaṇo<sup>21</sup> asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato ca<sup>22</sup> loke anuppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho . . . pe<sup>23</sup> . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca na

<sup>1</sup> T. *adds* ca.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *give the phrase in full.*

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *add* ti. <sup>4</sup> S. upa° <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. °niko.

<sup>6</sup> T. °gāmiko. <sup>7</sup> Ph. °yoniyam.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °taro; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °tarasmiṃ. <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pacchā°

<sup>13</sup> S. *adds* so ca hoti. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °kkhūsu. ‘,

<sup>15</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; *omitted by* T.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pacchā°; T. pacchāto. <sup>17</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. paral° <sup>19</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> samā°

<sup>20</sup> T. pari°; M. apaṭi° l. na paṭi° <sup>21</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>22</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>23</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

desiyati opasamiko<sup>1</sup> parinibbāyiko<sup>2</sup> sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto<sup>3</sup> hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajaḷo<sup>4</sup> aneḷamūgo paṭibalo subhāsītadubbhāsītassa attham aññātuṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya. Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariyavāsāya.

5. Eko 'va<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāya. Katamo eko?

6. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca<sup>6</sup> loke uppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko<sup>1</sup> parinibbāyiko<sup>2</sup> sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto<sup>7</sup> hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajaḷo<sup>8</sup> aneḷamūgo paṭibalo subhāsītadubbhāsītassa attham aññātuṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave eko 'va<sup>9</sup> khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāyā ti.

Manussalābham<sup>10</sup> laddhāna saddhamme suppavedite<sup>11</sup> ye khaṇam<sup>12</sup> nādhigacchanti atināmenti<sup>13</sup> te khaṇam. Bahūhi akkhaṇā vuttā puggalass' antarāyikā<sup>14</sup>.

Kadāci<sup>15</sup> karahaci loke uppajjanti Tathāgatā, tayidaṃ<sup>16</sup> sammukhībhūtaṃ<sup>17</sup> yaṃ lokasmim sudullabham manussapaṭilābho ca saddhammassa ca desanā, alaṃ vāyमितुṃ tattha atthakāmena jantunā.

<sup>1</sup> S. upa°      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. °niko.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. pacchā°      <sup>4</sup> M. puts aj° after aneḷa°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ca; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. add kho.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pacchā°; T. pacchāto.

<sup>8</sup> M. aneḷo.      <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. S. °lokam; M<sub>8</sub> manussasalābham.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °to.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> phalam; M<sub>8</sub> jānāmi gacchanti instead of kh° nādhi°      <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °nāmesanti.

<sup>14</sup> M. muggassa'antarāyitā.      <sup>15</sup> T. kadā ca.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. tass' idam; M<sub>8</sub> tasidam.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samukhā°

Kathaṃ vijaññā<sup>1</sup> saddhammaṃ<sup>2</sup> khaṇo<sup>3</sup> ve<sup>4</sup> mā upaccagā<sup>5</sup>?  
 Khaṇātītā hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā.  
 Idha-m-eva<sup>6</sup> naṃ<sup>7</sup> virādheti<sup>8</sup> saddhammassa niyāmatam<sup>9</sup>,  
 vāṇijo<sup>10</sup> va atītattho cirattam<sup>11</sup> anutapessati<sup>12</sup>.  
 Avijjānivuto<sup>13</sup> poso<sup>14</sup> saddhammaṃ aparādhiko<sup>15</sup>  
 jātimaraṇasaṃsāraṃ ciram paccanubhossati<sup>16</sup>.  
 Ye ca laddhā manussattam saddhamme suppvadedite  
 akaṃsu Satthu vacanam karissanti karonti vā,  
 khaṇam paccavidhum<sup>17</sup> loke brahmacariyam anuttaram.  
 Ye maggam paṭipajjimsu Tathāgatappaveditam<sup>18</sup>  
 ye saṃvarā cakkhumatā desitādiccabandhunā,  
 tesu<sup>19</sup> gutto sadā sato viharetha<sup>20</sup> anavassuto.  
 Sabbe<sup>21</sup> anusaye chetvā Māradheyysarānuge<sup>22</sup>  
 te<sup>23</sup> ve<sup>23</sup> pāragatā<sup>23</sup> loke ye pattā āsavakkhayan ti.

## XXX.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsu-  
 māragire<sup>24</sup> Bhesakalāvane Migadāye. Tena kho pana  
 samayena āyasmā Anuruddho Cetisu viharati Pācīnavam-  
 sadāye<sup>25</sup>. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa rahogatassa  
 patisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi ‘appicchassā-  
 yam dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyam

- 
- <sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vijaññam.      <sup>2</sup> T. dhammam.  
<sup>3</sup> T. khane.      <sup>4</sup> S. vo.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °jjhagā.  
<sup>6</sup> T. idh' eva; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. idha ce.      <sup>7</sup> S. na.  
<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> viro°      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °tim; S. °mitam.  
<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °jā; M. Ph. °ñijjo.  
<sup>11</sup> M. cirantam; Ph. ciram; M<sub>8</sub> sidantaram (sic); S.  
 cirattanu°      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. °tapissati; M<sub>8</sub> aggati (sic).  
<sup>13</sup> S. °nibbuto.      <sup>14</sup> Ph. bālo.      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °dhi.  
<sup>16</sup> S. paccā°  
<sup>17</sup> T. °vidhum; M. °vibham; Ph. °bhimam; M<sub>8</sub> paccatimam.  
<sup>18</sup> T. °te.  
<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tesam; M<sub>6</sub> tesutto l. tesu gutto.  
<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vihare; T. viharato; M<sub>7</sub> viharathe.  
<sup>21</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sake.      <sup>22</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °parānuge.  
<sup>23</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tad eva pādagatā.  
<sup>24</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Susu° throughout.  
<sup>25</sup> T. °vaṃsamigadāye throughout; M<sub>6</sub> once; M<sub>7</sub> twice.

dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āradhavi-  
yassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassa; upaṭṭhitasatissāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissa; samāhi-  
tassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato  
ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā' ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasā  
ceto parivitakkam aññāya seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso  
sammiñjitaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ  
sammiñjeyya<sup>3</sup>, evam eva Bhaggesu Sumsumāragire Bhesa-  
kalāvane Migadāye antarahito Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye  
āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhe<sup>4</sup> pāturahosi: Nisīdi  
Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho  
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ  
nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham Bhagavā etad  
avoca: —

3. Sādhu sādhu Anuruddha, sādhu kho tvam Anuruddha  
satta mahāpurisavitakke<sup>5</sup> vitakkesi: appicchassāyaṃ dhammo,  
nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyaṃ dhammo,  
nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammo,  
nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āradhavi-  
riyassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassa; upaṭṭhitasatissāyaṃ  
dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ  
dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ  
dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti. Tena hi tvam  
Anuruddha imam pi<sup>7</sup> aṭṭhamam mahāpurisavitakkaṃ vi-  
takkehi<sup>8</sup>: nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ dhammo nippapañcara-  
tino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti.

4. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisa-  
vitakke vitakkessasi<sup>9</sup>, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva  
ākaṅkhissasi, vivicc' eva<sup>10</sup> kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dham-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vivi°      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. sami°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami°

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samu°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pamukhe.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. yan tam (M<sub>8</sub> yaṃ tvam) mahāpurisavitakkaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vivi°      <sup>7</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °si.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkissasi.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits all till savitakkaṃ.

mehi savitakkam savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam<sup>1</sup> jhānam<sup>1</sup> upasampajja viharissasi.

5. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi<sup>2</sup>, tato<sup>3</sup> tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā<sup>4</sup> ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

6. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi<sup>2</sup>, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, pītiyā ca virāgā<sup>5</sup> upekhako<sup>6</sup> ca viharissasi sato ca<sup>7</sup> sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedissasi<sup>8</sup>, yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekhako satimā sukhavihāri' ti, tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

7. Yato<sup>9</sup> kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānaṃ<sup>10</sup> aṭṭhaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

8. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca<sup>11</sup> aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca<sup>12</sup> catunnam jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>13</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā nānārattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako<sup>14</sup> pūro<sup>15</sup>, evam eva te paṃsukūlacīvaram<sup>16</sup> khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okka-manāya nibbānassa.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. paṭhamajjh° and likewise in every similar case.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kkissasi. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add kho.

<sup>4</sup> T. °māya. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. add ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. upekkh° throughout.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>8</sup> S. °dessasi. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds ca.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> somanassānaṃ. <sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> S. ābhi° always.

<sup>14</sup> T. °karaṇḍa° <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add assa.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °cīvarānaṃ.

9. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṅ ca<sup>1</sup> catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī bhavissasi<sup>2</sup> akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā sālīnam<sup>3</sup> odano<sup>4</sup> vicitakālo anekasūpo anekavyañjano, evam eva te piṇḍiyālopabhojanam<sup>5</sup> khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

10. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca<sup>1</sup> aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṅ ca<sup>1</sup> catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā kūṭāgāram ullittāvalittam<sup>6</sup> nivātam phusitaggalam<sup>7</sup> pihitavātapānam, evam eva te<sup>8</sup> rukkhāmūlasenāsanam<sup>9</sup> khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

11. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca<sup>10</sup> aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṅ ca<sup>1</sup> catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam<sup>11</sup> nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā pallaṅko gonakatthato<sup>11</sup> paṭikatthato<sup>12</sup> paṭalikatthato<sup>13</sup> kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo<sup>14</sup> sa-uttaracchaddo ubhato lohita-kūpadhāno, evam eva te tiṇsantharakasayanāsanam<sup>15</sup> khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhavissati ti.

<sup>3</sup> T. sīlam; M<sub>7</sub> silam.      <sup>4</sup> T. vedano.

<sup>5</sup> T. piṇḍāya°; M<sub>7</sub> bhojanānam.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. uli°

<sup>7</sup> T. phussataggalā; M<sub>7</sub> phassitaggalā.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> rukkhāmūle se°      <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> °ko.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. °ko; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paṭilikkatthiko; omitted by T.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °migapaccattharaṇo.

<sup>15</sup> M. °santāraka°; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °santārako (M<sub>8</sub> santharako) sayato (M<sub>8</sub> °no) senāsanam; T. M<sub>7</sub> °santharako sayanānam; M<sub>6</sub> °sarako sayanānam.

12. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca<sup>1</sup> catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā nānābhesajjāni, seyyathidaṃ<sup>2</sup> sappi navanītam telam madhu phānitam<sup>3</sup>, evam eva te pūtimuttābhesajjam<sup>3</sup> khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsu-vihārāya okkamanāya<sup>4</sup> nibbānassa.

13. Tena hi tvam Anuruddha āyatikam pi vassāvāsam idh' eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye vihareyyāsī ti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Anuruddham iminā ovādena ovaditvā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam<sup>5</sup> vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya<sup>6</sup>, evam eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye antarahito Bhaggesu Suṃsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

14. Aṭṭha<sup>7</sup> vo<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave mahāpurisavitakke desessāmi<sup>8</sup>, tam suṇātha sādhuḥkam<sup>9</sup> manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Katame ca bhikkhave aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakkā?

15. Appicchassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āraddhaviriyassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo kusītassa; upaṭṭhitasatissāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo muṭṭhasatissa; samāhitassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayam<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave dhammo,

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ppānitam.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'jjānam.      <sup>4</sup> M. opakko

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> sami°; Ph. sami° corr. from sammi°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami°      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> aṭṭh' ime.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. desi°

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. pe || Katame.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. 'yam.

nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassa; nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino.

16. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

17. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho samāno 'appiccho ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti na icchati, santuṭṭho samāno 'santuṭṭho ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti na icchati, pavivitto samāno 'pavivitto ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti na icchati, āradhaviṛiyo samāno 'āradhaviṛiyo ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti na icchati, upaṭṭhitasati samāno 'upaṭṭhitasatī ti maṃ jāneyyun ti na icchati, samāhito samāno 'samāhito ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti na icchati, paññavā samāno 'paññavā ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti na icchati, nippapañcārāmo samāno 'nippapañcārāmo ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti na icchati. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

18. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

19. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītaracīvarapaṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

20. Pavivittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato bhavanti upasaṅkamitāro<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvakā. Tatra bhikkhu vivekaninnena<sup>2</sup> cittaena vivekaṇeṇa vivekapabbhārena vivekaṭṭhena nekkhammābhiratena<sup>3</sup> aññadatthu uyyojanikapāṭisamyuttaṃ<sup>4</sup> yeva kathaṃ kattā hoti. Pavi-

<sup>1</sup> M. °tā; Ph. °tvā.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add 'va.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. ni°; M<sub>8</sub> nikkhamā°      <sup>4</sup> T. °pavisam°

vittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇi-kārāmassā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

22. Āraddhaviriyassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Āraddhaviriyassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

24. Upaṭṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anussaritā<sup>1</sup>. Upaṭṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

26. Samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

27. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . catutthaṃ<sup>3</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharati. Samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

28. Paññavato ayaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

29. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Paññavato ayaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °tthajjhā°      <sup>4</sup> Ph. 'yaṃ.

30. Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

31. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> papañcanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

32. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyatikam pi vassāvāsaṃ tatth' eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye vihāsi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammadd-eva agāra-smā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Anuruddho arahataṃ ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho arahattappatto tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi:

Mama saṅkappam aññāya Satthā loke anuttaro  
manomayena kāyena iddhiyā uppasaṅkami,  
yathā<sup>2</sup> me ahu<sup>3</sup> saṅkappo tato uttari desayi  
nippapañcarato buddho nippapañcaṃ adesayi.  
Tassāham<sup>4</sup> dhammam aññāya vihāsim<sup>5</sup> sāsane rato  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa<sup>6</sup> sāsanan ti.

Gahapativaggo tatiyo.

Tatr'<sup>7</sup> uddānaṃ<sup>8</sup>:

Dve Uggā dve ca Hatthakā Mahānāmena Jivako  
Dve balā akkhaṇā vuttā Anuruddhena te dasā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhikkhu.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yadā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> āhu.      <sup>4</sup> T. tassānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si.      <sup>6</sup> T. buddhāna.      <sup>7</sup> S, tass'

<sup>8</sup> S. *adds* bhavati; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *omit all from* Tatr' to dasā ti.

## XXXI.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave dānāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Āsajja dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, 'adāsi me' ti dānaṃ deti, 'dassati me' ti dānaṃ deti, 'sāhu<sup>2</sup> dānan' ti dānaṃ deti, 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na<sup>3</sup> arahāmi<sup>3</sup> pacanto apacantānaṃ<sup>4</sup> adātun<sup>5</sup>' ti dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ me<sup>6</sup> dānaṃ dadato kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchatī' ti dānaṃ deti, cittālaṅkāracittaparikkhāratthaṃ dānaṃ deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānāni ti<sup>7</sup>.

## XXXII.

Saddhā hiriyaṃ kusalaṅ ca dānaṃ

Dhammā ete sappuisānuyātā<sup>8</sup>

Etaṃ hi maggaṃ diviyaṃ<sup>9</sup> vadanti

Etena hi gacchati devalokaṃ ti.

## XXXIII.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave dānavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Chandā dānaṃ deti, dosā dānaṃ deti, mohā dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, 'dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitu-pitāmahehi<sup>10</sup>, na arahāmi<sup>11</sup> porāṇaṃ<sup>12</sup> kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetun' ti dānaṃ deti, 'imāhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmi<sup>13</sup>' ti dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati,

<sup>1</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paṇṇāsakassa catutthavaggo. <sup>2</sup> T. sāhū ti dā° d°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. nāra° throughout; M<sub>7</sub> arah°

<sup>4</sup> T. °taṃ; S. adds dānaṃ. <sup>5</sup> S. na dā°

<sup>6</sup> T. ime; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> repeat the whole sutta, where T. rightly has āpacantānaṃ, M<sub>6</sub> arahāmi . . . dātun for na ara° . . . adātun.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. °yatā. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> viriyaṃ. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pituhi pitā°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nāhomi l. na a°; S. °hāsim. <sup>12</sup> M. °ṇānaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

attamanatā<sup>1</sup> somanassam upajāyatī' ti dānam deti, cittā-  
laṅkāracittaparikkhārattham dānam deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānavatthūni ti.

### XXXIV.

1. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khetto bījam vuttam  
na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phātiseyyam<sup>2</sup>.  
Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate<sup>3</sup>?

2. Idha bhikkhave khettam unnāmininnāmi ca hoti, pā-  
sāṇasakkharillaṅ<sup>4</sup> ca hoti, ūsaraṅ<sup>5</sup> ca hoti, na ca gambhī-  
rasitam hoti, na āyasampannam hoti, na apāyasampannam  
hoti, na mātikāsampannam<sup>6</sup> hoti, na mariyādasampannam  
hoti. Evam aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khetto bījam  
vuttam na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phāti-  
seyyam<sup>7</sup>. Evam eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu  
samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānam<sup>8</sup> dinnam na mahapphalam hoti  
na mahānisamsam na mahājutikam na mahāvippaharam.  
Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu<sup>9</sup>?

3. Idha bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchādiṭṭhikā honti  
micchāsaṅkappā micchāvācā micchākammantā micchā-ājīvā  
micchāvāyāmā micchāsatino micchāsamādhino. Evam  
aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dā-  
nam<sup>8</sup> dinnam na mahapphalam hoti na mahānisamsam na  
mahājutikam na mahāvippaharam.

4. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave khetto bījam vuttam  
mahapphalam hoti mahassādam<sup>11</sup> phātiseyyam<sup>7</sup>. Katham  
aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate<sup>12</sup>?

5. Idha bhikkhave khettam anunnāmininnāmi ca hoti,  
apāsāṇasakkharillaṅ<sup>4</sup> ca hoti, anūsaraṅ<sup>13</sup> ca hoti, gambhī-

<sup>1</sup> M. °tam; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nassam; M<sub>6</sub> °na.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °yyan ti; T. M<sub>6</sub> °yyā ti; M<sub>7</sub> °yya ti.

<sup>3</sup> T. °to; S. °tam. <sup>4</sup> M. °rikaṅ.

<sup>5</sup> M. us°; Ph. usakhāraṅ. <sup>6</sup> T. mātisamp°

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °yyan ti; T. M<sub>6</sub> °yyā ti; M<sub>7</sub> °yyathi.

<sup>8</sup> T. tam. <sup>9</sup> Ph. S. °tā; M<sub>8</sub> °to.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* ca. <sup>11</sup> T. mahāsādam.

<sup>12</sup> S. °tam. <sup>13</sup> Ph. anussadaṅ; M<sub>8</sub> anupadaṅ.

rasitaṃ hoti, āyasampannaṃ hoti, apāyasampannaṃ hoti, mātikāsampannaṃ hoti, mariyādasampannaṃ hoti. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khette bijaṃ vuttaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahassādaṃ phātiseyyaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṃ mahājutikaṃ mahāvipphāraṃ. Kathaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu<sup>2</sup>?

6. Idha bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammādiṭṭhikā honti sammāsaṅkappā sammāvācā sammākammantā sammā-ājīvā sammāvāyāmā sammāsatino sammāsamādhino. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṃ mahājutikaṃ mahāvipphāraṃ ti.

Yathā pi khette sampanne pavuttā bijasampadā deve sampādayantamhi<sup>3</sup> hoti dhaññassa<sup>4</sup> sampadā. Anīti sampadā hoti virūḷhi bhavati sampadā vepullaṃ<sup>5</sup> sampadā hoti phalaṃ<sup>6</sup> ve hoti sampadā. Evaṃ sampannasīlesu dinnā<sup>7</sup> bhojanasampadā sampadānaṃ upaneti sampannaṃ hi 'ssa taṃ katam. Tasmā sampadam ākaṅkhi<sup>8</sup> sampannattho<sup>9</sup> 'dha<sup>9</sup> puggalo sampannapaññe<sup>10</sup> sevetha<sup>11</sup>, evaṃ ijhanti sampadā. Vijjācaraṇasampanno laddhā<sup>12</sup> cittassa sampadam<sup>13</sup> karoti kamma-sampadam labhati c'<sup>14</sup> atthasampadam<sup>15</sup>. Lokam ūatvā yathābhūtaṃ pappuyya<sup>16</sup> diṭṭhisampadam maggasampadam āgamma yāti sampannamānaso.

<sup>1</sup> M. S. °yyan ti; T. M<sub>6</sub> °yyā ti; M<sub>7</sub> °yyati.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °tā.

<sup>3</sup> S. samā°; M. sañjāyantamhi; Ph. sammāvasantamhi; M<sub>8</sub> has devantappādayantamhi instead of deve samp°

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> aññassa; S. dhaññāya. <sup>5</sup> M. °lla; Ph. °llā.

<sup>6</sup> T. °lā. <sup>7</sup> Ph. dinnam; M<sub>8</sub> dinna.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. °kha; M<sub>8</sub> °khaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °atthu 'dha; S. °atthadha; M. Ph. °vatthu 'dha.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °paññā; M<sub>7</sub> °pañña. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °taṃ.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> satthā. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °dā.

<sup>14</sup> T. ve; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ce.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vatthu°

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. sampuyya; M<sub>8</sub> sampayya.

Odhunitvā malam sabbam patvā nibbānasampadam  
muccati<sup>1</sup> sabbadukkhehi, sā hoti sabbasampadā ti.

## XXXV.

1. Aṭṭh' imā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dānūpapattiyo. Katamā<sup>3</sup> aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samaṇassa vā  
brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham<sup>4</sup> yānam mālā-  
gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam<sup>5</sup>. So yam deti  
tam paccāsiṃsati<sup>6</sup>. So passati khattiyamahāsāle vā  
brāhmaṇamahāsāle vā gahapatimahāsāle<sup>7</sup> vā<sup>7</sup> pañcahi  
kāmaguṇehi samappite samaṅgibhūte paricārayamāne.  
Tassa evam hoti 'aho vatāham<sup>8</sup> kāyassa bheda paramma-  
raṇā khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā  
gahapatimahāsālānam vā saavyatam upapajjeyyan<sup>9</sup>' ti.  
So tam cittam dahati<sup>10</sup> tam cittam adhiṭṭhāti tam cittam  
bhāveti. Tassa tam cittam hīne 'dhimuttam<sup>11</sup> uttarim<sup>12</sup>  
abhāvitam<sup>13</sup> kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā khattiyamahāsā-  
lānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam  
vā saavyatam upapajjati<sup>9</sup>. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi,  
no dussīlassa. Ijhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopaṇidhi  
visuddhattā<sup>14</sup>.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samaṇassa  
vā<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālā-  
gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam. So yam deti  
tam paccāsiṃsati. Tassa sutam hoti 'Cātummahārājikā<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. muñcati.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> imāni; M<sub>8</sub> imānā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> katamāni.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. *puts* vattham *after* yā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S. °vasatham pa<sup>o</sup> *always*.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °sisati; M<sub>8</sub> °sissati *and* °sisati *throughout*.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by* T. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vatāyam.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> S. pada<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vi<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> hinādhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ri *throughout*; M<sub>6</sub> °ri *and* °rim.

<sup>13</sup> M. *inserts* tatr' upapattiyā samvattati.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> visuddhatā; Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. suddhattā.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. Cātuma<sup>o</sup> *throughout*; M<sub>8</sub> Catuma<sup>o</sup>

devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto<sup>1</sup> sukhabahulā' ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānam<sup>2</sup> devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyan<sup>3</sup>' ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati<sup>4</sup> taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhimuttaṃ<sup>5</sup> uttarim abhāvitam<sup>6</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānam devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup>. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopanidhi visuddhattā<sup>7</sup>.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ<sup>8</sup> deti taṃ paccāsimsati. Tassa suttaṃ hoti 'Tāvatisā devā . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . Yāmā devā . . . Tusitā<sup>10</sup> devā . . . Nimmānaratī devā . . . Paranimmitavasavattī<sup>11</sup> devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto<sup>12</sup> sukhabahulā' ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ<sup>13</sup> devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyan<sup>3</sup>' ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati<sup>4</sup> taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhimuttaṃ<sup>14</sup> uttarim abhāvitam<sup>15</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup>. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopanidhi visuddhattā<sup>16</sup>.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsimsati. Tassa suttaṃ hoti 'Brahmakāyikā devā

<sup>1</sup> M. T. °tā.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> henceforth cātuma°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°      <sup>4</sup> S. pada°

<sup>5</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vi°

<sup>6</sup> T. bhā°; M. inserts tatr' upapattiyā samvattati.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. suddh°      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts (by a later hand) tassa.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>10</sup> M. Tuṣṣ°

<sup>11</sup> Ph. °tassavatti; M<sub>8</sub> °vassavati.      <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °tā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °vassa°      <sup>14</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vi°; M<sub>8</sub> hinādhi°

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhā°; M. inserts tatr' upapattiyā samvattati.

<sup>16</sup> S. suddh°

dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhābahulā' ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyan'<sup>1</sup> ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati<sup>2</sup> taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhimuttaṃ<sup>3</sup> uttarim abhāvitaṃ<sup>4</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati<sup>1</sup>. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa, vītarāgassa, no sarāgassa<sup>5</sup>. Ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopaṇidhi vītarāgattā.

Imā<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānūpapattiyo<sup>7</sup> ti.

### XXXVI.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave puññakiriyavatthūni<sup>8</sup>. Katamāni tīṇi?

2. Dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum<sup>9</sup>, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum, bhāvanāmayayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum.

3. Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum parittaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum parittaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manussadobhaggam<sup>10</sup> upapajjati<sup>11</sup>.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum mattaso kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum mattaso kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So<sup>12</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manussasobhaggam<sup>13</sup> upapajjati.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°    <sup>2</sup> S. pada°    <sup>3</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vi°

<sup>4</sup> M. *inserts* tatr' upa° samv°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. savirā°; M<sub>6</sub> *omits* no sa°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> imāni.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> danuppa°

<sup>8</sup> M. °kriya°; S. °kiriya° *throughout*.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vatthum *mostly*; S. °vatthu *nearly always*.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °bhagyaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° *throughout*.    <sup>12</sup> *omitted by T.*

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °bhagyaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dobhaggam.

kiriyavatthum adhimattam kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānam devānam saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno<sup>2</sup> dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā sīlamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Cātummahārājike deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti: dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukkena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena<sup>3</sup>, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam kataṃ hoti, sīlamayam puññakiriyavatthum<sup>4</sup> adhimattam kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Tāvatisānam devānam saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā sīlamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Tāvatisse deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti: dibbena āyunā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam kataṃ hoti, sīlamayam puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Yāmānam devānam saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Suyāmo<sup>6</sup> devaputto dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā sīlamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Yāme deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti: dibbena āyunā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam kataṃ hoti, sīlamayam puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Tusitānam<sup>7</sup> devānam saḥavyataṃ upapajjati.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *adds* ca.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °rājā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> adhi°      <sup>4</sup> T. *omits the next five words*.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>6</sup> T. °mā.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Tussi°; Ph. Tussidānam.

Tatra bhikkhave Santusito<sup>1</sup> devaputto dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puñña-kiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Tusite<sup>2</sup> deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhi-gaṇhāti: dibbena āyunā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi<sup>4</sup>.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriyavatthum adhimattaṃ<sup>5</sup> kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñña-kiriyavatthum adhimattaṃ<sup>5</sup> kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puñña-kiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyātaṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Sunimmito<sup>6</sup> devaputto dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puñña-kiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Nimmānaratī deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhi-gaṇhāti: dibbena āyunā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

10. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriyavatthum adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñña-kiriyavatthum adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti<sup>4</sup>, bhāvanāmayam puñña-kiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyātaṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Vasavatti<sup>8</sup> devaputto dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puñña-kiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Paranimmitavasavattī deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhi-gaṇhāti: dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukkena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipeyyena<sup>9</sup>, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni puñña-kiriyavatthūni ti.

## XXXVII.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave sappurisa-dānāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

<sup>1</sup> M. Santussito; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tussito; T. Tusito.

<sup>2</sup> M. Tussite; Ph. Tussite; M<sub>8</sub> Dussite. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. atirekaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Sunimito; M<sub>8</sub> Nimm° <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>8</sup> S. Paranimmitava° <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> adhi°

2. Sucim<sup>1</sup> deti, paṇitam deti, kālena deti, kappiyam deti, viceyya<sup>2</sup> deti, abhiñham deti, dadam<sup>3</sup> cittam pasādeti<sup>4</sup>, datvā attamano hoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sappurisdānāni ti.

Sucim paṇitam kālena kappiyam pānabhojanam<sup>5</sup> abhiñham dadāti dānāni<sup>6</sup> sukhette<sup>7</sup> brahmacārisu<sup>8</sup> na<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> vippaṭṭisāri 'ssa<sup>10</sup> cajitvā āmisam bahum. Evam dinnāni dānāni vaṇṇayanti vipassino, evam yajitvā medhāvi saddho muttena cetasā avyāpajjham sukham lokam paṇḍito upapajjati ti.

### XXXVIII.

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti: mātāpitunnam<sup>11</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, devatānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sampādentō bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya<sup>12</sup> hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti: mātāpitunnam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhā-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> suci.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> oyyam; M<sub>6</sub> viyya.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. passamdeti. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pāṇa°; T. panita°

<sup>6</sup> M. dānam. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. oṭtesu.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> oṛisu. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. neva.

<sup>10</sup> S. oyyam. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. oṭunam always.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. pe.

ya hoti, devatānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti.

Bahunnaṃ<sup>1</sup> vata atthāya sappañño gharam āvasaṃ  
mātaraṃ pitaraṃ pubbe rattindivam atandito  
pūjeti saha dhammena pubbe katam anussaraṃ  
anāgāre pabbajite apace<sup>2</sup> brahmacārayo<sup>3</sup>  
niviṭṭhasaddho pūjeti nātvā dhamme ca pesalo<sup>4</sup>  
rañño hito devahito nātinaṃ sakhinaṃ<sup>5</sup> hito  
sabbesaṃ sa<sup>6</sup> hito hoti saddhamme suppatitṭhito  
vineyya maccheramalaṃ sa lokaṃ bhajate<sup>7</sup> sivaṃ ti.

### XXXIX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā  
sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā  
iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti.  
Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato  
hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puññābhisando kusalā-  
bhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasam-  
vattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya sam-  
vattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammaṃ  
saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave dutiyo puññābhi-  
sando . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . samvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ sara-  
ṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhisando  
kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko sagga-  
samvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya  
samvattati<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. bahūnaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> apacce; M<sub>8</sub> aphaṇḍe; S. apāpe.

<sup>3</sup> M. °riye; M<sub>8</sub> °riyo; Ph. S. °rino.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. °le; M<sub>8</sub> vesale for ca pe°; T. M<sub>7</sub> dhammi 'dha  
pe°; M<sub>6</sub> dhammi pe° instead of dhamme ca pe°

<sup>5</sup> T. samitaṃ. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so. <sup>7</sup> Ph. °ti.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe ṅ saṅghaṃ. <sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. °ti ti.

5. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave dānāni mahādānāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vaṃsaññāni porāṇāni asaṃkiṇṇāni asaṃkiṇṇapubbāni na<sup>1</sup> saṃkiyanti<sup>2</sup> na saṃkiyissanti<sup>3</sup> appaṭikuṭṭhāni samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamāni pañca?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānam sattānam abhayam deti averam deti avyāpajjham deti; aparimāṇānam sattānam<sup>1</sup> abhayam datvā averam<sup>1</sup> datvā<sup>1</sup> avyāpajjham datvā aparimāṇassa abhayassa averassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgi hoti. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam dānam mahādānam aggaññam rattaññam vaṃsaññam porāṇam asaṃkiṇṇam asaṃkiṇṇapubbam na saṃkiyati<sup>4</sup> na saṃkiyissati<sup>3</sup> appaṭikuṭṭham samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhasāhāro sovaggiko<sup>5</sup> sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

7. Puna ca param<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . musāvadam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānam sattānam abhayam deti averam deti avyāpajjham deti; aparimāṇānam sattānam abhayam datvā averam datvā avyāpajjham datvā aparimāṇassa abhayassa averassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgi hoti. Idam bhikkhave pañcamam dānam<sup>8</sup> mahādānam aggaññam rattaññam<sup>1</sup> vaṃsaññam<sup>1</sup> porāṇam asaṃkiṇṇam asaṃkiṇṇapubbam na saṃkiyati<sup>4</sup> na<sup>1</sup> saṃkiyissati<sup>1</sup> appaṭikuṭṭham samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayam bhikkhave aṭṭhamo puññābhisando kusalā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °kissanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> asaṃk° for na saṃ°      <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °kissati.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

bhisando sukassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Ime<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti ti.

## XL.

1. Pāṇātipāto bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasamvattaniko<sup>2</sup> tiracchānayonisamvattaniko pittivisayasamvattaniko<sup>3</sup>. Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso<sup>5</sup> pāṇātipātassa vipāko manussabhūtassa appāyukasamvattaniko hoti.

2. Adinnādānaṃ bhikkhave āsevitam bhāvitam bahulīkatam nirayasamvattanikaṃ tiracchānayonisamvattanikaṃ<sup>6</sup> pittivisayasamvattanikaṃ<sup>7</sup>. Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso adinnādānassa vipāko manussabhūtassa bhogavyasanasamvattaniko hoti.

3. Kāmesu micchācāro bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayonisamvattaniko pittivisayasamvattaniko. Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso kāmesu micchācārassa vipāko manussabhūtassa sapattaverasamvattaniko<sup>8</sup> hoti.

4. Musāvādo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayonisamvattaniko pittivisayasamvattaniko. Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso musāvādassa vipāko manussabhūtassa abhūtabbhakkhānasamvattaniko<sup>9</sup> hoti.

5. Pisunā bhikkhave vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulīkatā nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānayonisamvattanikā pittivisayasamvattanikā. Yo sabbalahuso pisunāya<sup>10</sup> vācāya vipāko manussabhūtassa mittehi bhedanasamvattaniko<sup>11</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> imā.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>3</sup> M. petti<sup>o</sup> throughout; omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>4</sup> T. so.

<sup>5</sup> T. °sahu; M<sub>6</sub> has yā sambahulā, the next time yo sambahula, then sabbahula.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>7</sup> T. adds hoti.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. abbhūtakkhāna<sup>o</sup>      <sup>10</sup> T. °nā.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. bhedasam<sup>o</sup>

6. Pharusā bhikkhave vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulikātā nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānayanisamvattanikā pittivisaya-samvattanikā. Yo<sup>1</sup> sabbalahuso pharusāya<sup>2</sup> vācāya vipāko manussabhūta<sup>3</sup> amanāpasaddasamvattaniko hoti.

7. Samphappalāpo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayanisamvattaniko<sup>4</sup> pittivisaya-samvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso samphappalāpassa vipāko manussabhūta<sup>5</sup> anādeyyavācāsamvattaniko hoti.

8. Surāmerayapānaṃ bhikkhave āsevitam bhāvitam bahulikataṃ nirayasamvattanikaṃ tiracchānayanisamvattanikaṃ pittivisayasamvattanikaṃ. Yo sabbalahuso surāmeraya-pānassa vipāko manussabhūta<sup>6</sup> ummattakasamvattaniko hoti ti.

### Dānavaggo catuttho.

Tatr'<sup>7</sup> uddānaṃ:

Dve dānāni vatthuṃ ca khettaṃ dānūpapatti kiriyam  
Dve sāppurisā sabbalahuso abhisando ca vattati ti.

### XLI<sup>6</sup>.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante<sup>7</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho<sup>8</sup> mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

<sup>1</sup> T. so.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °sā.      <sup>3</sup> T. inserts vipāko.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit the Uddāna.      <sup>6</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paṇḍāsakassa pañcama-vaggo.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhaddo

<sup>8</sup> M. °vuttho; Ph. °vutto throughout; M<sub>8</sub> °vutto and °vuttho.

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajīvam arahanto pāṇātipātamaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nibhidadaṇḍā nibhidasaṭṭhā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī<sup>1</sup> viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātamaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nibhidadaṇḍo nibhidasaṭṭho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī<sup>1</sup> viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>2</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup>.

4. 'Yāvajīvam arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭiviratā<sup>4</sup> dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī<sup>5</sup> athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī<sup>6</sup> athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>2</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā dutiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup>.

5. 'Yāvajīvam arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī<sup>7</sup> ārācārī<sup>8</sup> viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ārācārī<sup>9</sup> virato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>10</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup>.

6. 'Yāvajīvam arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādī<sup>11</sup> saccasandhā<sup>12</sup> tṭhetā<sup>13</sup> paccayikā<sup>14</sup> aṅgamaṃvādakā lokassa, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ<sup>15</sup> pahāya<sup>15</sup> musāvādā paṭivirato

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °pino.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. p'aṅg°; T. M<sub>7</sub> aṅg°      <sup>3</sup> S. *adds* pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> *add* honti.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °khā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kho; M<sub>8</sub> °kham.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °rino.

<sup>8</sup> S. °rino; M. Ph. anācā°; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. °ra; M. Ph. anācārī; M<sub>8</sub> anācārā.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. p'aṅg°; M<sub>8</sub> pi ariyānaṃ anācāraṃ anu°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °dino.      <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °saṅṭhā.

<sup>13</sup> *in* M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *always written with initial* th.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sacca°      <sup>15</sup> *omitted by* T.

saccavādi saccasandho<sup>1</sup> t̥heto<sup>2</sup> paccayiko<sup>3</sup> avisamvādako<sup>4</sup> lokassa, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>5</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati<sup>7</sup> ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>.

7. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā<sup>7</sup>, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>8</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati<sup>7</sup> ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>.

8. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā<sup>9</sup>, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>8</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati<sup>7</sup> ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>.

9. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto<sup>10</sup> naccagītavāditavisūkadassana-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭiviratā, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>11</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati<sup>7</sup> ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>.

10. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ<sup>12</sup> pahāya<sup>12</sup> uccāsayanamahāsayaṇā paṭiviratā nicaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake<sup>13</sup> vā, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayaṇā paṭivirato nicaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake<sup>14</sup> vā, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>8</sup> arahataṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. °sando; M<sub>8</sub> °sattho.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tena.      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sacca°

<sup>4</sup> T. °vāda; M<sub>8</sub> °vātako.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. p'āṅg°; M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>7</sub> aṅg°      <sup>6</sup> S. adds pe.

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> add honti.      <sup>8</sup> M. S. p'āṅg°      <sup>9</sup> Ph. °no. '.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert naccagī (Ph. °gīta) || la (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa) || vibhūsanatṭhānaṃ pahāya.

<sup>11</sup> M. S. p'āṅg°; M<sub>8</sub> aṅg°      <sup>12</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>13</sup> S. °tharake; M<sub>8</sub> °saṇṭharake; M<sub>7</sub> °santarake.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °tharake; M<sub>8</sub> °saṇṭha°

anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī' ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro ti.

## XLII.

1. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajīvam arahanto pāṇātipātamaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihtasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī<sup>2</sup> viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātamaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihtasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>3</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . .

3. 'Yāvajīvam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanamaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyamaṃ kappenti mañcakē vā tiṇasanthārake<sup>5</sup> vā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanamaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyamaṃ kappemi mañcake<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>7</sup> tiṇasanthārake<sup>7</sup> vā, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>8</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī' ti. Iminā<sup>9</sup> aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °pino.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. p'āṅg°; M<sub>8</sub> aṅg°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub>. S. paṭhamena yathā vitthāro.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °tharake; M<sub>8</sub> °saṅṭha°

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits ma° vā.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. °tharake; M<sub>8</sub> °saṅṭha°

<sup>8</sup> M. S. p'āṅg°      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pi.

vipphāro. Kīva<sup>1</sup> mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisamso kīva mahājutiko kīva mahāvippphāro?

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yo<sup>2</sup> imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ<sup>3</sup> issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathīdaṃ Aṅgānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ<sup>4</sup> Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ<sup>5</sup> Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ<sup>6</sup> kalamā nāgghati<sup>7</sup> soḷasim. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ bhikkhave mānusakaṃ<sup>8</sup> rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ<sup>9</sup> upanidhāya.

5. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni<sup>10</sup> paññāsa<sup>11</sup> vassāni, Cātummahārājikānaṃ<sup>12</sup> devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo<sup>13</sup> samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya<sup>14</sup>. Idaṃ kho pana<sup>15</sup> me<sup>15</sup> taṃ<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ<sup>16</sup> rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ bhikkhave mānusakaṃ<sup>17</sup> vassasataṃ<sup>18</sup>, Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo<sup>19</sup> samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbaṃ vassasahassaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. kim va, and so throughout. <sup>2</sup> T. so.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta° <sup>4</sup> Ph. Cetiyānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. Majjā°; Ph. Majjhā° <sup>6</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °gghanti; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> naggh°

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °nussakaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. dibbaṃ s° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nussa° <sup>11</sup> S. °saṃ; M<sub>8</sub> °assa.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Cātuma° throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T. °sayo; M<sub>6</sub> °so yo; M<sub>7</sub> °māso.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° throughout.

<sup>15</sup> all MSS. exc. S. have pan' etaṃ. <sup>16</sup> Ph. manussa°

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> mānussakāni. <sup>18</sup> M. Ph. °satāni.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °māsayo.

nam āyuppamāṇam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Tāvatiṃsānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>1</sup> taṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇam mānusakam<sup>2</sup> rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

7. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni dve vassasatāni, Yāmānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni dve vassasahassāni Yāmānam devānam āyuppamāṇam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Yāmānam<sup>3</sup> devānam saḥavyatam upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana<sup>4</sup> me<sup>4</sup> taṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

8. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni, Tusitānam<sup>5</sup> devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusitānam devānam āyuppamāṇam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Tusitānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>1</sup> taṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

9. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni<sup>6</sup> aṭṭha vassasatāni, Nimmānaratīnam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni aṭṭha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratīnam devānam āyuppamāṇam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °nussa° *throughout*; M<sub>8</sub> manussa°.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Tusitānam, *and it continues, as in the next number.*

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. Tussi° *throughout.* <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °nussa°

aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Nimmānaratīnam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>1</sup> tam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitam: kapaṇam mānusakam<sup>2</sup> rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

10. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni<sup>3</sup> soḷasa vassasatāni, Paranimitavasavattīnam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiya timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam āyuppamānam. Tḥānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>4</sup> me<sup>4</sup> tam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitam: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāyā ti.

Pāṇam na haññe<sup>5</sup> na cādinnam<sup>6</sup> ādiye  
 musā na bhāse na<sup>7</sup> ca majjapo siyā  
 abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā  
 rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam<sup>8</sup>  
 mālam na dhāraye<sup>9</sup> na ca gandham ācare<sup>10</sup>  
 mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate:  
 etam hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham  
 buddhena dukkhantagunā pakāsitam.  
 Cando ca<sup>11</sup> suriyo<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> ubho sudassanā  
 obhāsayaṃ<sup>14</sup> anupariyanti<sup>15</sup> yāvatā  
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā<sup>16</sup>  
 nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocānā,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etam.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> manussa°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mānussa°      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etam.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. hane; M<sub>8</sub> hanne; M<sub>6</sub> hāne.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> ca dinnam.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>8</sup> T. 'onā.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> dhāre.      <sup>10</sup> M. ādhare; Ph. ādhāre.

<sup>11</sup> T. pi; omitted by M.      <sup>12</sup> S. sūro.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. °sayānu°; M<sub>6</sub> °yanti; S. °yantā.      <sup>15</sup> S. anuyanti.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °likkhe.

etasmim<sup>1</sup> yam vijjati<sup>2</sup> antare<sup>2</sup> dhanam  
 muttā maṇi<sup>3</sup> veḷuriyañ ca bhaddakam  
 singī suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam<sup>4</sup>  
 yam jātarūpam haṭakan<sup>5</sup> ti vuccati,  
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa  
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasim  
 candappabhā tāragaṇā va<sup>6</sup> sabbe.  
 Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca sīlavā  
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass' uposathaṃ  
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni<sup>7</sup>  
 aninditā saggam upenti ṭhānan ti.

## XLIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Pubbā-  
 rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā  
 yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-  
 taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ  
 kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaram Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Visākhe uposatho upavuttho  
 mahapphalo hoti<sup>8</sup> mahānisamsso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.  
 Kathaṃ upavuttho ca<sup>9</sup> Visākhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato upo-  
 satho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsso mahājutiko mahā-  
 vipphāro?

3. Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajī-  
 vaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātā pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā  
 nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-  
 hitānukampī<sup>10</sup> viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim  
 imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātā pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato  
 nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-  
 hitānukampī viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>11</sup> arahataṃ anu-

<sup>1</sup> S. etamhi.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ti-m-ant°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> manim.      <sup>4</sup> S. kā°      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sāta°

<sup>6</sup> all MSS. exc. S. ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ddayāni; M<sub>8</sub> sukhindriyāni.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: pe || anindita seṭṭham upenti ṭhānan ti,  
 as in No. XLIV.      <sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °pino.      <sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. p'aṅg°

karomi, uposatho ca<sup>1</sup> me upavuttho bhavissati<sup>2</sup> ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . ‘Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, ahaṃ p’ ajja imaṅ ca rattim imaṅ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>4</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati<sup>5</sup> ti. Iminā<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti<sup>5</sup>.

Evam upavuttho kho Visākhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kīva<sup>6</sup> mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisamso kīva mahājutiko kīva mahāvipphāro?

4. Seyyathā pi Visākhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ<sup>7</sup> issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ<sup>8</sup> Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ<sup>9</sup> kalam nāgghati<sup>10</sup> soḷasiṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Visākhe mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

5. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa<sup>11</sup> vassāni, Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ. Tṭhānaṃ kho pan’ etaṃ Visākhe<sup>1</sup> vijjati, yaṃ idh’ ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā ‘kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. p’ aṅg°      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, add pi; M<sub>7</sub> omits aṭṭh° ‘.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> kiṃ va; Ph. kīva at the first place, else kiṃ va.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta°      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Cetiyānaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ekaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, °gghanti; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nagghanti.      <sup>11</sup> S. °sam.

upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukham upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ Visākhe mānusakam vassasataṃ, Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbaṃ vassasahassaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukham upanidhāya.

7. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . cattāri vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . aṭṭha vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>4</sup> me<sup>4</sup> tam<sup>4</sup> Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukham upanidhāyā ti.

Pāṇaṃ na haññe<sup>5</sup> na cādinnam<sup>6</sup> ādiye  
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā  
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā  
rattiṃ na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam  
mālaṃ na dhāraye<sup>7</sup> na ca gandham ācare<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>, pan' etaṃ.      <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>, pan' etaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. hane; M<sub>8</sub> hanne.      <sup>6</sup> T. ca di<sup>o</sup>; S. °dinnā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. T. dhāre; M. S. dhāreyya.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ādhare.

mañce chamāyaṃ vasayetha santhate<sup>1</sup>:  
 etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposathaṃ  
 buddhena dukkhantagunā pakāsitaṃ.  
 Cando ca<sup>2</sup> suriyo<sup>3</sup> ca ubho sudassanā  
 obhāsayaṃ<sup>4</sup> anupariyanti<sup>5</sup> yāvata  
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā<sup>6</sup>  
 nabhe pabhāsanti<sup>7</sup> disā virocānā,  
 etasmim<sup>8</sup> yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam  
 muttā maṇi veḷuriyañ ca bhaddakam  
 siṅgī suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam<sup>9</sup>  
 yaṃ jātarūpaṃ haṭakan<sup>10</sup> ti vuccati,  
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa  
 kalam pi te nānubhanti soḷasiṃ  
 candappabhā tāragaṇā va<sup>11</sup> sabbe.  
 Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca sīlavā  
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass' uposathaṃ  
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni<sup>12</sup>  
 aninditā saggam upenti ṭhānan ti.

#### XLIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-  
 vane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Vāseṭṭho upāsako yena  
 Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam  
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho  
 Vāseṭṭham upāsakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Vāseṭṭha uposatho upavuttho ma-  
 haphalo hoti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . aninditā saggam<sup>14</sup> upenti  
 ṭhānan ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte Vāseṭṭho upāsako Bhagavantam etad  
 avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> santhare.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>3</sup> S. sūro.

<sup>4</sup> M. °sayānu°; S. °sayantā.

<sup>5</sup> T. °vicaranti; S. anuyanti.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °likkhe.

<sup>7</sup> T. °senti.      <sup>8</sup> S. etamhi.      <sup>9</sup> S. kā°

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sāta°      <sup>11</sup> only Ph. S. va, the other MSS. have ca.

<sup>12</sup> T. °ddayāni; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sukhindriyāni.

<sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> seṭṭham.

Piyā me bhante nātisālohitā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, piyānam pi me assa nātisālohitānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesam pi'ssa<sup>1</sup> khattiyānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . vessā . . . suddā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesam pi'ssa suddānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti.

3. Evam<sup>3</sup> etaṃ Vāsetṭha. Sabbe<sup>4</sup> ce<sup>4</sup> pi Vāsetṭha khattiyā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesam pi'ssa khattiyānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . vessā . . . suddā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesam pi'ssa suddānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce<sup>6</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> Vāsetṭha loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā<sup>7</sup> pajāya<sup>7</sup> sadevamanussāya<sup>7</sup> aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Ime ce pi Vāsetṭha mahāsālā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, imesam pi'ssa mahāsālānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya, sace ceteyyūṃ<sup>8</sup>, ko pana vādo manussa-bhūtassā ti.

## XLV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bojjhā<sup>9</sup> upāsikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Bojjhaṃ upāsikaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Bojjhe uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> c'assa; Ph. c'assa *without* pi *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T.

<sup>3</sup> M. *repeats this phrase*. <sup>4</sup> T. sabbesam.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> la. <sup>6</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> S. °ṇī pajā °nussā. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> cettayyūṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Bocch<sup>o</sup> *throughout*; M<sub>6</sub> Bojjaṅg<sup>o</sup> *and* Bojj<sup>o</sup>

Katham upavuttho ca<sup>1</sup> Bojjhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro?

3. Idha Bojjhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātamaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihtasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī<sup>2</sup> viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātamaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihtasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī<sup>2</sup> viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>3</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanamaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyamaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake<sup>5</sup> vā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanamaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyamaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā pi aṅgena<sup>6</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā<sup>7</sup> aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evamaṃ upavuttho kho Bojjhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro. Kīva<sup>8</sup> mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisamso kīva mahāvippahāro?

4. Seyyathā pi Bojjhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājānapadānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ<sup>9</sup> issarādhipaccamaṃ rajjamaṃ kāreyya<sup>10</sup>, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ<sup>11</sup> Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; M. inserts kho.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. °pino.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. p'aṅ°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. °tharake; M<sub>8</sub> °sañtharake *always*.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. p'aṅ° <sup>7</sup> T. adds pi.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kiṃ va *throughout*.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta° <sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. kar°

<sup>11</sup> Ph. Cetiyānaṃ.

naṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ<sup>1</sup> kalam nāgghati<sup>2</sup> soḷasiṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Bojjhe mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

5. Yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, Cātumma-hārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tim-sa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātumma-hārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ. Tḥānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Bojjhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhe-dā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavya-taṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>3</sup> me<sup>3</sup> taṃ<sup>3</sup> Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibba-sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ Bojjhe mānusakaṃ vassasataṃ . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . cattāri vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . aṭṭha vassasatāni . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . soḷasa vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tim-sa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ. Tḥānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Bojjhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>3</sup> me<sup>3</sup> taṃ<sup>3</sup> Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upa-nidhāya ti.

Pāṇaṃ na haññe<sup>7</sup> na cādinnaṃ<sup>8</sup> ādiye  
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ekam; *omitted by* M.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °gghanti; M. naggh°; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nagghanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pan' etaṃ. <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> la; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> hane; M<sub>8</sub> haṇe; M<sub>6</sub> hāne. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca di°

abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā  
 rattim na bhujeyya vikālabhojanam  
 mālam na dhāraye<sup>1</sup> na ca gandham ācare<sup>2</sup>  
 mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate:  
 etam hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham  
 buddhena dukkhantagunā pakāsitam.  
 Cando ca<sup>3</sup> suriyo<sup>4</sup> ca ubho sudassanā  
 obhāsayaṃ<sup>5</sup> anupariyanti<sup>6</sup> yāvatā  
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā<sup>7</sup>  
 nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocānā,  
 etasmim<sup>8</sup> yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam  
 muttā maṇi<sup>9</sup> veḷuriyañ ca bhaddakam  
 siṅgī suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam<sup>10</sup>  
 yaṃ jātarūpaṃ haṭakan<sup>11</sup> ti vuccati,  
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa  
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasiṃ  
 candappabhā tāragaṇā va<sup>12</sup> sabbe.  
 Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca sīlavā  
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass' uposatham  
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni<sup>13</sup>  
 aninditā saggam upenti ṭhānan ti.

## XLVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghosi-  
 tārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho  
 divāvihāram gato hoti paṭisallīno. Atha kho sambahulā  
 manāpakāyikā devatā yenāyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasañ-  
 kamimsu, upasañkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham abhivā-  
 detvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho tā  
 devatā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham etad avocum 'mayam

<sup>1</sup> M. dhāreyya; Ph. dhāre.      <sup>2</sup> M. ādhare; M<sub>8</sub> āhare.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>4</sup> S. sūro.

<sup>5</sup> M. °sayānu°; S. °sayantā.      <sup>6</sup> S. anuyanti.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °likkhe.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ekasmim; S. etamhi.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> manim.      <sup>10</sup> S. kā°      <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sātakan.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca.

<sup>13</sup> T. °ddayāni; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sukhindriyāni.

bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā<sup>1</sup> tīsu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vattēma: mayāṃ bhante Anuruddha yādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ saraṃ<sup>2</sup> ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ saraṃ<sup>2</sup> ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; mayāṃ bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tīsu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vattēma<sup>3</sup> ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va<sup>3</sup> nīlā assu nīlavaṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālamkāra<sup>4</sup> ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa<sup>4</sup> cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va<sup>5</sup> nīlā ahesuṃ nīlavaṇṇā<sup>6</sup> nīlavatthā nīlālamkāra<sup>7</sup>. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā<sup>8</sup> devatā sabbā 'va<sup>3</sup> pītā assu<sup>9</sup> . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . sabbā 'va<sup>3</sup> lohita<sup>11</sup> assu<sup>9</sup> . . . sabbā 'va<sup>3</sup> odātā<sup>12</sup> assu<sup>9</sup> odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālamkāra<sup>13</sup> ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va<sup>13</sup> odātā ahesuṃ odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālamkāra<sup>14</sup>. Atha kho tā devatā ekā 'va<sup>15</sup> gāyi, ekā 'va<sup>16</sup> nacci, ekā 'va<sup>17</sup> accharikaṃ<sup>18</sup> vādesi. Seyyathā pi nāma pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinitassa suppaṭippatālitassa<sup>19</sup> kusalehi susamannāhatassa<sup>20</sup> saddo hoti vaggu ca rajāniyo ca kaṃaniyo<sup>21</sup> ca pemaṇiyo<sup>22</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> madaniyo<sup>23</sup> ca<sup>23</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>8</sub> insert imesu.      <sup>2</sup> S. saddaṃ.      <sup>3</sup> Ph. ca.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: etad ahosi, as below.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. ca; omitted by M.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. adds ti.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts tā.

<sup>9</sup> T. ahesuṃ; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> once assu, else ahesuṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. lohita.

<sup>12</sup> T. odātakā.      <sup>13</sup> Ph. ca; omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> add ti.

<sup>15</sup> M. ca; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pagāyi l. 'va g°

<sup>16</sup> M. ca; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> panacci; T. panasi l. 'va nacci.

<sup>17</sup> M. ca; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °iyam; M. Ph. accharaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °tālissa; T. °likassa; M. M<sub>8</sub> suppatālikassa.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °gatassa; T. °nnāgassa.

<sup>21</sup> T. madaniyo.      <sup>22</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>23</sup> omitted by T.; S. ramaṇiyo ca.

evam eva tāsam devatānam alamkāranam<sup>1</sup> saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> pemaniyo<sup>3</sup> ca madaniyo<sup>4</sup> ca. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho indriyāni<sup>5</sup> okkhipi. Atha kho tā devatā 'na khv<sup>6</sup> ayyo<sup>6</sup> Anuruddho sādiyati' ti tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhāham bhante divāvihāram gato homi<sup>7</sup> paṭisallīno. Atha kho bhante sambahulā manāpakāyikā devatā yenāham ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhamasu. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho bhante tā devatā mam etad avocum 'mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā tisu ṭhānesu issariyam kārema vasam vattema: mayam bhante Anuruddha yādisakam vaṇṇam ākaṅkhāma, tādisakam vaṇṇam ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakam saram<sup>8</sup> ākaṅkhāma, tādisakam saram ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakam sukham ākaṅkhāma, tādisakam sukham ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tisu ṭhānesu issariyam kārema vasam vattemā' ti. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va<sup>9</sup> nilā<sup>10</sup> assu nilavaṇṇā nilavatthā nilālamkāra' ti. Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cittam aññāya sabbā 'va<sup>9</sup> nilā ahesum nilavaṇṇā nilavatthā nilālamkāra. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va<sup>9</sup> pītā assu<sup>11</sup> . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . sabbā<sup>13</sup> 'va<sup>9</sup> lohita<sup>14</sup> assu<sup>14</sup> . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . sabbā 'va<sup>9</sup> odātā<sup>16</sup> assu<sup>11</sup> odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātā-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'okāra°      <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> S. ramaṇiyo.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. issariyāni.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> khe 'yyo; T. kho 'yyo ayyo; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kho ayyo.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> hoti.      <sup>8</sup> M. S. saddam.      <sup>9</sup> Ph. ca.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pītā assa, as below.      <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ahesum.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T. omits this phrase.      <sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ahesum.

<sup>15</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit odātā 'assu.

laṃkāra' ti. Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cittam aññāya sabbā 'va odātā ahesuṃ odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṃkāra<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho bhante tā devatā ekā 'va<sup>2</sup> gāyi<sup>2</sup>, ekā 'va<sup>3</sup> nacci<sup>3</sup>, ekā 'va<sup>4</sup> accharikaṃ<sup>5</sup> vādesi. Seyyathā pi nāma pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinītassa suppaṭṭipatālitassa<sup>6</sup> kusalehi susamannāhatassa<sup>7</sup> saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaniyo<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> madaniyo<sup>9</sup> ca, evam eva tāsam devatānaṃ alaṃkāraṇaṃ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaniyo<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> madaniyo<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>11</sup>. Atha khv āhaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhante indriyāni okkhipiṃ. Atha kho bhante tā devatā 'na khv<sup>13</sup> ayyo Anuruddho sādīyati' ti tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu. Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati<sup>14</sup> ti?

4. Aṭṭhahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati<sup>14</sup>. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

5. Idha<sup>15</sup> Anuruddha mātugāmo<sup>16</sup> yassa<sup>16</sup> mātāpitaro bhadduno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyini<sup>17</sup> pacchānipātinī kimkārappaṭṭissāvinī manāpacārinī piyavādinī. Ye te<sup>18</sup> bhaddu garuno honti 'mātā' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samaṇabrāhmaṇā' ti vā, te sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhaddu abbhantarā kamantā 'uṇṇā' ti vā 'kappāsā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Yo<sup>19</sup> so<sup>19</sup> bhaddu abbhantaro<sup>20</sup> anto-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> *add* ti.      <sup>2</sup> M. ca; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pagāyi.

<sup>3</sup> M. ca; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> panacci.

<sup>4</sup> M. ca; *omitted by* T.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °iyam; M<sub>6</sub> °riyakam; M. Ph. accharam.

<sup>6</sup> M. suppatālitassa; M<sub>8</sub> °kassa.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °gatassa.      <sup>8</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> S. ramaṇiyo.      <sup>10</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. kho 'ham.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kho; M<sub>8</sub> khe'yyo l. kho ayyo.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> idhānu°

<sup>16</sup> T. °gāmassa.      <sup>17</sup> Ph. pubba°; T. pubbā°

<sup>18</sup> *omitted by* S.      <sup>19</sup> S. ye te.      <sup>20</sup> S. °rā.

jano<sup>1</sup> 'dāsā' ti vā 'pessā'<sup>2</sup> ti vā 'kammakarā' ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato<sup>3</sup> jānāti akatañ ca akatato<sup>4</sup> jānāti gilānākānañ<sup>5</sup> ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyañ c' assa paccamsena<sup>6</sup> saṃvibhajati. Yaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhattā āharati dhaṇaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti athenī asoṇḍī avināsikā. Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā. Silavati kho pana hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā<sup>8</sup> payatapāṇī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānaṃvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho<sup>9</sup> Anuruddha aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati<sup>10</sup> ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi<sup>11</sup> ussuko taṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ<sup>12</sup> posaṃ bhattāraṃ nātimaññati. Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ issāvādena rosaye<sup>13</sup> bhattuñ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā. Uṭṭhāhikā<sup>14</sup> analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā<sup>15</sup> bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Yā evaṃ vattati nārī bhattu chandavasānugā<sup>16</sup> manāpā<sup>17</sup> nāma<sup>17</sup> te<sup>17</sup> devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. °nā.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pesā.      <sup>3</sup> T. kato.

<sup>4</sup> T. akato.      <sup>5</sup> T. gilānākatañ.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. paccattamsena; M<sub>8</sub>. S. paccayena.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. *add* vā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °gī.

<sup>9</sup> T. *adds* pana.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sadā pi.

<sup>12</sup> M. °kāmadam.      <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ropaye.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °yikā.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °parivajjanā; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °parijanā *throughout*.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cchanda°

<sup>17</sup> M. manāpakāyikā; M<sub>8</sub> manāpayi.

## XLVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Pubbā-rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhā Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhahi kho<sup>2</sup> Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātu-gāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup>. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

3. Idha Visākhe mātu-gāmo yassa mātāpitāro bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino<sup>4</sup> anukampakā<sup>4</sup> anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyiniṃ pacchānipātiniṃ kimkārapaṭissāviniṃ<sup>5</sup> manāpacāriṇiṃ piyavādiṇiṃ . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . Cāgavatī kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā<sup>7</sup> payatapāṇi vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho Visākhe aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātu-gāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup> ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi ussukotaṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ<sup>8</sup> posaṃ bhattāraṃ nātimaññati. Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ issāvādena rosaye<sup>9</sup> bhattuṃ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā. Utthāhikā<sup>10</sup> analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Yā evaṃ vattati nārī bhattu chandavasānugā<sup>11</sup> manāpā<sup>12</sup> nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. *adds* ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

<sup>2</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. S. °gī.

<sup>8</sup> M. °kāmadaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ropaye.      <sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> °yikā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cchanda°

<sup>12</sup> M. manāpakāyikā devā.

## XLVIII.

1. Ekam<sup>1</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire<sup>2</sup> Bhesakalāvane Migadāye. Atha kho Nakulamātā gahapatānī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nakulamātaraṃ gahapatāniṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhahi kho Nakulamāte dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaranā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati<sup>4</sup>. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

3. Idha Nakulamāte mātugāmo yassa mātāpitaro bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā<sup>5</sup> anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyiniṃ pacchānipātiniṃ kiṃkārapaṭissāviniṃ manāpacāriṃ piyavādiṃ<sup>6</sup>. Ye te bhattu garuno honti 'mātā' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samaṇabrāhmaṇā' ti vā, te sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā 'uṇṇā' ti vā 'kappāsā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Yo so bhattu abbhantaro antojano 'dāsā' ti vā 'pessā' ti vā 'kammakarā' ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato jānāti akatañ ca akatato jānāti gilānakānañ ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyañ c'assa paccamaṃ sena<sup>7</sup> saṃvibhajati. Yaṃ bhattā āharati dhaṇaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni aṣoṇḍi avināsikā. Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā. Silavatī kho pana hoti paṇātipātā paṭiviratā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā<sup>9</sup>. Cāgavatī kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena

<sup>1</sup> T. *puts* Evaṃ me sutam before Ekam.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. Susu°; M<sub>8</sub> Samsu°

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. *adds* nisidi; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *give it in full*.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°      <sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> S. pe || Cāgavatī.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. paccattamaṃ sena.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>9</sup> M. *adds* la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *add* pa.

cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā<sup>1</sup> payatapānī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho Nakulamāte aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati<sup>2</sup> ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi ussukotam sabbakāmaharaṃ<sup>3</sup> posaṃ bhattāraṃ nātimaññati. Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ issāvādena rosayebhattuñ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā. Uṭṭhāhikā<sup>4</sup> analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Yā evaṃ vattati nārī bhattu chandavasānugā<sup>5</sup> manāpā nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati<sup>6</sup> ti.

## XLIX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami<sup>7</sup>, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa<sup>9</sup> loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

3. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo susamvihitakammanto hoti saṅgahitaparijjanō, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo susamvihitakammanto hoti?

4. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā 'uṇṇā' ti vā 'kappāsā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātum. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo susam-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °gī.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>3</sup> M. °kāmadam.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °yikā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cchanda°      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa || Ekamantaṃ.      <sup>8</sup> S. adds nisīdi.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sā; omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

vihitakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti?

5. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yo<sup>1</sup> so<sup>1</sup> bhattu abbhantaro<sup>2</sup> antojano<sup>3</sup> 'dāsā' ti vā 'pessā' ti vā 'kammakarā' ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato jānāti akatañ ca akatato jānāti gilānakānañ ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyañ c'assa paccamsena<sup>4</sup> saṃvibhajati. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati?

6. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yaṃ bhattu<sup>5</sup> amanāpasamkhātaṃ, taṃ jīvitahetu pi na<sup>6</sup> ajjhācarati<sup>6</sup>. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati?

7. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yaṃ bhattā āharati dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti athenī asoṇḍi avināsikā. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa<sup>7</sup> loko āraddho hoti.

8. Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa<sup>8</sup> loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

9. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, sīlasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

10. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadanmasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti?

<sup>1</sup> S. ye te.    <sup>2</sup> S. °rā.    <sup>3</sup> S. °nā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. paccattamsena; M<sub>7</sub> saccamsena; M<sub>8</sub>. S. paccayena.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhattuno.    <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> anajjhā°

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sā; omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> parassā; M. M<sub>8</sub> paraloko.

11. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

12. Idha Visakhe mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā<sup>2</sup> payatapāṇī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā. Evaṃ kho<sup>3</sup> Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti?

13. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo paññavā hoti<sup>4</sup> udayatthagāminiyā<sup>5</sup> paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti.

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa<sup>6</sup> loko<sup>6</sup> āraddho hoti ti.

Susamvhitakammantā<sup>7</sup> saṅgahitaparijjanā  
 . bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati.  
 ' Saddhāsīlena sampannā vadaññū vītamaccharā  
 niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.  
 Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca<sup>8</sup> yassā vijjanti nāriyā  
 tam pi sīlavatiṃ āhu dhammaṭṭham saccavādinim.  
 Soḷasākārasampannā aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatā  
 tādisī sīlavatī upāsikā upapajjati<sup>9</sup> devalokaṃ manāpan ti.

## L.

1. Catūhi<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa<sup>11</sup> loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> la.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. °gī.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || Kathañ; T. *puts pe after Visākhe*.

<sup>4</sup> M. la || Evaṃ.      <sup>5</sup> T. ubh°

<sup>6</sup> M. paraloko; M<sub>6</sub> parassā loko.

<sup>7</sup> S. *has the masculine throughout*.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by T.* M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>10</sup> T. *inserts* kho.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sā; *omitted by* M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

2. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti, saṅgahitaparijano, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yo<sup>2</sup> so<sup>2</sup> bhattu abbhantaro<sup>3</sup> antojano<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati?

5. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yaṃ bhattu amanāpasamkhātaṃ<sup>6</sup>, taṃ jīvita hetu pi na ajjhācarati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati?

6. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yaṃ bhattā āharati . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa<sup>8</sup> loko āraddho hoti.

7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa<sup>9</sup> loko<sup>9</sup> āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, sīlasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddho hoti . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> S. ye te.      <sup>3</sup> S. °rā.

<sup>4</sup> S. °nā.      <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. manā°

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sā; *omitted by* M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>9</sup> M. paraloko; T. M<sub>6</sub> parassā loko.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. *gives it in full*; T. *has* saddahati sammāsambodhim (*sic*), iti pi so Bh° araham . . . pe . . . lokassā ti (*sic*); M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *omit* pe.

Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti.  
Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti  
. . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.  
Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti. Kathañ  
ca bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena  
cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Evam kho bhik-  
khavē mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhik-  
khavē mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo paññavā hoti . . . pe<sup>3</sup>  
. . . Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti.  
Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato  
mātugāmo pāralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa<sup>4</sup> loko<sup>4</sup>  
āraddho hoti ti.

Susamvihitakammantā<sup>5</sup> saṅgahitaparijjanā  
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati.  
Saddhāsīlena sampannā vadaññū vītamaccharā  
niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.  
Icc' ete atṭha dhammā ca<sup>6</sup> yassā vijjanti nāriyā  
tam pi sīlavatiṃ āhu dhammaṭṭhaṃ saccavādinīṃ.  
Soḷasākārasampannā atṭhaṅgasusamāgatā  
tādisī sīlavatī upāsikā upapajjati<sup>7</sup> devalokaṃ manāpan ti.

Uposathavaggo pañcama.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>8</sup>:

Samkhitte vitthate Visākhe Vāsetṭho Bojjhāya<sup>9</sup> pañcamam<sup>10</sup>  
Anuruddham<sup>11</sup> puna<sup>12</sup> Visākhe Nakulā idhalokikā<sup>13</sup> dve ti.

Paññāsakam samattam<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. paraloko; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> parassā loko.

<sup>5</sup> S. has the masculine throughout. <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit the uddāna entirely.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Bombhoya. <sup>10</sup> Ph. omī. <sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °ddha.

<sup>12</sup> S. pana. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> idhatikā.

<sup>14</sup> M. pathamam; M<sub>8</sub> sattamam; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

LI<sup>1</sup>.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ<sup>2</sup> pabbajjan' ti. 'Alam Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. 'Alam Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti.

3. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. 'Alam Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī 'na Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Kapilavatthusmiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane<sup>4</sup> Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī kese chedāpetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā sambahulāhi Sākiyānihi<sup>5</sup> saddhiṃ yena

<sup>1</sup> S. *has as title* Aṭṭhakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito paṭhamavaggo.   <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. anā° *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> rod°   <sup>4</sup> *omitted by M<sub>6</sub>*.

<sup>5</sup> S. Sākiyāhi.

Vesālī tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Vesālī Mahāvanam Kūṭāgārasālā ten' upasaṅkami. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī sunehi<sup>1</sup> pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake atṭhāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhim dummanam assumukhim rudamānam bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhitam, disvā<sup>2</sup> Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad avoca 'kin nu tvam Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhitā' ti? 'Tathā hi pana bhante Ānanda Bhagavā na<sup>3</sup> anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti. 'Tena hi Gotamī idh' eva tāva hohi, yāvāham Bhagavantam<sup>4</sup> yācāmi mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti.

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'esā bhante Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhitā «na<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan» ti. Sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti. 'Alam Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti. 'Alam Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> punehi *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. disvāna.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. *put* na before Bhagavā; M<sub>8</sub> omits it.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhavantam *corrected from* Bhagavantam.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

6. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi 'na Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ<sup>1</sup>, yan nūnāhaṃ aññena pi<sup>2</sup> pariyāyena Bhagavantam yāceyyaṃ mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'bhabbo nu kho bhante mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikātun' ti? 'Bhabbo Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalaṃ pi sakadāgāmiphalaṃ pi anāgāmiphalaṃ pi arahattaphalaṃ pi sacchikātun' ti. 'Sace bhante bhabbo mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalaṃ pi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . arahattaphalaṃ pi sacchikātun, bahupakārā<sup>4</sup> bhante Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā<sup>5</sup> Bhagavantam janettiyā kālakatāya thaññaṃ pāyesi, sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti.

7. 'Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāti, sā 'v' assā<sup>6</sup> hotu upasampadā. Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ<sup>7</sup> kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvam anatikkamanīyo. Na<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuniyā<sup>8</sup> abhikkhuke<sup>9</sup> āvāse vassaṃ upagantabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvam anatikkamanīyo. Anvaḍḍhamāsaṃ bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṅghato<sup>10</sup> uposathapucchakaṇ<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> ovādūpasāṅkamaṇā<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. °jjan ti.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. sakadāgāmiphalaṃ pi || pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. bahukārā.      <sup>5</sup> S. °tā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> assa.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. bhikkhuniyo abhikkhuniyā.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na abhi°

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. add dve dhammā paccāsītabbā (Ph. °sisitabbā).

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °pucchakiccaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> T. ovādāpa°; M<sub>6</sub> ovādānupa°

ca pariyesitabbam<sup>1</sup>, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvam anatikkamanīyo. Vassam vutthāya<sup>2</sup> bhikkhuniyā<sup>3</sup> ubhatosaṅghe tīhi ṭhānehi<sup>4</sup> pavāretabbam<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhena<sup>6</sup> sutena parisāṅkāya, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvam anatikkamanīyo. Garudhammam ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṅghe pakkhamānattam caritabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvam anatikkamanīyo. Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatosaṅghe upasampadā pariyesitabbā, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvam anatikkamanīyo. Na<sup>7</sup> kenaci pariyāyena bhikkhuniyā bhikkhu akkositabbo<sup>8</sup> paribhāsītabbo<sup>8</sup>, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvam anatikkamanīyo. Ajja-t-agge Ānanda<sup>9</sup> ovaṭo<sup>10</sup> bhikkhunīnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo<sup>11</sup> bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīsu vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvam anatikkamanīyo. Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāti, sā 'v' assā<sup>12</sup> hotu upasampadā' ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato santike ime aṭṭha garudhamme uggahetvā yena Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī teṇ' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad avoca 'sace kho tvam Gotamī<sup>13</sup> aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇheyyāsi, sā 'va' te<sup>14</sup> bhavissati upasampadā. Vassatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammam sāmīcikkammam<sup>4</sup> kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvam anatikkamanīyo . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . ajja-t-agge ovaṭo<sup>16</sup> bhikkhunīnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho,

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>2</sup> T. utthāya.      <sup>3</sup> T. °niyo.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °bbo.

<sup>6</sup> T. inserts vā.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °setabbo; M<sub>6</sub> omits pari°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ovādo; T. ovāmo.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °vādo.      <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> assa.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert ime.      <sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub> assa te.

<sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.      <sup>16</sup> T. ovāṭo; M<sub>8</sub> ovādo.

anovato<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamaṇīyo. Sace kho tvam Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇheyyāsi, sā 'va te bhavissati upasampadā' ti. 'Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo<sup>2</sup> yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo<sup>3</sup> sīsaṃ nahāto<sup>4</sup> uppalamālaṃ vā vassikamālaṃ<sup>5</sup> vā<sup>5</sup> adhimuttakamālaṃ<sup>6</sup> vā labhitvā<sup>7</sup> ubho hi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā<sup>8</sup> uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ patiṭṭhāpeyya<sup>9</sup>, evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāmi yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamaṇīye' ti.

9. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'paṭiggahitā bhante Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā aṭṭha garudhammā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamaṇīyā' ti. 'Sace Ānanda nālabhissa<sup>10</sup> mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, ciraṭṭhitikaṃ Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ<sup>11</sup> abhavissa, vassasahassam eva<sup>12</sup> saddhammo tiṭṭheyya. Yato<sup>13</sup> ca kho Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na dāni<sup>14</sup> Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ bhavissati, pañc' eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda yāni kānici kulāni bahukitthikāni<sup>15</sup> appapurisakāni<sup>16</sup>, tāni suppadhamsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi<sup>17</sup>, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne sālikhette

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °vādo.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> insert vā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. °ko; M<sub>8</sub> adds pi.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nhā°; S. sīsanhā°      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. avi°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ati°      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> labhetvā.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °hitvā.      <sup>9</sup> T. patiṭṭheyya.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na labhissa; T. M<sub>7</sub> labhissa.      <sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> abrahma°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yathā.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> taṃ.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahutthi°; S. bahu-itthi°

<sup>16</sup> T. asappuri°

<sup>17</sup> T. kumbhatthakehi; M. Ph. kumbhathe°; M<sub>7</sub> kumbhate°

setatṭhikā nāma rogajāti<sup>1</sup> nipatati<sup>2</sup>, evaṃ taṃ sālikhettam na ciratṭhitikam hoti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yasmim dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam, na taṃ brahmacariyam ciratṭhitikam hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne ucchukhette mañjitṭhikā<sup>3</sup> nāma rogajāti<sup>1</sup> nipatati<sup>2</sup>, evaṃ taṃ ucchukhettam na ciratṭhitikam hoti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yasmim dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam, na taṃ brahmacariyam ciratṭhitikam hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda puriso mahato taḷākassa paṭigacc'<sup>4</sup> eva ālim<sup>5</sup> bandheyya yāva-d-eva udakassa anatikkamanāya, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda mayā paṭigacc'<sup>4</sup> eva bhikkhunīnam aṭṭha garudhammā paññattā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyā' ti.

## LII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo' ti? Aṭṭhahi kho Ānanda dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ubhayāni kho pan'<sup>7</sup> assa<sup>7</sup> pāti-mokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-vattīni<sup>8</sup> suvinicchitāni suttaso<sup>9</sup> anuvyañjanaso<sup>10</sup>, kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya<sup>11</sup> anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, paṭibalo

<sup>1</sup> T. °tī; M<sub>6</sub> °tī and ti.      <sup>2</sup> T. °tanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. mañja°; S. mañje°      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °kacc'

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ālim; S. pālim.      <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pana.

<sup>8</sup> S. suppa-vattitāni; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °to.

<sup>10</sup> T. °vyanatoso.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> visa°

hoti bhikkhunīsaṅghaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ, yebhuyyena bhikkhunīnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo, na kho pan' etaṃ<sup>2</sup> Bhagavantam uddissa pabbajitāya kāsāyavatthanivasanāya<sup>3</sup> garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannapubbo hoti, vīsativasso vā hoti atirekavīsativasso vā.

Imehi kho Ānanda aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo ti.

### LIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu me<sup>4</sup> bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yaṃ<sup>5</sup> ahaṃ<sup>5</sup> Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā ekā<sup>6</sup> vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā ātāpini pahitattā vihareyyan' ti.

2. Ye kho tvaṃ Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi 'ime dhammā sarāgāya saṃvattanti no virāgāya, saṃyogāya saṃvattanti no visamyogāya, ācayāya saṃvattanti no apacayāya, mahicchatāya saṃvattanti no appicchatāya, asantuṭṭhiyā saṃvattanti no santuṭṭhiyā, saṅgaṇikāya saṃvattanti no pavivekāya, kosajjāya saṃvattanti no viriyārambhāya, dubbharatāya saṃvattanti no subharatāyā' ti. Ekamsena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'n'eso dhammo, n'eso vinayo, n'etaṃ Satthu sāsanan' ti.

3. Ye ca kho tvaṃ Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi 'ime dhammā virāgāya saṃvattanti no sarāgāya, visamyogāya saṃvattanti no saṃyogāya, apacayāya saṃvattanti no ācayāya, appicchatāya saṃvattanti no mahicchatāya, santuṭṭhiyā saṃvattanti no asantuṭṭhiyā, pavivekāya saṃvattanti no

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °ghassa.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pana taṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. °vatthavasanaṃ; T. kāsāvasanaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T: M<sub>7</sub> mayhaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

saṅgaṇikāya, viriyārambhāya saṁvattanti no kosajjāya, subharatāya saṁvattanti no dubbharatāyā' ti. Ekamsena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṁ Satthu sāsanan' ti.

## LIV.

1. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Koḷiyesu viharati Kakka-rapattam<sup>1</sup> nāma Koḷiyānaṁ nigamo. Atha<sup>2</sup> kho Dīghajānu Koḷiyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho Dīghajānu Koḷiyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mayam bhante gihī kāmabhogī<sup>3</sup> putta-sambādhasayanam<sup>4</sup> ajjhāvasāma kāsikacandanam paccanubhoma mālāgandhavilepanam dhārayāma jātarūparajataṁ sādīyāma, tesam no bhante Bhagavā amhākaṁ tathā dhammam desetu, ye amhākaṁ assa dhammā<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhadhammahitāya diṭṭhadhammasukhāya samparāyahitāya<sup>6</sup> samparāya-sukhāyā' ti.

2. Cattāro 'me Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya saṁvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajīvitā<sup>7</sup>. Katamā ca Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā<sup>8</sup>?

4. Idha<sup>8</sup> Byagghapajja<sup>8</sup> kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhāṇena jīvikam<sup>9</sup> kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya<sup>10</sup> yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena<sup>11</sup> yadi sippaññatarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimaṁsāya samannāgato alaṁ kātum alaṁ saṁvidhātum<sup>12</sup>. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā<sup>13</sup>?

5. Idha<sup>13</sup> Byagghapajja<sup>13</sup> kulaputtassa bhogā honti

<sup>1</sup> S. °pattim; M. °sattam; M<sub>8</sub> °mattam; T. °pattarana; M<sub>7</sub> °pattatta. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatra. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °gino.

<sup>4</sup> T. puttadārasamb<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samma<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tam. <sup>10</sup> T. °nijje.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °purisena. <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °tun ti.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T.

uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā<sup>1</sup> sedāvakkhittā<sup>2</sup> dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti 'kinti me ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya<sup>3</sup>, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun' ti? Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja kalyāṇamittatā?

6. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto yasmim<sup>4</sup> gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha<sup>5</sup> ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasīlino vuddhā<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> vuddhasīlino<sup>6</sup> saddhāsampannā sīlasampannā cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhim<sup>7</sup> santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ sīlasampannānaṃ sīlasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ paññāsampannānaṃ paññāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja samajīvitā<sup>8</sup>?

7. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ<sup>9</sup> jīvikam<sup>10</sup> kappeti na<sup>11</sup> accogāḷham<sup>12</sup> na<sup>12</sup> atihīnaṃ<sup>12</sup> 'evam me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī vā tulaṃ<sup>13</sup> paggahevā<sup>14</sup> jānāti 'ettakena vā onataṃ<sup>15</sup> ettakena vā unnatan'<sup>16</sup> ti, evam eva kho Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> bhogānaṃ<sup>6</sup> viditvā<sup>6</sup> samaṃ<sup>17</sup> jīvikam<sup>10</sup> kappeti na<sup>11</sup> accogāḷham<sup>11</sup> na<sup>12</sup> atihīnaṃ<sup>12</sup> 'evam me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya

<sup>1</sup> T. bāha°      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kkhikā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vāheyya; M. S. hareyya; T. vāhareyyum; M<sub>7</sub> vāhareyya; Ph. vadhahayya; M<sub>8</sub> paheyyam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert ca.      <sup>5</sup> S. tatra.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. inserts samvasati.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samma°; T. M<sub>6</sub> sammā°      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā°

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tam.      <sup>11</sup> M. n' acco°; S. nācco°

<sup>12</sup> M. S. nāti°      <sup>13</sup> Ph. tule.      <sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tvāna.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> oṇa°      <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. uṇṇa°

<sup>17</sup> T. sammā°

ṭhassati<sup>1</sup>, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya ṭhassatī' ti. Sacāyam Byagghapajja kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāram jīvikam<sup>2</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikam<sup>3</sup> 'vāyam<sup>4</sup> kulaputto bhoge khādātī' ti. Ace panāyam Byagghapajja kulaputto mahāyo<sup>5</sup> samāno kasiram jīvikam<sup>2</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikam<sup>6</sup> 'vāyam<sup>7</sup> kulaputto marissatī' ti. Yato ca khvāyam<sup>8</sup> Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam veditvā vayañ ca bhogānam veditvā samam<sup>9</sup> jīvikam<sup>2</sup> kappeti na<sup>10</sup> accogālham<sup>10</sup> na<sup>11</sup> atihīnam<sup>11</sup> 'evam me āyo vayam pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya ṭhassatī' ti. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja samajīvitā<sup>12</sup>.

8. Evam samuppannam Byagghapajja bhogānam cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti<sup>13</sup>, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato taḷākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo ca na sammā dhāram anuppaveccheyya<sup>14</sup>; evam hi tassa Byagghapajja mahato taḷākassa parihāni<sup>15</sup> yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no vuddhi: evam eva kho Byagghapajja evam samuppannam bhogānam cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti<sup>16</sup>, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko.

9. Evam samuppannam Byagghapajja bhogānam cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>17</sup>, na-surādhutto, na-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °tī ti, and it omits the rest.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °khāyikam; M. °khādi; Ph. S. °khādakañ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. cāyam; M<sub>8</sub> ayam; M<sub>6</sub> vā.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. mahāvayo.

<sup>6</sup> M. ajetṭhamāraṇam; Ph. ajetṭhā°; M<sub>8</sub> anamāharikam; S. addhamārikañ; M<sub>6</sub> addhajumarikam.

<sup>7</sup> S. cāyam; M<sub>7</sub> vā.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. ca kho 'yam; Ph. ca kho; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit ca.

<sup>9</sup> T. S. sama°; M<sub>7</sub> samayam.

<sup>10</sup> M. n' acco°; S. nācco°      <sup>11</sup> M. S. nāti°

<sup>12</sup> T. sammājīvikam; M<sub>7</sub> sammājīvitā.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.; T. M<sub>7</sub> put hoti also after surā°

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °vaccheyya.      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hāni.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. S.      <sup>17</sup> omitted by all MSS.

akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato taḷākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca<sup>1</sup> apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāraṃ anuppa-veccheyya<sup>2</sup>; evaṃ hi tassa Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> mahato taḷākassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni: evam eva kho Byagghapajja evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>4</sup>, na-surādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko.

Ime kho Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammāhitāya saṃvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me<sup>5</sup> Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya saṃvattanti samparāyasukhāya<sup>6</sup>. Katame cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā sīlasampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā?

12. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja sīlasampadā?

13. Idha Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> kulaputto pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> sīlasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja cāgasampadā?

14. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja cāgasampadā. Katamā ca<sup>8</sup> Byagghapajja paññā-sampadā?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. . . <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. vaccheyya.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Vyaggha<sup>o</sup> . . . <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. S.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. . . <sup>6</sup> T. adds saṃvattanti.

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. T. S.

15. Idha Byagghapajja<sup>1</sup> kulaputto paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā<sup>2</sup> paññāya sāmānāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja<sup>1</sup> paññāsampadā.

Ime kho Byagghapajja<sup>1</sup> cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāyā ti.

Uttāhātā kammadheyyesu<sup>3</sup> appamatto vidhānavā samam<sup>4</sup> kappeti jīvikam<sup>5</sup> sambhatam anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū<sup>6</sup> vītamaccharo<sup>6</sup> niccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam. Icc' ete attha dhammā ca<sup>7</sup> saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccanāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca: evam etam gahatthānam cāgo puñnam pavaḍḍhatī<sup>8</sup> ti.

## LV.

1. Atha kho Ujjayo<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Ujjayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mayam assu<sup>10</sup> bho Gotama pavāsam gantukāmā, tesan no bhavam Gotamo amhākam tathā<sup>11</sup> dhammam desetū, ye amhākam assu<sup>12</sup> dhammā diṭṭhadhammahitāya diṭṭhadhammasukhāya samparāyahitāya samparāyasukhāyā' ti.

2. Cattāro 'me<sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Vyaggha°      <sup>2</sup> T. ubha°      <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °deyyesu.  
<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sammā.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °tam.  
<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> viññū vigata°      <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.  
<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pavattatī.  
<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Ucc°; T. M<sub>7</sub> Uppajj° throughout.  
<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> assa; omitted by M. S.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. tāva.  
<sup>12</sup> T. assa.      <sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajīvitā<sup>1</sup>. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā?

4. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jīvikam<sup>2</sup> kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññatarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmamsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum<sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa ārakkhasampadā?

5. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā<sup>4</sup> sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti 'kinti me<sup>5</sup> ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakam vaheyya<sup>6</sup>, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā?

6. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yasmim gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha<sup>7</sup> ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasīlino<sup>8</sup> vuddhā<sup>9</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> vuddhasīlino<sup>5</sup> saddhāsampannā sīlasampannā<sup>5</sup> cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhim santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadam anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ sīlasampannānaṃ sīlasampadam anusikkhati<sup>10</sup>, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadam anusikkhati<sup>10</sup>, yathārūpānaṃ paññāsampannānaṃ paññāsampadam anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa samajīvitā<sup>11</sup>?

7. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ<sup>12</sup> jīvikam<sup>2</sup> kappeti

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samma<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> sammā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'tam.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'tun ti.      <sup>4</sup> T. bāha<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> bahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>6</sup> T. vāhareyya; M<sub>7</sub> vāḍaheyya.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. tatra.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samma<sup>o</sup>; S. sama<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā<sup>o</sup>

na<sup>1</sup> accogālham<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> atihīnam<sup>2</sup> 'evam me<sup>3</sup> āyo vayan pari-  
yādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya ṭhassati'  
ti. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī  
vā tulaṃ<sup>4</sup> paggahetvā jānāti 'ettakena vā onatam<sup>5</sup> etta-  
kena vā unnatan<sup>6</sup> ti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa kulaputto  
āyañ ca bhogānam veditvā vayañ ca bhogānam veditvā  
samam<sup>7</sup> jīvikam<sup>8</sup> kappeti na accogālham na<sup>2</sup> atihīnam<sup>2</sup>  
'evam me āyo vayan pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo  
āyam pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Sacāyam brāhmaṇa kulaputto  
appāyo samāno ulāram jīvikam<sup>8</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti  
vattāro 'udumbarakhādikaṃ<sup>9</sup> 'vāyam<sup>10</sup> kulaputto bhoge  
khādātī' ti. Sace panāyam brāhmaṇa kulaputto mahāyo  
samāno kasiram jīvikam<sup>8</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro  
'ajaddhumārikaṃ<sup>11</sup> 'vāyam<sup>12</sup> kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato  
ca khvāyam<sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam vi-  
ditvā vayañ ca bhogānam veditvā<sup>14</sup> samam<sup>15</sup> jīvikam<sup>8</sup>  
kappeti na accogālham na atihīnam 'evam me āyo vayan  
pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya  
ṭhassati' ti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa samajīvitā<sup>16</sup>.

8. Evam samuppannam brāhmaṇa bhogānam cattāri  
apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti<sup>17</sup>, surādhutto, akkha-  
dhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathā  
pi brāhmaṇa mahato talākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni  
cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni  
tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo  
ca na sammā dhāram anuppaveccheyya<sup>18</sup>; evam hi tassa

<sup>1</sup> M. n'acco°; S. nācco° *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. nāti°

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tule.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. oṇa°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> unṇa°

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. sama°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā°

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tam.

<sup>9</sup> M. °khādi; Ph. S. °khādakañ; M<sub>8</sub> °khāritañ; T. M<sub>7</sub>  
°khādanam. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. cāyam.

<sup>11</sup> M. ajeṭṭhamaraṇam; Ph. ajeṭṭhamarikañ; M<sub>8</sub> aṭṭhamā-  
sāritam; S. addhamārakañ. <sup>12</sup> Ph. S. cāyam.

<sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kho 'yam; T. khvāham.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> *insert* tam vā.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā.

<sup>16</sup> T. sammājīvitam; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °jīvitā.

<sup>17</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °vaccheyya.

brāhmaṇa mahato taḷākassa parihāni<sup>1</sup> yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no vuddhi: evam eva kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti<sup>2</sup>, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasam-pavaṅko.

9. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ brāhmaṇa bhogaṇaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>2</sup>, na-surādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa mahato taḷākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāraṃ anuppa-veccheyya<sup>3</sup>; evaṃ hi tassa brāhmaṇa mahato taḷākassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni: evam eva kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . kalyāṇasampavaṅko.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā sīlasampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā?

12. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa sīlasampadā?

13. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa sīlasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hāni.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. S.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °vaccheyya.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

14. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . yācayogo dāna-saṃvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto paññavā hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya saṃvattanti samparāyasukhāyā ti.

Uṭṭhātā<sup>3</sup> kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samaṃ kappeti jīvikam<sup>4</sup> sambhatam anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū vītamaccharo niccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca<sup>5</sup> saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccanāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya<sup>2</sup> samparāyasukhāya ca: evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānam cāgo puñnam pavaddhatī ti.

## LVI.

1. 'Bhayan' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'dukkhan' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'rogo' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'gaṇḍo' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'sallan' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'saṅgo' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'paṅko' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'gabbho' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam.

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'bhayan' ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam?

Yasmā<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> kāmarāgarattāyam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave chandarāgavinibaddho<sup>7</sup> diṭṭhadhammikā pi bhayā na parimuccati,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *give it in full*.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by M<sub>8</sub>*. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. uṭṭhāna.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °tam. <sup>5</sup> *omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>*.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °rāgandhāyam.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. °bandho; M<sub>8</sub> °dhammo; T. °vinividdho; M<sub>7</sub> °vinivaddho.

samparāyikā pi bhayā na parimuccati, tasmā 'bhayan' ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam.

3. Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'dukkhan' ti . . . 'rogo' ti . . . 'gaṇḍo' ti . . . 'sallan' ti . . . 'saṅgo' ti . . . 'paṅko' ti . . . 'gabbho' ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam?

Yasmā<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> kāmarāgarattāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave chandarāgavinibaddho<sup>4</sup> diṭṭhadhammikā pi gabbhā na parimuccati, samparāyikā pi gabbhā na parimuccati, tasmā 'gabbho' ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam ti.

Bhayaṃ dukkhañ ca rogo<sup>5</sup> ca gaṇḍo<sup>2</sup> sallañ<sup>2</sup> ea<sup>2</sup> saṅgo ca<sup>2</sup> paṅko<sup>6</sup> gabbho<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> ubhayaṃ<sup>8</sup>.

Ete kāmā pavuccanti<sup>9</sup> yattha satto puthujjano otiṇṇo sātārūpena puna gabbhāya gacchati yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi sampajaññaṃ<sup>10</sup> na<sup>11</sup> riñcati<sup>12</sup>. So imaṃ palipatham duggaṃ atikkamma tathāvidho pajam jātijarūpetam<sup>13</sup> phandamānam avekkhatī ti.

## LVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo<sup>16</sup> kalyāṇasampavaṅko, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti sammā-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.  
<sup>3</sup> T. °rāgaratāya; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ratāyaṃ.  
<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °bandho; M<sub>7</sub> °vinivaddho.  
<sup>5</sup> T. rogañ.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ca.  
<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> c'ubhayaṃ.  
<sup>9</sup> M. ca vuccanti; M<sub>8</sub> ca vuccati.  
<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °jañ ñeva.      <sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.  
<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> riccati; S. rañjati.      <sup>13</sup> T. titijarūp°  
<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; T. continues: diṭṭhiyā and so on.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.  
<sup>16</sup> Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

dassanena samannāgato, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassā ti.

### LVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave sīlavā hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, āraddhaviriyo viharati thānavā dalhaparakkamo<sup>8</sup> anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, araññako<sup>9</sup> hoti, pantasenāsano<sup>10</sup>, aratiratisaho hoti uppannam aratiṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya<sup>11</sup> viharati, bhayabheravasaho hoti uppannam bhayabheravam abhibhuyya abhibhuyya<sup>11</sup> viha-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. ābhi°

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim, then pe || sacchi°

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> la; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> after °kkamo continues: [aku] salā pi dhammā ti. Tam ena (for enam) aparena samayena as in the Chakka-Nipāta, No. LXII. 3; cp. part III, p. 404 n. 16. Then after [apara]nāgato M<sub>6</sub> has bhikkhu alam attano and so on, as below No. LXII. 1.

<sup>9</sup> S. ār°; M. M<sub>8</sub> araññiko; Ph. āraññiko.

<sup>10</sup> T. pantha° <sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

rati, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti<sup>2</sup> akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānam<sup>3</sup> khayā . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . anuttaram puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

### LIX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā<sup>8</sup> añjalikaraṇiyā<sup>8</sup> anuttaram puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . anuttaram puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale<sup>10</sup> t̥hitā:  
esa saṅgho ujubbūto<sup>11</sup> paññāsīlasamāhito.

Yajamānānam manussānam puññapekhānapāṇinam<sup>12</sup>  
karotaṃ<sup>13</sup> opadhikaṃ puññaṃ saṅghe dinnam ma-  
happhalan ti.

### LX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . anuttaram puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame aṭṭha?

<sup>1</sup> M. S. ābhi°      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nañ ca.      <sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. pāh° | pe; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pāh° hoti | pe.

<sup>7</sup> T. has aṭṭhahi bh° dhammehi samannāgato puggalo.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe; M<sub>7</sub> omits also pā°

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> la; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bale.      <sup>11</sup> T. inserts ca.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °pekkhāna°

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °ti; omitted by T.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno<sup>1</sup>, sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno<sup>2</sup>, anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale t̥hitā:  
esa saṅgho samukkaṭṭho<sup>4</sup> sattānam aṭṭha puggalā.  
Yajamānānam manussānam puññapekhānapāṇinam  
karotaṃ<sup>5</sup> opadhikaṃ puññaṃ ettha<sup>6</sup> dinnam ma-  
happhalan ti.

Sa-ādhānavaggo<sup>7</sup> chaṭṭho<sup>8</sup>.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>9</sup>:

Gotamī ovādam saṃkhittam Dīghajānuñ ca Ujjayo<sup>10</sup>  
Bhayā dve āhuneyyā ca<sup>11</sup> dve ca aṭṭhapuggalā ti.

## LXI<sup>12</sup>.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati<sup>13</sup> vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa<sup>14</sup> uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya<sup>14</sup> lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷim<sup>15</sup> kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya,

<sup>1</sup> M. has then pa | arahā.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> la.      <sup>4</sup> T. sa-ukk<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °ti.      <sup>6</sup> T. saṅghe.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sa-adhānaka<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> sa-ādāhanaka<sup>o</sup>; S. sandhāna<sup>o</sup>; M. Gotamī<sup>o</sup>; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vaggo.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. paṭhamo.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit the Uddāna.      <sup>10</sup> Ph. Uccayo.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>12</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte Paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito dutiyavaggo.      <sup>13</sup> Ph. ghaṭayati.      <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> S. °lī always.

uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya<sup>1</sup>, na ca lābhī socicca<sup>2</sup> paridevicca<sup>2</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati<sup>3</sup> pamajjati madāpamādam<sup>4</sup> āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca madī<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> pamādī<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati na<sup>3</sup> ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷiṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī<sup>6</sup> socicca<sup>2</sup> paridevicca<sup>2</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā<sup>7</sup> uppajjati lābhāya, so na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca madī ca pamādī ca cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāya-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *continue*: lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena soci ca paridevi ca *and so on*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *have ca with a long i in the preceding word, and so in every similar case*.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by M<sub>6</sub>*.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *pamādam throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by M<sub>7</sub>*. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °bho.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by Ph.*

mato lābhāya lābho<sup>1</sup> n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷim kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> lābhī na<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> soci<sup>4</sup> na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam<sup>5</sup> āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>6</sup> na ca madī<sup>7</sup> na<sup>6</sup> ca pamādī<sup>8</sup> accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷim kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī na<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> soci<sup>9</sup> na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam<sup>10</sup> āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>6</sup> na ca madī<sup>8</sup> na ca pamādī<sup>8</sup> accuto ca saddhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pamādam.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ca.      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ca.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. pamādam.

## LXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko<sup>1</sup> hoti, dhatānañ<sup>2</sup> ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī<sup>3</sup> hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca<sup>5</sup> hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī<sup>6</sup> hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, kalyāṇavāco<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako<sup>9</sup> ca hoti samādapako<sup>10</sup> samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi<sup>11</sup> dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ<sup>12</sup> paresaṃ.

5. Catūhi<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no<sup>14</sup> paresaṃ. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. dhāraṇa° *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhā° *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> M. °kkhitā *always*; T. M<sub>7</sub> *add* ca.

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kkhato. <sup>7</sup> T. no ca kālyo°

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *give it in full*.

<sup>9</sup> T. no ca sand° <sup>10</sup> T. *adds* hoti. <sup>11</sup> T. catuhi.

<sup>12</sup> T. no *with* alaṃ *beneath the line*; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca alaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> T. *omits this* §. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> no alaṃ; *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.

hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>1</sup> hoti, no<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no<sup>3</sup> paresaṃ.

7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no<sup>4</sup> attano. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti<sup>5</sup> kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-kajātiko hoti, no ca<sup>2</sup> dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, no<sup>6</sup> ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco<sup>7</sup> ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no<sup>10</sup> attano.

9. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no<sup>11</sup> paresaṃ. Katamehi tīhi?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na<sup>12</sup> h'eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-kajātiko hoti<sup>13</sup>, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti<sup>13</sup>, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>14</sup> hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. nālaṃ; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> omits also the first words of the following § till Katamehi.

<sup>4</sup> M. nālaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> no alaṃ; Ph. omits no.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. continues: kalyāṇavokkaraṇo (sic) | pa | atthassa.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na.      <sup>7</sup> T. no ca (but beneath the line) kalyo

<sup>8</sup> M. la; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> la; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>10</sup> M. nālaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> no alaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M. nālaṃ; M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> omit no.      <sup>12</sup> T. adds ca.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert no ca.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no<sup>1</sup> paresaṃ.

11. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no attano. Katamehi tīhi?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>2</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-kajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupa-parikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca<sup>3</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no<sup>1</sup> attano.

13. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no<sup>1</sup> paresaṃ. Katamehi dvīhi?

14. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>5</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāra-kajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupa-parikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>5</sup> hoti, no<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, no<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> sandassako hoti . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no<sup>1</sup> paresaṃ.

15. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no<sup>1</sup> attano. Katamehi dvīhi?

16. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>9</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāra-kajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupa-

<sup>1</sup> M. nālaṃ.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>5</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. M. S.

parikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako<sup>1</sup> samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacarīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no attano ti.

### LXIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan' ti. Evam eva paṇ' idh' ekacce moghapurisā mamañ<sup>4</sup> ñeva<sup>4</sup> ajjhesanti, dhamme ca bhāsīte mamañ ñeva anubandhitabbaṃ maññantī ti. 'Desetu me<sup>5</sup> bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ, desetu Sugato saṃkhittena dhammaṃ, app eva nāmāhaṃ<sup>6</sup> Bhagavato bhāsītassa atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ<sup>7</sup>, app eva nāmāhaṃ<sup>8</sup> Bhagavato bhāsītassa dāyado<sup>9</sup> assan' ti.

2. Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Ajjhattaṃ<sup>10</sup> me<sup>10</sup> cittaṃ tṭhitaṃ bhavissati susaṅghitaṃ, na c'<sup>11</sup> uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tṭhassantī ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbaṃ.

3. Yato kho te bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ tṭhitaṃ<sup>5</sup> hoti susaṅghitaṃ, na c'<sup>12</sup> uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, tato te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds ca hoti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. adds upasaṅkamitvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. maññe 'va; T. M<sub>6</sub> mam eva; M<sub>7</sub> maṃ c'eva.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> nām' ahaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā°

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nām' ahaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M. S. °ko.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. T. °ttam eva.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

Mettā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā<sup>1</sup> vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā ti. Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

4. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti bahulikato<sup>2</sup>, tato tvam bhikkhu imam samādhim savitakkam pi savicāram bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattam<sup>3</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi<sup>4</sup> avicāram<sup>5</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappītikam<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>1</sup> bhāveyyāsi<sup>5</sup>, nippītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam<sup>6</sup> pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam: —

Karuṇā me cetovimutti . . .<sup>9</sup> muditā me cetovimutti . . .<sup>10</sup> upekhā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

5. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti<sup>11</sup> bahulikato, tato tvam bhikkhu imam samādhim savitakkam pi savicāram<sup>12</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattam<sup>12</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram<sup>12</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato<sup>1</sup> te<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam: —

Kāye kāyānupassī viharissāmi<sup>13</sup>, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassan ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

6. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvam bhikkhu imam samādhim savitakkam pi savicāram<sup>5</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāra-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T. adds hoti subhāvito.

<sup>3</sup> T. avi°; M. adds pi; M<sub>6</sub> omits the whole sentence.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> add pi.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. upekkhā° always.

<sup>7</sup> T. tvam; omitted by M.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.      <sup>10</sup> S. pe.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: upekkhāsahagatam pi, as below.

<sup>12</sup> M. adds pi.      <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viharāmi.

mattam<sup>1</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram<sup>2</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikam<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> bhāveyyāsi<sup>3</sup>, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam: —

Vedanāsu<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> citte . . .<sup>6</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassī viharissāmi, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassan ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

7. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti bahulīkato, tato tvam bhikkhu imam samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāram<sup>7</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam<sup>8</sup> pi vicāramattam<sup>9</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram<sup>7</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato tvam<sup>11</sup> bhikkhu yena yen' eva gacchasi<sup>12</sup>, phāsu yeva gacchasi<sup>12</sup>, yattha yattha ṭhassasi, phāsu yeva ṭhassasi, yattha yattha nisīdissasi, phāsu<sup>10</sup> yeva<sup>10</sup> nisīdissasi<sup>10</sup>, yattha yattha seyyam kappessasi<sup>13</sup>, phāsu yeva seyyam kappessasi<sup>14</sup> ti.

8. Atha kho so<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu Bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovādito<sup>16</sup> utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko rūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam<sup>17</sup> pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi,

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> avi°; M. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.      <sup>2</sup> M. adds pi.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>; T. adds vedanānupassī.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>6</sup> S. pe.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> avicāram.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> avi°; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> te.

<sup>12</sup> T. gacchāsi; M. S. tagghasi; Ph. pagghasi; M<sub>8</sub> gayhasi.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kappeyyāsi; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kappissasi.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kappi°      <sup>15</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ovā°; T. ovaditvā.

<sup>17</sup> M. anā°

‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyā’ ti abbhaññāsi<sup>1</sup>, aññataro ca<sup>2</sup> pana<sup>2</sup> so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahoṣī ti.

## LXIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> viharati Gayāsīse. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>4</sup>: — Bhikkhavo ti<sup>5</sup>. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pubbāhaṃ bhikkhave sambodhā<sup>6</sup> anabhisambuddho bodhisatto ‘va<sup>7</sup> samāno obhāsaṃ hi<sup>8</sup> kho sañjānāmi, no ca rūpāni passāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahoṣi ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsañ c’eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca<sup>9</sup> passeyyaṃ, evam me idaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ parisuddhatarāṃ assā’ ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c’eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca<sup>10</sup> passāmi, no ca kho tāhi<sup>11</sup> devatāhi<sup>11</sup> saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi<sup>12</sup> sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi.

3. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahoṣi ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsañ c’eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ tāhi ca devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallapeyyaṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjeyyaṃ, evam me<sup>13</sup> idaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ parisuddhatarāṃ assā’ ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c’eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca<sup>9</sup> devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi ‘imā devatā amukambhā vā amukambhā vā devanikāyā’ ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> abhi°      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. Sāvattiyam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> continue: Pubbāhaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. pe ṃ Bhagavā.      <sup>6</sup> T. °dhāya.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca.

<sup>8</sup> S. pi; M. Ph. °sañ ñeva; M<sub>8</sub> °saññi.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add ca.      <sup>12</sup> M. sandi° throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T. eva.

4. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho aham obhāsañ c'eva sañjāneyyam rūpāni ca passeyyam tāhi ca<sup>1</sup> devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭheyyam sallapeyyam sākaccham samāpajjeyyam tā ca<sup>2</sup> devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā» ti, evam me idaṃ nānadassanam parisuddhataram assā' ti. So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca<sup>3</sup> devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā<sup>4</sup> amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha<sup>5</sup> upapannā<sup>5</sup>' ti tā ca<sup>2</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti, no<sup>6</sup> ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā<sup>7</sup> evamāhārā evam-sukhadukkhaṭṭisamvediniyo<sup>8</sup>' ti tā ca<sup>9</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā<sup>10</sup> evamāhārā evam-sukhadukkhaṭṭisamvediniyo' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evam-dīghāyukā evam-ciraṭṭhitikā' ti tā ca<sup>3</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evam-dīghāyukā evam-ciraṭṭhitikā' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā<sup>11</sup> me imāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbam<sup>12</sup> yadi vā na sannivutthapubban' ti.

5. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho aham obhāsañ c'eva sañjāneyyam rūpāni ca passeyyam tāhi ca<sup>13</sup> devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭheyyam sallapeyyam sākaccham

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> T. 'va; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: imassa kammassa, as below at the second place where it occurs.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. tatth' throughout; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° always.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits no ca . . . jā°

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. add imassa kammassa vipākena.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: no ca kho and so on.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. adds imassa kammassa vipākena; M<sub>6</sub> continues: jānāmi imā devatā evam-dīghā° and so on.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °vutṭha° throughout; M<sub>8</sub> adds vā.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

samāpajjeyyaṃ, tā ca<sup>1</sup> devatā jāneyyaṃ «imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā» ti tā ca<sup>2</sup> devatā jāneyyaṃ «imā devatā imassa kammaṃ vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā» ti tā ca<sup>3</sup> devatā jāneyyaṃ «imā devatā evamāhārā evaṃsukhadukkhaṃvediniyo» ti tā ca<sup>4</sup> devatā jāneyyaṃ «imā devatā evaṃdīghāyukā evaṃciraṭṭhitikā» ti tā ca<sup>5</sup> devatā jāneyyaṃ «yadi vā me imāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ yadi vā na sannivutthapubbaṃ» ti, evam me idaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ parisuddhatarāṃ assā' ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca<sup>6</sup> devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi tā ca<sup>7</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammaṃ vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti tā ca<sup>8</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamāhārā evaṃsukhadukkhaṃvediniyo' ti tā<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evaṃdīghāyukā evaṃciraṭṭhitikā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā me tāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ yadi vā na sannivutthapubbaṃ' ti.

6. Yāva<sup>10</sup> kivañ<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> me<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave evaṃ aṭṭhaparivaṭṭaṃ<sup>12</sup> adhidevañāṇadassanaṃ na suvisuddhaṃ ahosi, neva tāvāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho<sup>13</sup> paccaññāsiṃ<sup>14</sup>. Yato ca kho me bhikkhave evaṃ aṭṭhaparivaṭṭaṃ<sup>12</sup> adhidevañāṇadassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ ahosi, athāhaṃ bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; T. M<sub>6</sub> 'va.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> (only the first time).

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; T. 'va.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> T. 'va; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this sentence.

<sup>9</sup> T. 'va; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yāvañ.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> c'ime; M<sub>6</sub> omits me.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °vattam; Ph. °vuttam, then °vattam; T. M<sub>7</sub> °vaddham; M<sub>6</sub> °vaṭṭam, then °vaddham.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ti. <sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.

sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho<sup>1</sup> paccaññāsīm<sup>2</sup>. Nāṇaṇ ca pana me dassanam udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>3</sup>, ayāṃ antimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

## LXV.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave abhibhāyatanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Ajjhattam rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī' ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idam paṭhamam abhibhāyatanam.

3. Ajjhattam rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī' ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idam dutiyam<sup>4</sup> abhibhāyatanam.

4. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī' ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idam tatiyam abhibhāyatanam.

5. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī' ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idam catuttham abhibhāyatanam.

6. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī' ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idam pañcamam abhibhāyatanam.

7. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī' ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idam chaṭṭham abhibhāyatanam.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> vimutti.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ajjattam (sic).

8. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-kavaṇṇāni lohita-kanidassanāni lohita-kanibhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī' ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idam sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

9. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī' ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idam aṭṭhamam abhibhāyatanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni ti.

## LXVI.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave vimokhā<sup>1</sup>. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Rūpī rūpāni passati, ayam paṭhamo vimokho.

3. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko<sup>2</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati, ayam dutiyo vimokho.

4. Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti, ayam tatiyo vimokho.

5. Sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam catuttho vimokho.

6. Sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññāṇan' ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam pañcamaṃ vimokho.

7. Sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam chaṭṭho vimokho.

8. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam sattamaṃ vimokho.

9. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, ayam aṭṭhamo vimokho.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha vimokhā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °kkhā throughout.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

## LXVII.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha?
2. Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, asute sutavāditā, amute mutavāditā, aviññāte viññātavāditā, diṭṭhe<sup>1</sup> adiṭṭhavāditā, sute asutavāditā, mute amutavāditā, viññāte aviññātavāditā.  
Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha anariyavohārā ti.

## LXVIII.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha?
2. Adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, asute asutavāditā, amute amutavāditā, aviññāte aviññātavāditā<sup>2</sup>, diṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā, viññāte viññātavāditā.  
Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha ariyavohārā ti.

## LXIX.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā aṭṭha?
2. Khattiyaparisā, brāhmaṇaparisā, gahapatiparisā, samaṇaparisā, Cātummahārājikaparisā<sup>3</sup>, Tāvatisaparisā, Māraparisā, Brahmaparisā.  
3. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave anekasataṃ khattiyaparisam upasaṅkamitvā<sup>4</sup>. Tatra pi mayā saṇṇisinnapubbañ c'eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpannapubbā, tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti, tādisako<sup>5</sup> mayham<sup>5</sup> vaṇṇo<sup>5</sup> hoti<sup>5</sup>, yādisako tesam saro hoti, tādisako mayham saro hoti, dhammiyā ca<sup>6</sup> kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi, bhāsamānañ ca maṃ na<sup>6</sup> jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitaū ca maṃ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ca.      <sup>2</sup> T. continues: Ime.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> cātuma° and catuma°; Ph. cātuma° both times.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. °mitā.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits all from Dhammiyā to ti.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

4. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave anekasataṃ brāhmaṇaparisaṃ . . .<sup>1</sup> gahapatiparisaṃ . . . samaṇaparisaṃ . . . Cātummahārājikaparisaṃ . . . Tāvatiṃsaparisaṃ . . . Māraparisaṃ<sup>2</sup>. . . Brahmaṇaparisaṃ upasaṅkamitvā<sup>3</sup>. Tatra pi<sup>4</sup> mayā sannisinnapubbañ c'eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpannapubbā, tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti, tādisako mayhaṃ vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesam saro hoti, tādisako mayhaṃ saro hoti, dhammiyā ca<sup>5</sup> kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi, bhāsamānañ ca maṃ na<sup>6</sup> jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā ca<sup>7</sup> kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antarahāyāmi, antarahitañ ca maṃ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha parisā ti.

## LXX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Vesālīṃ<sup>8</sup> piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Vesāliyaṃ<sup>9</sup> piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

2. Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisīdanaṃ, yena Cāpālacetiyaṃ<sup>10</sup> ten' upasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyā ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā<sup>11</sup> nisīdanaṃ ādāya Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālacetiyaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °mitā.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °liyaṃ; Ph. °lī; T. °liyā.

<sup>9</sup> T. °liyā; M<sub>6</sub> °liṃ.      <sup>10</sup> S. Pāvāla° throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> paṭisu°; Ph. paṭisunītvā; S. paṭissunītvā *always*.

4. Ramaṇīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇīyaṃ Udenacetiyam, ramaṇīyaṃ Gotamakacetiyam, ramaṇīyaṃ Bahuputtakacetiyam, ramaṇīyaṃ Sattambacetiyam<sup>1</sup>, ramaṇīyaṃ Sārandadacetiyam<sup>2</sup>, ramaṇīyaṃ Cāpālacetiyam. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne<sup>3</sup> oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na<sup>4</sup> Bhagavantam yāci 'tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu bhante Sugato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanāsukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan' ti, yathā taṃ Mārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto.

5. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā . . . Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi: —

6. Ramaṇīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇīyaṃ Udenacetiyam, ramaṇīyaṃ Gotamakacetiyam, ramaṇīyaṃ Bahuputtakacetiyam, ramaṇīyaṃ Sattambacetiyam<sup>5</sup>, ramaṇīyaṃ Sārandadacetiyam, ramaṇīyaṃ Cāpālacetiyam. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā<sup>6</sup> ākaṅkhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā<sup>7</sup> yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bha-

<sup>1</sup> M. Sattampa°; T. M<sub>7</sub> Sattabba°; M<sub>8</sub> Pattabba°

<sup>2</sup> T. Sārandam ce°; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Sānandara°; M<sub>7</sub> Sārandam ce° *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. kariya° *throughout*. <sup>4</sup> *omitted by M<sub>8</sub>*.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. Sattampa°; M<sub>8</sub> Pattabba°; T. M<sub>7</sub> Sattabba°; M<sub>6</sub> Sattama°

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. *continue*: ākaṅkh° (S. pe | ākaṅkh°) Ān° Tathāgato.

<sup>7</sup> M. pa || ākaṅkhamāno.

gavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhituṃ, na<sup>1</sup> Bhagavantam yāci 'tiṭṭhatu bhante<sup>2</sup> Sugato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan<sup>3</sup> ti, yathā taṃ Mārena pariyutṭhitacitto.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'gaccha tvam Ānanda, yassa dāni kalam maññasī' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā Bhagavato avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi.

8. Atha kho Māro pāpimā acirapakkante āyasmante Ānande Bhagavantam etad avoca 'parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsītā kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti<sup>3</sup> paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti<sup>4</sup> vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti<sup>5</sup>, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā<sup>6</sup> sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desissanti» ti. Etarahi bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā<sup>6</sup> sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsītā kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti . . .<sup>7</sup> yāva<sup>8</sup> me upāsakā na

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; Ph. adds ca.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dese<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Ph. °pissanti.      <sup>5</sup> M. uttāniṃ kar<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. °hitvā.      <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase.

sāvakā bhavissanti . . .<sup>1</sup> yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti<sup>2</sup> paññāpessanti<sup>3</sup> paṭṭhapessanti<sup>4</sup> vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānīkarissanti, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahītam niggaḥetvā<sup>5</sup> sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desissanti<sup>6</sup> ti. Etarahi bhante upāsikā Bhagavato sāvikā viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānīkaronti, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahītam niggaḥetvā<sup>5</sup> sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsītā kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me idam brahmacariyam na iddhañ c'eva bhavissati phītañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññam puthubhūtam yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitan» ti. Etarahi bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyam iddhañ c'eva phītañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññam puthubhūtam yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitam. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato' ti. 'Appossukko tvam pāpima hohi, na ciram Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ito tiṇṇam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissati' ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpālacetīye sato sampajāno āyusañkhāram ossaji<sup>6</sup>. Ossatṭhe<sup>7</sup> Bhagavatā āyusañkhāre mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhimsanako salomahamso<sup>8</sup>, devadundubhiyo<sup>9</sup> ca phalimsu. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam<sup>10</sup> udānesi<sup>10</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.      <sup>2</sup> M. dese°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °pissanti.      <sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °pissanti.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. °hitvā.

<sup>6</sup> S. ossajji; M. Ph. ussajji; M<sub>8</sub> usajji.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> osa°; S. ossajjite; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ca.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> loma°      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °dudru° *throughout*.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> udd°

Tulam atulañ ca sambhavaṃ bhavasāṅkhāram avassaji<sup>1</sup>  
 muni  
 ajjhattarato samāhito abhindi kavacam iv' attasambha-  
 van<sup>2</sup> ti.

10. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi 'mahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo<sup>3</sup>, sumahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo bhīmsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu; ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā' ti? Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mahā vatāyaṃ bhante bhūmicālo, sumahā<sup>4</sup> vatāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhante<sup>4</sup> bhūmicālo<sup>4</sup> bhīmsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu; ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā' ti?

11. Aṭṭh' ime Ānanda hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya. Katame aṭṭha?

12. Yaṃ<sup>5</sup> Ānanda mahāpaṭhavī uduke patiṭṭhitā, udakaṃ vāte patiṭṭhitam, vāto ākāsaṭṭho hoti: so Ānanda samayo, yaṃ mahāvātā vāyanti, mahāvātā vāyantā udakaṃ kampaṇti, udakaṃ kampaṇam paṭhavim kampaṇti. Ayaṃ Ānanda paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

13. Puna ca param Ānanda samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhimā cetovasippatto, devatā<sup>6</sup> mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā; tassa parittā paṭhavisaññā<sup>7</sup> bhāvitā hoti appamaṇā āposaññā: so imaṃ paṭhavim kampaṇti<sup>8</sup> saṃkampaṇti<sup>9</sup> sampakampaṇti<sup>10</sup>. Ayaṃ Ānanda dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

14. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā bodhisatto Tusitākāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātukucchim okkamati, tadāyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. S. °jji.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> iva etta°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> *add* ahosi bhīmsanako salomahaṃso.

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ayaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T. *adds* vā.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °paññā.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °pati.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °pati; *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °pati; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.

paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati sampakampati<sup>1</sup>. Ayam Ānanda tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

15. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā bodhisatto sato sam-pajāno mātukucchismā nikkhamati, tadāyam paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati<sup>3</sup>. Ayam Ānanda catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

16. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhati, tadāyam paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati. Ayam Ānanda pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

17. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti, tadāyam paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati<sup>4</sup>. Ayam Ānanda chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

18. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato sato sam-pajāno āyusaṅkhāram ossajati<sup>5</sup>, tadāyam paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati<sup>4</sup>. Ayam Ānanda sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

19. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anupādise-sāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, tadāyam paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati<sup>4</sup>. Ayam Ānanda aṭṭhamo hetu aṭṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha hetu aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā ti.

Bhūmicālavaggo<sup>6</sup> sattamo<sup>7</sup>.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>8</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> saṃkampati; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add sampavedheti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. pakampati.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> saṃkampati and henceforth always.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. ossajjati; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> osajjati; T. M<sub>7</sub> ossaji.

<sup>6</sup> S. Cāla°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Vaggo.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. dutiyo.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit also the uddāna itself.

Icchā alaṅ ca saṃkhittam Gayā<sup>1</sup> abhibhūnā<sup>2</sup> te<sup>3</sup> saha Vimokho dve ca vohārā parisā<sup>4</sup> bhūmicālenā<sup>5</sup> ti.

LXXI<sup>6</sup>.

1. Saddho ca<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca<sup>8</sup> sīlavā. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgam paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam sīlavā cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca<sup>9</sup>, no ca bahussuto. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgam paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam sīlavā ca bahussuto cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca bahussuto ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

3. Saddho ca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca<sup>11</sup> bahussuto ca<sup>11</sup>, no ca dhammakathiko . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacarō . . .<sup>13</sup> parisāvacarō ca, no ca visārado<sup>14</sup> parisāya<sup>15</sup> dhammam deseti . . .<sup>13</sup> visārado<sup>16</sup> ca parisāya<sup>15</sup> dhammam deseti, no ca catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>17</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī . . .<sup>13</sup> catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, no ca āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgam

<sup>1</sup> S. bhayā; M<sub>8</sub> bhayaṃ.      <sup>2</sup> so M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; S. °bhūtā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. tena; omitted by M.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. inserts Cāpāli.

<sup>5</sup> S. °lena cā.

<sup>6</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito tatiyavaggo.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>8</sup> S. omits ca here and at all similar places.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T.      <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.      <sup>13</sup> S. pe.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts la | dh° deseti, no catunnam and so on.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °sāyaṃ.      <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> omit vi° ca pari° dh° de°

<sup>17</sup> S. ābhi° throughout.

paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam sīlavā ca<sup>1</sup> bahussuto ca dhammakathiko<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> parisāvacarō<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> visārado ca parisāya<sup>3</sup> dhammam deseyyam<sup>4</sup>, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī assam akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānam<sup>5</sup> khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' e<sup>va</sup> dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharēyyan' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca<sup>6</sup> hoti sīlavā ca<sup>6</sup> bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca<sup>7</sup> parisāya dhammam deseti, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānam<sup>5</sup> khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā ti.

### LXXII<sup>8</sup>.

1. Saddho ca<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca sīlavā. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgam paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca<sup>2</sup> assam sīlavā cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca, no ca bahussuto . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . bahussuto ca, no ca dhammakathiko . . .<sup>11</sup> dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacarō . . .<sup>11</sup> parisāvacarō ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammam deseti

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °sāyam.      <sup>4</sup> T. °yya.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nañ ca.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> T. continues: upasampajja viharati and so on.

<sup>8</sup> in M., which for every single sutta has a number, here begins a new one, but not so in S.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe; T. M<sub>6</sub> do not repeat °kathiko ca and (also M<sub>7</sub>) parisā° ca.

. . .<sup>1</sup> visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, no<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> ye<sup>3</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā<sup>4</sup>, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>5</sup> viharati; ye<sup>6</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>7</sup> viharati, no āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca<sup>8</sup> assaṃ<sup>9</sup> sīlavā ca bahussuto<sup>10</sup> ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca parisāya<sup>11</sup> dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ; ye<sup>3</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>12</sup> vihareyyaṃ, āsavānaṃ<sup>13</sup> khayā . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca parisāya<sup>15</sup> dhammaṃ deseti; ye<sup>3</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>12</sup> viharati, āsavānaṃ<sup>13</sup> khayā . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca<sup>17</sup> hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā ti.

### LXXIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāṭike<sup>18</sup> viharati Giñjakāvasathe<sup>19</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> S. adds ca.      <sup>4</sup> S. arūpā always.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> phuss°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> passitvā.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa || no ca; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. only no ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. passitvā; M<sub>6</sub> phass°      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. assa.      <sup>10</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> here three leaves are missing.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yam.      <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> passitvā; M<sub>6</sub> pha°

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. °nañ ca.      <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °yam.      <sup>16</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. Nāṭike; M<sub>6</sub>. S. Nād°; T. M<sub>7</sub> Nāvike (misspelt for Nāṭike?).      <sup>19</sup> Ph. Bhiñja°

Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-cassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Bhāvetha no tumhe bhikkhave maraṇasatin ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham kho bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham rattindivam jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum<sup>2</sup> vata me katam assā» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti.

4. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham divasam jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti.

5. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham upadḍhadivasam jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti.

6. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram ekam piṇḍapātam bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti.

7. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. bhadd°

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. bahu *throughout*.

mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ upadḍhapinḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

8. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhāditvā<sup>1</sup> ajjho harāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

9. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhāditvā ajjho harāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ<sup>2</sup> vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

10. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi<sup>3</sup> passasitvā vā assasāmi<sup>3</sup>, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ<sup>4</sup> vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

11. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: —

Yvāyaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ rattindivaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. saṅkharitvā *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || evaṃ.      <sup>3</sup> T. passi° and assi°

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || maraṇasatin ti.

<sup>5</sup> T. yaṃ cāyaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> yo 'yaṃ.      <sup>6</sup> S. cāyaṃ *throughout*.

vatāham divasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham upadḍhadivasam jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyaṃ yadantaram ekam piṇḍapātam bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyaṃ yadantaram upadḍhapīṇḍapātam bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyaṃ yadantaram cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū pamattā viharanti, dandham maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Yo ca<sup>1</sup> khvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyaṃ yadantaram ekam ālopaṃ saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyaṃ yadantaram assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū appamattā viharanti, tikkham<sup>3</sup> maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Appamattā viharissāma, tikkham<sup>3</sup> maraṇasatiṃ bhāvessāma<sup>4</sup> āsavānaṃ khayāyā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. kho' yaṃ; S. cāyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. bhāvayissāma; Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> bhāveyyāma.

## LXXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāṭike<sup>1</sup> viharati Giñjakā-vasathe<sup>2</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca bhikkhave maraṇasati kathaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiyā paṭihitāya<sup>4</sup> iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya<sup>5</sup>, vicchikā vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya<sup>6</sup>, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya<sup>6</sup>, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā<sup>7</sup> vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ, manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, amanussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā<sup>8</sup>, ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussolhiṃ ca appaṭivāniṃ ca satiṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. Nāt°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. Nād°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. Bhiñja°

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. sannihitāya; T. pahitāya.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. ḍasseyya; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ḍaseyya *throughout*; T. ḍaheyya.

<sup>6</sup> T. ḍaseyya.      <sup>7</sup> T. °kkhilitvā.

<sup>8</sup> M. °hinnā *throughout*.

akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu rattim kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pīti-pāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiyā nikkhantāya divase paṭihite<sup>1</sup> iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya<sup>2</sup>, vicchikā vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya<sup>2</sup>, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya<sup>2</sup>, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papa-teyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ, manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, amanussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu<sup>3</sup> divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu<sup>4</sup> divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sīsassā vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussoḥhiṃ ca appaṭivāniṃ ca satiṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sannihite.

<sup>2</sup> T. ḍaseyya.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> assa.

<sup>4</sup> T. assa.

appahīnā, ye me assu divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave maraṇasati evaṃ bahulikāṭā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā ti.

### LXXV.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā aṭṭha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajīvitā<sup>1</sup>, saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhātā<sup>2</sup> kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samaṃ kappeti jīvitam sambhatam anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū vītamaccharo<sup>3</sup> niccam maggaṃ visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca<sup>4</sup> saddhassa<sup>5</sup> gharam esino akkhātā saccanāmena<sup>6</sup> ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya<sup>7</sup> samparāyasukhāya ca: evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānam cāgo puññaṃ pavaddhati ti.

### LXXVI.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā aṭṭha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajīvitā<sup>8</sup>, saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave uṭṭhānasampadā?

3. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena kammuṭṭhānena jīvikam<sup>9</sup> kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya<sup>10</sup> yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññatarena

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā°      <sup>2</sup> T. uṭṭhāna; M<sub>6</sub> °nā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °macchero.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. saddhamma; M<sub>7</sub> saddhammassa.      <sup>6</sup> T. °vādena.

<sup>7</sup> T. °sukhatthāya.      <sup>8</sup> Ph. samma°; M<sub>7</sub> sammā°

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °tam throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. vā° (Ph. °ṇijjāya).

tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannā-gato alam kātum alam samvidhātum<sup>1</sup>. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave utthānasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave ārakkhasampadā?

4. Idha bhikkhave kulaputtassa bhogā honti utthānaviriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te<sup>2</sup> ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti 'kint' ime<sup>3</sup> bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi daheyya<sup>4</sup>, na udakam vaheyya<sup>5</sup>, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun<sup>6</sup> ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā?

5. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yasmim gāme vā nigame<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> paṭivasati, tattha<sup>7</sup> ye te honti gahapatī vā gahapati-puttā<sup>8</sup> vā daharā vā vuddhasīlino vuddhā<sup>9</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> vuddhasīlino<sup>9</sup> saddhāsampannā sīlasampannā<sup>6</sup> cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhim santiṭṭhati<sup>10</sup> sallapati sākaccham samāpajjati; yathārūpānam saddhāsampannānam saddhāsampadam<sup>11</sup> anusikkhati, yathārūpānam sīlasampannānam sīlasampadam anusikkhati, yathārūpānam cāgasampannānam cāgasampadam anusikkhati, yathārūpānam paññāsampannānam paññāsampadam anusikkhati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca bhikkhave samajīvitā?

6. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ<sup>12</sup> ca bhogānam veditvā vayañ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> bhogānam<sup>6</sup> veditvā<sup>6</sup> samam<sup>13</sup> jīvikam kappeti na<sup>14</sup> accogāḷham<sup>14</sup> na<sup>15</sup> atihīnam<sup>15</sup> 'evam me āyo<sup>16</sup> vayam<sup>16</sup> pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī vā tulam paggahetvā jānāti 'ettakena<sup>17</sup> vā<sup>17</sup> onatam<sup>18</sup> etta-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °tun ti.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so tena.

<sup>3</sup> S. kinti me ime.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. dadeyya; T. M<sub>7</sub> daheyyum.

<sup>5</sup> T. vaheyyum.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> S. tatra.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °putto.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. T.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. sandh°

<sup>11</sup> T. sampadam.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ay° throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sammā throughout.

<sup>14</sup> M. n'acco°; S. nācco° throughout.

<sup>15</sup> M. S. nāti° throughout.

<sup>16</sup> T. vayo ayam.

<sup>17</sup> T. ettan' eva; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ettaken' eva.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. on°

kena<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>1</sup> unnatan<sup>2</sup> ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ veditvā vayañ<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> bhogānaṃ<sup>3</sup> veditvā<sup>3</sup> samaṃ jīvikam kappeti na accogāḷham na atihīnaṃ 'evam me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na<sup>4</sup> ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī' ti. Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāraṃ jīvikam kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbaraḅhādikaṃ<sup>5</sup> 'vāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> kulaputto bhoge khādatī' ti. Sace pañāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasiraṃ jīvikam kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikaṃ<sup>7</sup> 'vāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> kulaputto marissatī' ti. Yato ca<sup>8</sup> khvāyaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ veditvā vayañ ca bhogānaṃ veditvā samaṃ jīvikam kappeti na accogāḷham na atihīnaṃ 'evam me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo<sup>10</sup> āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samajīvitā. Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhāsampadā?

7. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . Sattā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave sīlasampadā?

8. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto paṇātipātā<sup>12</sup> paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sīlasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave cāgasampadā?

9. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cāgasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave paññāsampadā?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ken' eva.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> uṇṇ°; M<sub>6</sub> ūna°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>4</sup> T. omits this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> M. °khādi; Ph. S. °khādakañ.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. S. cāyaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. ajadhū°; M<sub>7</sub> ajuddhu°; Ph. ajeṭṭhamārikañ; M. ajeṭṭhamaraṇaṃ; S. addhamarakañ.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>9</sup> M. S. kho 'yaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. ayo.      <sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>12</sup> here M<sub>8</sub> sets in again.      <sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. pa; omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; T. in full. Cf. p. 284.

10. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto paññavā hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhātā<sup>2</sup> kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samam<sup>3</sup> kappeti jīvitam sambhatam anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū vītamaccharo niccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca<sup>4</sup> saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccanāmena<sup>5</sup> ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca<sup>6</sup>: evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānam cāgo puñnam pavaḍḍhatī ti.

## LXXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —  
 Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>7</sup> ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭh' ime āvuso puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame aṭṭha?

3. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati<sup>8</sup> vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati urattālim<sup>8</sup> kandati sammoham<sup>9</sup> āpajjati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya<sup>11</sup>, uṭṭhahati<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> T. uṭṭhāta (or °na); M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nā. <sup>3</sup> T. sammā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> T. °vādena.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. °ve.

<sup>8</sup> S. °lī; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °li always.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samo° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vuccati ā°; so also M<sub>6</sub> here and at the next place.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: lābhi soci and so on.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so uṭṭh°

ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī socicca<sup>1</sup> paridevica<sup>1</sup> cuto<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> saddhammā.

4. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati<sup>2</sup> madāpamādam<sup>3</sup> āpajjati<sup>2</sup>. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati<sup>4</sup> ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>1</sup> madicca<sup>1</sup> pamādicca<sup>1</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena<sup>5</sup> socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷiṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na<sup>7</sup> utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī socicca<sup>1</sup> paridevicca<sup>1</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam<sup>8</sup> āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>9</sup> madicca<sup>9</sup> pamādicca<sup>9</sup> cuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. ca with long i before; M<sub>3</sub>. S. the same with short i. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. pamādam; omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so utth<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> T. lābhena.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vuccati so.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> so na; M<sub>6</sub> so alone.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. pamādam.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. have ca with long i at the end of the preceding word.

kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷim kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utṭhahati<sup>1</sup> ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi na ca<sup>2</sup> socī na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati<sup>3</sup>. So tena lābhena na majjati na<sup>4</sup> ppamajjati<sup>4</sup> na madam<sup>5</sup> āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utṭhahati<sup>6</sup> ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya; lābhicca<sup>7</sup> na<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> madī<sup>2</sup> na ca<sup>8</sup> pamādī<sup>9</sup> accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na<sup>10</sup> utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati<sup>11</sup>. So tena alābhena<sup>12</sup> na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷim kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na<sup>13</sup> utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi na ca socī na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā.

10. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati<sup>14</sup>. So tena lābhena<sup>15</sup> na majjati na ppamajjati na<sup>16</sup> madam<sup>16</sup> āpajjati<sup>16</sup>. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utṭhahati

<sup>1</sup> T. so utṭh°      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> n'upp°      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. S. pamādam.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so utṭh°

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. have ca with long i at the end of the preceding word.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dicca.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M. T. na upp°

<sup>12</sup> T. lābhena; M<sub>7</sub> omits na before socati.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> so na; M<sub>7</sub> omits na.      <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> n'upp°

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> alā°

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pamādam.

na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> madī<sup>2</sup> na ca pamādi<sup>3</sup> accuto ca<sup>2</sup> saddhammā.

Ime kho āvuso aṭṭha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## LXXVIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . Chah'<sup>5</sup> āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-kajātiko<sup>6</sup> hoti, dhatānañ<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> dhammānaṃ<sup>2</sup> atthupaparikkhī<sup>8</sup> hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>9</sup> hoti<sup>9</sup>, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo<sup>10</sup> poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya<sup>11</sup> anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sam-pahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ.

3. Pañcah' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>12</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-kajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca<sup>2</sup> dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>13</sup> hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca<sup>14</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . sandassako ca hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. lābhī ca.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dicca; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> also madicca.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> chahi.

<sup>6</sup> M. dhāraṇa° throughout; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °yo.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhā° throughout.      <sup>8</sup> M. °kkhitā always.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pamādam.

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °vakkaraṇo; Ph. °vokkaraṇo.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. visa°      <sup>12</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; Ph. adds atthassa viññāpaniyā; M<sub>6</sub> pe ṁ sabrahma°

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

5. Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>1</sup> paresam. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-kajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>2</sup> hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco<sup>3</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . no ca sandassako<sup>5</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>7</sup> paresam.

7. Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>8</sup> attano. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> dhammānaṃ dhāra-kajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> hoti<sup>12</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sandassako ca<sup>10</sup> hoti<sup>13</sup> . . .<sup>14</sup> sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>15</sup> attano.

9. Tih'<sup>16</sup> āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>17</sup> paresam. Katamehi tīhi?

10. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho<sup>13</sup> khippanisanti ca<sup>18</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. T. alam.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>3</sup> T. adds ca.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; Ph. adds atthassa viññāpaniyā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds ca. <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. alam.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. nālam.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> no ca su<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. no ca kaly<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. <sup>14</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. no alam; M. nālam; M<sub>8</sub> alam; T. omits attano.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. tīhi.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. nālam; T. omits no.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.

kajātiko<sup>1</sup> hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham<sup>2</sup> aññāya dhammam<sup>3</sup> aññāya<sup>3</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . .<sup>6</sup> sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no<sup>7</sup> paresaṃ.

11. Tīh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no<sup>7</sup> attano. Katamehi tīhi?

12. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>8</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-kajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . sandassako<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no<sup>7</sup> attano.

13. Dvīh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no<sup>7</sup> paresaṃ. Katamehi dvīhi?

14. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>8</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> dhammānaṃ dhāra-kajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no<sup>16</sup> paresaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *henceforth* dhāraṇa°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no ca a°

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by* Ph.      <sup>4</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.      <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alaṃ; M. nālaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by all MSS. exc. S.*

<sup>9</sup> Ph. no ca kaly°; M<sub>8</sub> ca k°

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa, *then* atthassa viññāpaniyā.

<sup>11</sup> M. no ca sand°; M<sub>8</sub> ca sa°      <sup>12</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> no ca su°

<sup>15</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alaṃ; M. nālaṃ; T. alaṃ.

15. Dvīh'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>1</sup> attano. Katamehi dvīhi?

16. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>2</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, no<sup>3</sup> ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca<sup>4</sup> hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo<sup>5</sup> poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya<sup>6</sup> anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>7</sup> attano ti.

## LXXIX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhasa<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā, saṃsaggārāmatā, papañcārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā, asaṃsaggārāmatā, nippapañcārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. nālam.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe " no ca attham aññāya.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °vakk°; Ph. °vokk°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. visa°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. alam.

<sup>8</sup> S. sekkh° throughout.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

## LXXX.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave kusītavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbam<sup>2</sup> hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'kammaṃ kho<sup>3</sup> me kattabbam bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nipajjāmi<sup>4</sup>' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam kusītavatthum<sup>5</sup>.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ katam hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho kammaṃ akāsim<sup>6</sup>, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilanto, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam kusītavatthum.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo<sup>7</sup> hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo<sup>7</sup> bhavissati, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam kusītavatthum.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho maggam agamāsim<sup>8</sup>, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa<sup>9</sup> kāyo kilanto, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave catuttham kusītavatthum.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇī-tassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim<sup>10</sup>. Tassa evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T. katabbam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert pana.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nippa° throughout.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. °vatthu throughout.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. gandhabbo.      <sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. gacchato; T. continues: handāham.

<sup>10</sup> T. pari° always.

hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālattham<sup>1</sup> lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo kilanto akammañño, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave pañcamam kusītavatthum.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati<sup>4</sup> lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto<sup>5</sup> alattham<sup>5</sup> lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa me kāyo garuko akammañño māsācitam<sup>6</sup> maññe, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So<sup>7</sup> nipajjati<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭham kusītavatthum.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>9</sup> uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, atthi kappo nipajjitum, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati<sup>10</sup> . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave sattamam kusītavatthum.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā. Tassa<sup>12</sup> evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā, tassa me kāyo dubbalo akammañño, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave aṭṭhamam kusītavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha kusītavatthūni ti<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> n' alattham.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *add* na viriyam ār°

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>4</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>5</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>6</sup> T. °cikam; M<sub>6</sub> °ṭikam; M<sub>7</sub> °vikam; Ph. mānasacitam; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. S. *add* viriyam ār°; T. *omits* so nipp°

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> *adds* ābādho.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. *add* na vi° ār°

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> S. *omits all from* Tassa to tassa.

<sup>13</sup> M. *omits* ti, then, without giving a new number, it reads: Atth' imāni; S. gives a new number (LXXX), but it reads: Idha and so on.

10. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave ārabbhavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbam hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'kammaṃ kho me kattabbam bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana <sup>1</sup> me <sup>2</sup> karontena na sukaram buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātuṃ, handāham paṭigacc' <sup>3</sup> eva viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti. So viriyam ārabhati appattassa <sup>4</sup> pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam <sup>4</sup> ārabbhavatthum.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ katam hoti. Tassa <sup>5</sup> evam <sup>5</sup> hoti <sup>5</sup> 'aham kho kammaṃ akāsim <sup>6</sup>, kammaṃ kho panāham karonto <sup>7</sup> nāsakkhim <sup>8</sup> buddhānam <sup>9</sup> sāsanaṃ manasikātuṃ, handāham viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti. So viriyam ārabhati appattassa <sup>10</sup> pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam ārabbhavatthum.

13. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo <sup>11</sup> hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo <sup>11</sup> bhavissati, maggam kho pana me <sup>12</sup> gacchantena na sukaram buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātuṃ, handāham paṭigacc' eva <sup>13</sup> viriyam ārabhāmi . . . <sup>14</sup> Idam bhikkhave tatiyam ārabbhavatthum.

14. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho maggam agamāsim <sup>15</sup>, maggam kho panāham gacchanto nāsakkhim <sup>16</sup> buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātuṃ, handāham viriyam ārabhāmi . . . pe <sup>14</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave catuttham ārabbhavatthum.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> mayā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. paṭik° always.      <sup>4</sup> T. aṭṭhamam.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °tena.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °kkhi; M<sub>8</sub> na sakkā.      <sup>9</sup> T. °na.

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. pe & Idam.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. gandh°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>14</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.      <sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °si.

<sup>16</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °kkhi.

15. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālattham<sup>1</sup> lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa me kāyo labhuko kammañño, handāham viriyam ārabhāmi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave pañcamam ārabbhavatthum.

16. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alattham lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo balavā kammañño, handāham viriyam ārabhāmi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭham ārabbhavatthum.

17. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, tñānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yaṃ<sup>3</sup> me ābādho pavaddheyya, handāham paṭigacc' eva viriyam ārabhāmi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave sattamam ārabbhavatthum.

18. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā, tñānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yaṃ me ābādho paccudāvatteyya, handāham paṭigacc' eva viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti. So viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave aṭṭhamam ārabbhavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha ārabbhavatthūni ti.

Yamakavaggo aṭṭhamo<sup>4</sup>.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>5</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. n'al°    <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. tatiyo; M<sub>8</sub> sata(?); M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add samatto.

<sup>5</sup> T. omit this word and the Udd° itself.

Dve<sup>1</sup> saddhā<sup>1</sup> dve maraṇasati<sup>2</sup> dve<sup>3</sup> sampadā<sup>3</sup> athāpare<sup>4</sup>  
Icchā alam<sup>5</sup> parihānam kusītam<sup>6</sup> ārabbhavatthunī ti.

### LXXXI<sup>7</sup>.

1. Satisampajaññe bhikkhave asati satisampajaññavi-  
pannassa<sup>8</sup> hatupanisaṃ<sup>9</sup> hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati  
hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti indriyaṃvarā, indri-  
yaṃvare asati indriyaṃvaravipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti  
sīlam, sīle asati sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammā-  
samādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa  
hatupanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañā-  
ṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatu-  
paniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidā-  
virāgavipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.  
Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa  
papaṭikā<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>11</sup> na pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi  
sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave  
satisampajaññe asati satisampajaññavipannassa hatupanisaṃ  
hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa  
hatupanisaṃ hoti . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

2. Satisampajaññe bhikkhave sati satisampajaññasam-  
pannassa upanisasampannam<sup>13</sup> hoti hirottappam, hirottappe  
sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti indriya-  
ṃvarā, indriyaṃvare sati indriyaṃvarasampannassa  
upanisasampannam hoti sīlam, sīle sati sīlasampannassa  
upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi  
sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti  
yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati ya-  
thābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. paṭipadā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. apare.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. lacchā.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. inserts aṭṭha.

<sup>7</sup> S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito ca-  
tutthavaggo.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °vipp° throughout.

<sup>9</sup> S. hatū° throughout; M. T. hatū sometimes.

<sup>10</sup> S. pappā°      <sup>11</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. upanisā° and upanissa°; M<sub>8</sub> upanissa° always.

nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannessa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave satisampajaññe satisampajaññasampannessa upanisasampannaṃ hoti hirottappaṃ, hirottappe sati hirottappasampannessa upanisasampannaṃ hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ti.

## LXXXII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena app ekadā Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti, app ekadā na paṭibhāti' ti?

2. Saddho ca<sup>3</sup> Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti, no ca<sup>4</sup> upasaṅkamitā<sup>5</sup>, neva<sup>6</sup> tāva<sup>7</sup> Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamitā ca<sup>8</sup>, evaṃ<sup>9</sup> Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti<sup>10</sup>. Saddho ca Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, no ca<sup>3</sup> payirupāsītā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . Payirupāsītā ca, no ca<sup>3</sup> paripuṇṇitā . . . Paripuṇṇitā ca, no ca<sup>3</sup> ohitasoto<sup>11</sup> dhammaṃ suṇāti . . . Ohitasoto<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> dhammaṃ<sup>12</sup> suṇāti<sup>12</sup>, no ca<sup>3</sup> sutvā dhammaṃ<sup>3</sup> dhāreti . . . Sutvā<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> dhammaṃ<sup>13</sup> dhāreti<sup>13</sup>, no ca<sup>3</sup> dhatānaṃ<sup>14</sup> dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati . . . Dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ<sup>13</sup> upaparikkhati, no ca<sup>3</sup> atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipannaṃ hoti, neva<sup>15</sup> tāva<sup>13</sup> Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *in full*.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by S.*      <sup>4</sup> M. c'ūpa°; S. *omits ca.*

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °tvā *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> T. no ca pana; M<sub>6</sub> ne; M<sub>7</sub> no ca.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.*      <sup>8</sup> *omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.*

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> etaṃ.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °tī ti.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. *adds ca.*

<sup>12</sup> *omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>.*      <sup>13</sup> *omitted by T.*

<sup>14</sup> S. *adds ca.*      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>7</sub> no ca.

ca hoti<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitā ca payirupāsītā ca paripucchitā ca ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ suṇāti sutvā ca<sup>2</sup> dhammaṃ dhāreti dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipannō ca<sup>3</sup> hoti, evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

Imehi kho Puṇṇiya<sup>4</sup> dhammehi samannāgato<sup>5</sup> ekanta-paṭibhānaṃ<sup>6</sup> Tathāgataṃ<sup>7</sup> dhammadesanā hoti ti<sup>8</sup>.

### LXXXIII.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ 'kiṃmūlakā āvuso sabbe<sup>9</sup> dhammā, kiṃsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsam-osaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-pamukhā<sup>10</sup> sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-ādhipateyyā<sup>11</sup> sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyāthā ti?

2. Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā, sādhu bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti ti. Tena hi bhikkhave<sup>12</sup> suṇātha sādhu-kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosūṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ 'kiṃmūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kiṃsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsam-osaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-pamukhā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert atṭhahī; T. atṭha.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °taṃ; M. °ta.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. °bhāṇaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °tā, but °desanaṃ; T. only taṃ.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. adds 'va, and so throughout in this §.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kiṃsa° throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> adhi° throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. add desissāmi, taṃ; M<sub>8</sub> only taṃ.

ādhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kimsārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha 'chandamūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, manasikārasambhavā sabbe dhammā, phassasamudayā<sup>1</sup> sabbe dhammā, vedanāsamosaṇā sabbe dhammā, samādhipamukhā sabbe dhammā, satādhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, paññuttarā sabbe dhammā, vimuttisārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam<sup>2</sup> aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthā ti.

## LXXXIV.

1. Aṭṭhahi<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro khippaṃ pariyāpajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Appaharantassa paharati, anavasesaṃ ādiyati<sup>4</sup>, itthiṃ hanati<sup>5</sup>, kumāriṃ dūseti<sup>6</sup>, pabbajitaṃ vilumpati, rājakosaṃ<sup>7</sup> vilumpati<sup>7</sup>, accāsanne kammaṃ karoti, na ca nidhānakusalo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'<sup>8</sup> aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro khippaṃ pariyāpajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti.

3, Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippaṃ pariyāpajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na appaharantassa paharati, na anavasesaṃ ādiyati, na itthiṃ hanati<sup>9</sup>, na kumāriṃ dūseti, na pabbajitaṃ vilumpati, na rājakosaṃ vilumpati, na accāsanne kammaṃ karoti, nidhānakusalo<sup>10</sup> hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'<sup>11</sup> aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippaṃ pariyāpajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. phassā°

<sup>2</sup> T. *inserts* yeva.      <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> aṭṭh' ime.

<sup>4</sup> T. ādi°

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hanti; S. harati *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> duss°      <sup>7</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> aṭṭhahi; Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> aṭṭha.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. ghanati.      <sup>10</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *add* ca.

<sup>11</sup> T. aṭṭhahi; M<sub>7</sub> aṭṭha.

## LXXXV.

1. 'Samaṇo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'brāhmaṇo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vedagū' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanam arahato<sup>1</sup> sammāsambuddhassa<sup>1</sup>, 'bhisakko' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'nimmalo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimalo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'nāṇi' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimutto' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa ti.

Yaṃ<sup>2</sup> samaṇena pattabbam<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇena vusimatā yaṃ vedagunā pattabbam<sup>4</sup> bhisakkena anuttaram yaṃ nimmalena pattabbam<sup>5</sup> vimalena sucimatā<sup>6</sup> yaṃ nāṇinā<sup>7</sup> pattabbam<sup>8</sup> vimuttena anuttaram, so' haṃ vijitasamgāmo mutto mocemi bandhanā nāgo 'mhi paramam<sup>9</sup> danto<sup>9</sup> asekho parinibbuto ti.

## LXXXVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu<sup>10</sup> cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Icchānaṅgalam<sup>11</sup> nāma Kosalānam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe.

2. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā 'samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchā-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits these gāthās.  
<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. ka°      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> makattabbam.      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ka°  
<sup>6</sup> S. vusimatā.      <sup>7</sup> S. inserts ca.  
<sup>8</sup> M. mapa°; M<sub>8</sub> maka°  
<sup>9</sup> M. parama d°; M<sub>8</sub> parato d°; Ph. S. paramaddanto.  
<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. Kosambisu.      <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ka° throughout.

naṅgalavanasaṅḍe. Taṃ kho pana bhavantam<sup>1</sup> Gotamam  
evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'iti pi so Bhagavā  
aramam sammāsambuddho . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . sādhu kho pana  
tathārūpānam arahatam dassanam hoti' ti. Atha kho  
Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā<sup>3</sup> 'tassā rattiyā acca-  
yena pahūtam<sup>4</sup> khādaniyam bhojaniyam<sup>5</sup> ādāya yena  
Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍo ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā  
bahi dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhamsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito<sup>6</sup> Bhagavato  
upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Nāgitam  
āmantesi: — Ke pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā,  
kevaṭṭā maññe macche<sup>7</sup> vilope<sup>8</sup> ti? 'Ete bhante Icchānaṅ-  
galakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtam khādaniyam bhoja-  
niyam ādāya bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhitā Bhagavantam<sup>9</sup> yeva<sup>9</sup>  
uddissa bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cā' ti. Māham<sup>10</sup> Nāgita yasena  
samāgamam<sup>11</sup> mā ca mayā yaso; yo<sup>12</sup> kho<sup>13</sup> Nāgita na  
yimassa nekkhammasukhassa<sup>14</sup> pavivekasukhassa upasama-  
sukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa<sup>15</sup> akiccha-  
lābhī akasiralābhī, yassāham<sup>16</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavi-  
vekasukhassa<sup>17</sup> upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa' nikā-  
malābhī assam<sup>18</sup> akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so tam mīha-  
sukham middhasukham<sup>5</sup> lābhasakkārasilokasukham sādiyey-  
yā ti. 'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā adhivāsetu Sugato,  
adhivāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen' eva<sup>19</sup>  
dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va<sup>20</sup> bhavissanti  
brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā<sup>21</sup> ca. Seyyathā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhagavantam.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>3</sup> Ph. samaṇa°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahutam *always*. <sup>5</sup> *omitted by M<sub>8</sub>*.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *mostly* Nābh° <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. maccham.

<sup>8</sup> S. vilopenti. <sup>9</sup> S. °tañ c'eva.

<sup>10</sup> S. mā tvam; *omitted by M<sub>6</sub>*. <sup>11</sup> S. °ma.

<sup>12</sup> T. ye; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *insert* so.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *add* pana.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nekkhama° *or* nikkhama° <sup>15</sup> M. assam.

<sup>16</sup> T. yasaṣāya (*sic*); M<sub>6</sub> yassāyam; M<sub>7</sub> yassāya; M<sub>8</sub> *omits*  
*all from yassā° to akasiralābhī*. <sup>17</sup> *omitted by T*.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> assa; *omitted by T*. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>19</sup> S. yena pi.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. ca. <sup>21</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. ja°

pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnaṃ udakāni pavattanti<sup>1</sup>, evam eva kho bhante yena yen' eva<sup>2</sup> dāni Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va<sup>3</sup> bhavissanti brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā<sup>4</sup> ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññānan' ti. Māhaṃ<sup>5</sup> Nāgita yasena samāgamam<sup>6</sup> mā ca mayā yaso; yo<sup>7</sup> kho Nāgita na<sup>8</sup> yimassa<sup>8</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa<sup>9</sup> akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ<sup>10</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam<sup>11</sup> akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīḥasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyya<sup>12</sup>. Devatā pi kho Nāgita ekaccā na yimassa<sup>13</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhīniyo assu<sup>14</sup> akicchālābhīniyo akasiralābhīniyo, yassāhaṃ<sup>15</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam<sup>16</sup> akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Tumhākam pi<sup>17</sup> kho<sup>18</sup> Nāgita saṃgamaṃ samāgamaṃ saṅgaṇikavihāraṃ anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ evaṃ hoti: na ha<sup>19</sup> nūna<sup>20</sup> 'me<sup>20</sup> āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhīno assu<sup>14</sup> akicchālābhīno akasiralābhīno, yassāhaṃ<sup>15</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam<sup>16</sup> akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi<sup>21</sup> 'me

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. samv<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S. yena pi.      <sup>3</sup> S. ca.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. ja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nāhaṃ, then Māgita (!); S. mā tvaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S. °ma.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. inserts so.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>9</sup> M. assam.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yassāyaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> omits all from yassā<sup>o</sup> to akasiralābhī.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. assa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °yyaṃ.      <sup>13</sup> T. imassa.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yassāyaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. assa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add me.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. hi.      <sup>20</sup> Ph. nūn' ime.

<sup>21</sup> M. S. add pana; Ph. kho.

āyasmanto saṃganṃma samāganṃma saṅgaṇikavihāraṃ anuyuttā viharanti.

4. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhū<sup>1</sup> passāmi aññamaññaṃ aṅgulipatodakehi<sup>2</sup> saṅjagghante saṃkīlante. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti: na ha<sup>3</sup> nūna<sup>4</sup> 'me<sup>4</sup> āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu<sup>5</sup> akicchālābhino akasiralābhino, yassāhaṃ<sup>6</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ<sup>7</sup> akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi<sup>8</sup> 'me āyasmanto aññamaññaṃ<sup>9</sup> aṅgulipatodakehi<sup>10</sup> saṅjagghanti saṃkīlanti.

5. Idhāhaṃ<sup>11</sup> Nāgita bhikkhū<sup>12</sup> passāmi yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ phassasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutte viharante. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti: na ha<sup>13</sup> nūna<sup>4</sup> 'me<sup>4</sup> āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu<sup>5</sup> akicchālābhino akasiralābhino, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ<sup>7</sup> akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi<sup>14</sup> 'me āyasmanto yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ phassasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti.

6. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ<sup>15</sup> passāmi gāmantavihāriṃ<sup>16</sup> samāhitam nisinnam. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni imaṃ<sup>17</sup> āyasmantaṃ ārāmiko vā saccessati<sup>18</sup> samaṇuddeso vā, taṃ<sup>19</sup> tamhā samādhimhā cāvissati<sup>20</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhum. <sup>2</sup> S. °kena; T. °kaṃhi.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. hi. <sup>4</sup> Ph. nūn' ime.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yassāyaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. assa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. add pana; T. omits tathā hi 'me; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit 'me.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>10</sup> S. °kena.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. idha pañāhaṃ; T. M<sub>7</sub> idha mayhaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> T. bhikkhum. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. hi; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. S. add pana. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhikkhū.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ri; T. °raṃ; S. °re.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> idān' imaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> idam.

<sup>18</sup> M. S. upaṭṭhahissati; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> paṭhayati.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so; omitted by Ph. <sup>20</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhav°; S. gam°

Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na<sup>1</sup> attamano homi gāmantavihārena.

7. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññakaṃ<sup>2</sup> araññe pacalāyamānaṃ<sup>3</sup> nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā imaṃ niddākilamathaṃ paṭivinodetvā araññasaññaṃ<sup>5</sup> yeva manasikarissati ekattaṃ<sup>6</sup>' ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

8. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññakaṃ<sup>7</sup> araññe asamāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samādahissati<sup>8</sup> samāhitaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> cittaṃ<sup>8</sup> anurakkhissati<sup>9</sup>' ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena<sup>9</sup>.

9. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññakaṃ<sup>10</sup> araññe<sup>11</sup> samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccissati vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati<sup>9</sup>' ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano<sup>12</sup> homi araññavihārena. Yasmāhaṃ<sup>13</sup> Nāgita samaye addhānamaggapaṭipanno na kiñci passāmi purato vā pacchato<sup>12</sup> vā<sup>12</sup>, phāsu<sup>12</sup> me<sup>14</sup> Nāgita tasmim samaye hoti antamaso uccārapassāvakkammāyā<sup>15</sup> ti.

## LXXXVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgeli samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattaṃ nikkujjeyya. Kata-mehi aṭṭhahi?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ar°; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S. <sup>3</sup> S. capalāy°

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °saññā; M<sub>7</sub> ār°

<sup>6</sup> S. ettakan.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. ar°; T. araññaṃ; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> has samādahessati, samādahitaṃ anurakkhati. <sup>9</sup> T. ār° <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. ar°

<sup>11</sup> T. ār°; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> phāsum.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yasmāyaṃ; T. yasmā; Ph. yasmim 'haṃ.

<sup>14</sup> T. adds 'va. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °kammassā.

2. Bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ anathāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ anāvāsāya<sup>1</sup> parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ<sup>2</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi vibhedeti<sup>3</sup>, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'<sup>4</sup> aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattaṃ nikkujjeyya.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattaṃ ukkujjeyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ anathāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ anāvāsāya<sup>5</sup> parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ<sup>2</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, na bhikkhū<sup>6</sup> bhikkhūhi vibhedeti<sup>3</sup>, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭh'<sup>7</sup> aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattaṃ ukkujjeyyā ti.

### LXXXVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā appasādaṃ<sup>7</sup> pavedeyyūṃ. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Gihīnaṃ<sup>8</sup> alābhāya<sup>8</sup> parisakkati<sup>8</sup>, gihīnaṃ anathāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ<sup>9</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, gihī<sup>10</sup> gihīhi vibhedeti<sup>11</sup>, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, agocare<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> naṃ passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā appasādaṃ pavedeyyūṃ<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> avāsāya; T. M<sub>6</sub> āv°

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. bhikkhū; Ph. bhikkhūṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> bhe°      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> aṭṭhahi.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> avā°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> āv°      <sup>6</sup> Ph. bhikkhūṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. ajja°      <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. gihī; M. Ph. gihīṃ.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. gihim.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bhed°      <sup>12</sup> S. tato.      <sup>13</sup> S. adds devā.

<sup>14</sup> T. °yyun ti.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā pasādam pavedeyyūṃ. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na gihīnaṃ anattihāya parisakkati<sup>1</sup>, na gihīnaṃ<sup>2</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, na gihī gihīhi vibhedeti<sup>3</sup>, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gocare<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> naṃ passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā pasādam pavedeyyūṃ ti<sup>6</sup>.

### LXXXIX.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ anattihāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ<sup>7</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, gihī<sup>8</sup> gihīhi vibhedeti<sup>9</sup>, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammikaṃ ca gihīpaṭissavaṃ<sup>10</sup> na<sup>6</sup> saccāpeti<sup>11</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na gihīnaṃ anattihāya parisakkati<sup>12</sup>, na gihīnaṃ<sup>2</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, na gihī<sup>8</sup> gihīhi vibhedeti<sup>13</sup>, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dham-

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> *insert* na gihīnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati.

<sup>2</sup> M. gihīnaṃ; S. gihī.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> bhedeti; Ph. codeti. + S. tato.

<sup>4</sup> S. *alld* devā. <sup>6</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M. S. gihī.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. gihīnaṃ. <sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> bhe<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °paṭisāraṇaṃ. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paccuppeti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *inserts* na gihīnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> bhe<sup>o</sup>

massa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammikañ ca ghipaṭṭissavaṃ saccāpeti<sup>1</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭipassambheyā ti.

## XC.

1. Tassapāpiyyasikākammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbaṃ: na upasampādetabbaṃ<sup>2</sup>, na nissayo dātabbo, na<sup>3</sup> sāmaṇero<sup>3</sup> upaṭṭhāpetabbo<sup>3</sup>, na bhikkhuno vādakasammuti<sup>4</sup> sādītabbā<sup>5</sup>, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītabbā, na kāci<sup>6</sup> saṅghasammuti<sup>4</sup> sādītabbā<sup>7</sup>, na kismiñci paccekattāhāne ṭhapetabbo<sup>8</sup>, na ca tena mūlena vuṭṭhāpetabbaṃ.

Tassapāpiyyasikākammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ime-su aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabban ti<sup>9</sup>.

Sativaggo<sup>10</sup> navamo<sup>11</sup> samatto.

Tatr' uddānaṃ:

Sati Puṇṇiya-mūlena cora-sāmaṇena<sup>12</sup> pañcamamaṃ  
Yaso patta<sup>13</sup>-pasādena paṭisāraṇīyañ ca vattatī ti.

Bojjhā<sup>14</sup> Sirimā<sup>15</sup> Padumā Sudhanā<sup>16</sup> Manujā<sup>17</sup> Uttarā  
Muttā Khemā Somā<sup>18</sup> Rūpī<sup>19</sup> Cundī<sup>20</sup> Bimbī<sup>21</sup> Sumanā

<sup>1</sup> T. paccā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> pesiti.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °bbo.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>4</sup> S. °sammati.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dātabbā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kiñci.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> haritabbā.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vuṭṭhāpetabbo; S. niyametabbā.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continue: Bojjhā (T. M<sub>6</sub> bojjaṅgā) Sirimā  
and so on.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Vaggo.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> catuttho; omitted by S.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samaṇera; S. samena.      <sup>13</sup> S. pattā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> bojjaṅgā.      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Sirāmā.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. Sutanā; S. Sudhammā; M<sub>8</sub> Sasuvanā.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. Maṇ<sup>o</sup>; T. Mānujjā; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Manujjā.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.      <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. Ruci.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °dā; M<sub>7</sub> Cuddi.

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. Pimbi; M<sub>8</sub> Bimpi; T. M<sub>6</sub> Vimbi.

Mallikā<sup>1</sup> Tissā<sup>2</sup> Tissāya<sup>3</sup> mātā<sup>3</sup> Soṇā<sup>4</sup> Soṇāya<sup>5</sup> mātā<sup>5</sup>  
 Kāṇā<sup>4</sup> Kāṇāya<sup>6</sup> mātā<sup>6</sup> Uttarā<sup>7</sup> Nandamātā<sup>2</sup> Visākhā Migā-  
 ramātā Khujjuttarā upāsikā Sāmavati<sup>8</sup> upāsikā Suppavāsā  
 Koḷiyadhītā Suppiyā upāsikā Nakulamātā gahapatāni ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāve-  
 tabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammā-  
 kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammā-  
 samādhi.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhā-  
 vetabbā ti<sup>9</sup>.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāve-  
 tabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī<sup>10</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati pa-  
 rittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passā-  
 mi ti evaṃsaññī hoti.

3. Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-  
 māṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi  
 passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti.

4. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī<sup>11</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati parit-  
 tāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi  
 ti evaṃsaññī hoti.

5. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī<sup>11</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-  
 māṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi  
 passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Malli; T. Valli.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Bhissiyamātā; M. Ph. S. Tissamātā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>5</sup> S. Soṇamātā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. Kāṇamātā; M<sub>8</sub> Kalāmātā.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Uttare (T. M<sub>7</sub> then na tā mātā for Nanda°);  
 M<sub>8</sub> Uttarāmātā; S. Uttaramātā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. Sāmā°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> arū°      <sup>11</sup> T. rūpa°

6. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . pītāni pītavaṇṇāni<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . lohita-kāni lohita-kavaṇṇāni<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . odātāni odāta-vaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>6</sup>.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Rūpī<sup>7</sup> rūpāni passati, ajjhattam arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati, subhan t' eva adhimutto hoti, sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇan' ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñcī' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitani-rodham upasampajja viharati.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>8</sup>.

1. Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . palāsassa<sup>9</sup> . . . issāya<sup>10</sup> . . . maccha-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. *add* nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. pa; *omitted by* M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> S. *adds* °nidassanāni °nibhāsāni. <sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> T. *adds* °nidassanāni; S. *also* °nibhāsāni.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by all MSS. exc. Ph.* <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> arūpī.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by* M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. pa!° <sup>10</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

riyassa . . . māyāya . . . sāṭṭheyyassa<sup>1</sup> . . . thambhassa . . .  
 sārambhassa . . . mānassa<sup>2</sup> . . . atimānassa . . . madassa  
 . . . pamādassa<sup>2</sup> abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkha-  
 yāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virā-  
 gāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime  
 aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Aṭṭhakanipātaṃ<sup>3</sup> samattaṃ<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sāth<sup>o</sup>; M. sād<sup>h</sup><sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> aṭṭhani<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. niṭṭhitaṃ; Ph. *adds*: Akkharā ekam ekañca buddha-  
 rūpaṃ samaṃ siyā. Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso likkheyya  
 piṭakattayaṃ. Iminā likkhitapuññena bhavābhava saṃ-  
 saranto ucce kule su-ukkaṭṭhasandhiṃ labhitvāna jātakā lato  
 paṭṭhāya pariyattisāsane ekapadakkharaṃ disvā sabbam  
 nisesaṃ jānitvā dhāreyyuṃ. Nibbānapaccayo hotu. *Then  
 follows the year in Burmese.* — M<sub>8</sub> *adds*: Idaṃ me puñ-  
 ñaṃ āsavakkhayāvahaṃ hotu, *then some words in Burmese,  
 after which nibbānapaccayo hotu, then again some words  
 in Burmese.*

## NAVAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo<sup>1</sup> Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-  
buddhassa.

1<sup>2</sup>.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra  
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>3</sup>: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-  
dante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā  
etad avoca: —

2. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puc-  
cheyyum: sambodhapakkhikānaṃ<sup>4</sup> āvuso dhammānaṃ kā  
upanisā bhāvanāyā ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave  
tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyāthā  
ti?<sup>4</sup> Bhagavaṃmūlakā<sup>5</sup> no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā<sup>6</sup>  
Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ nēva  
paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhik-  
khū dhāressantī' ti. Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ  
manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te  
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puc-  
cheyyum: sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ kā  
upanisā bhāvanāyā ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave  
tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākarey-  
yāthā: idhāvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo

---

<sup>1</sup> T. omits the Udāna.      <sup>2</sup> S. has as title Paṇṇāsako.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. continue: Sace.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sambodhi° throughout.      <sup>5</sup> S. °mūlā.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || Bhagavato.

kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ paṭhamā upanisā bhāvanāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu<sup>1</sup> vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ dutiyā upanisā bhāvanāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathīdaṃ appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā<sup>2</sup> kathāya<sup>3</sup> nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ tatiyā upanisā bhāvanāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā daḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ catutthā upanisā bhāvanāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu paññavā hoti<sup>3</sup>, udāyatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ pañcamī upanisā bhāvanāya.

8. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ<sup>4</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: sīlavā bhavissati, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharissati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: yāyaṃ<sup>5</sup> kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathīdaṃ appicchakathā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ<sup>7</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: āraddhaviriyo viha-

<sup>1</sup> S. aṇu° *throughout*.      <sup>2</sup> T. °rūpāya.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by T.*      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °khā.

<sup>5</sup> T. yāvāyaṃ.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °khā.

rissati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thānavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: paññavā bhavissati, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tena ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya cattāro dhammā uttarim<sup>1</sup> bhāvetabbā: asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati<sup>2</sup> bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmimānasamugghātāya. Aniccasaññino bhikkhave bhikkhuno anattasaññā saṅṭhāti, anattasaññī<sup>3</sup> asmimānasamugghātamaṃ<sup>4</sup> pāpuṇāti diṭṭh' eva dhamme nibbānan ti.

## II.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantamaṃ abhivādetvā<sup>5</sup> ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantamaṃ etaḍ avoca 'nissayasampanno<sup>6</sup> nissayasampanno ti bhante vuccati; kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti' ti?

2. Saddhañ ce bhikkhu nissāya akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti, pahīnam ev' assa<sup>7</sup> taṃ akusalam hoti. Hiriñ ce bhikkhu nissāya . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . Ottappañ ce bhikkhu nissāya . . .<sup>9</sup> Viriyañ ce bhikkhu nissāya<sup>10</sup> . . .<sup>11</sup> Paññañ<sup>12</sup> ce bhikkhu nissāya<sup>10</sup> akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti, pahīnam ev' assa taṃ akusalam

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °ri.      <sup>2</sup> M. S. °ssati; Ph. M<sub>7</sub> ānā°

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °saññā; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> T. °tā.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || Ekam°

<sup>6</sup> T. nissāya° always; M<sub>6</sub> once; M<sub>7</sub> twice.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> evāssa; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> also in the next place where it occurs.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by S.

<sup>9</sup> M. pa; S. omits the dots.      <sup>10</sup> Ph. upani°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> gives it in full; M. has pa.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase.

hoti. Tam hi 'ssa bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> akusalam pahīnam hoti<sup>2</sup> suppahīnam<sup>3</sup>, yaṃsa<sup>3</sup> ariyāya<sup>4</sup> paññāya<sup>5</sup> disvā<sup>6</sup> pahīnam. Tena ca pana bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya cattāro dhammā<sup>8</sup> upanissāya vihātabbā<sup>9</sup>. Katame cattāro?

3. Idha bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu saṃkhāy'ekam<sup>2</sup> paṭisevati<sup>2</sup>, saṃkhāy'ekam adhivāseti, saṃkhāy'ekam parivajjeti<sup>10</sup>, saṃkhāy'ekam vinodeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu nissaya-sampanno hoti ti.

### III.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Cālikāyaṃ viharati Cālikā-pabbate<sup>11</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam t̥hito kho<sup>12</sup> āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'icchāmi' aham bhante Jantugāmaṃ<sup>13</sup> piṇḍāya pavisitun' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvaṃ Meghiya kālam maññasi' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaḍvaram ādāya Jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Jantugāme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Kimikālāya<sup>14</sup> nadiyā tīram ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā<sup>15</sup> kho āyasmā Meghiyo Kimikālāya nadiyā tīre jaṅghāvihāram<sup>16</sup> anucaṅkamamāno<sup>17</sup> anuvicaramāno<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhu. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yaṃsā; M. yaṃ; Ph. yañ ca; S. yassa; M<sub>9</sub> (Com.) = yaṃ assa. <sup>4</sup> Ph. pariyāyam; S. viriyāya.

<sup>5</sup> T. paññā; omitted by Ph. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> twice.

<sup>7</sup> all MSS. exc. M. read bhikkhave.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>9</sup> S. viharitabbā; T. hihātabbā. <sup>10</sup> T. °vajjati.

<sup>11</sup> T. °kāya°; Ph. Cāliya°; S. °ka° <sup>12</sup> M. inserts so.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. Jattu° throughout.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. °lāya throughout; M<sub>7</sub> °lāya and °lāya; M<sub>6</sub> Kimikālā. <sup>15</sup> M. upasaṅkamtivā addasā.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. jaṅgha° always. <sup>17</sup> T. anucakamāno.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. adds addasā.

ambavanam pāsādikam ramaṇīyam. Disvān' assa etad ahosi 'pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramaṇīyam, alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa<sup>1</sup> padhānāya<sup>2</sup>, sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham imam ambavanam padhānāyā'<sup>3</sup> ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Jantugāmam piṇḍāya pāvīsim<sup>4</sup>, Jantugāme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṭikkanto yena Kimikālāya nadiyā tīram ten' upasaṅkamim<sup>5</sup>, addasam<sup>6</sup> kho aham<sup>7</sup> bhante Kimikālāya nadiyā tīre jaṅghāvihāram anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno ambavanam pāsādikam ramaṇīyam; disvāna me etad ahosi «pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramaṇīyam, alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāya, sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham<sup>8</sup> imam ambavanam padhānāyā» ti; sace<sup>9</sup> maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhānāyā' ti<sup>10</sup>. 'Āgamehi tāva Meghiya, ekak'ambhā<sup>11</sup> tāva<sup>12</sup> yāva añño pi koci bhikkhu dissatū' ti.

4. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim<sup>13</sup> karaṇīyam, natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayham kho pana bhante atthi uttarim<sup>13</sup> karaṇīyam, atthi katassa paṭicayo; sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhānāyā' ti. 'Āgamehi tāva Meghiya, ekak'ambhā<sup>11</sup> tāva<sup>12</sup> yāva añño pi koci bhikkhu dissatū' ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. padhānakassa.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pajānāya.

<sup>3</sup> T. padhānesānāyā; M<sub>7</sub> °nesānāyā.      <sup>4</sup> M. S. °si.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. °mim.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °sā.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. gacch°

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. omit all from sace to avoca.

<sup>10</sup> S. inserts Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantam Meghiyam etad avoca.

<sup>11</sup> M. S. °hi.      <sup>12</sup> M. vata.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. °ri throughout; M<sub>7</sub> °rim and °ri.

5. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim karaṇiyam, natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayham kho pana bhante atthi uttarim karaṇiyam, atthi katassa paṭicayo; sace mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhānāyā' ti. 'Padhānan ti kho Meghiya vadamānam kinti vadeyyāma? Yassa dāni tvam Meghiya kālam maññasī' ti.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena tam ambavanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam<sup>1</sup> ambavanam ajjhogāhetvā<sup>2</sup> aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā<sup>3</sup> vitakkā<sup>3</sup> samudācaranti, seyyathidaṃ kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa etad ahosi 'acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho, saddhāya 'va<sup>4</sup> tañ c'amhi<sup>5</sup> agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito<sup>6</sup>, atha ca pan' imehi<sup>7</sup> tihi pāpakehi akusalehi vitakkehi anvāsatto<sup>8</sup>: kāmavitakkena<sup>9</sup> vyāpādavitakkena<sup>9</sup> vihiṃsāvitakkena<sup>9</sup> ti.

7. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayham bhante tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā<sup>10</sup> vitakkā samudācaranti, seyyathidaṃ kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko; tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho, saddhāya 'va<sup>11</sup> tañ c'amhi<sup>12</sup> agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito<sup>6</sup>, atha ca<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °gahetvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. °la°      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. ca; omitted by S.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. tamhā.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. °tā.

<sup>7</sup> T. pana ime.

<sup>8</sup> T. °sante; M. S. °sattā; Ph. anvāhatā.

<sup>9</sup> T. °vitakke.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put akusalā before pāpakā.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. ca; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vata bho; omitted by S.

<sup>12</sup> T. vamhi (sic); M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'ampi (sic).

<sup>13</sup> Ph. va.

pan' imehi tīhi pāpakehi akusalehi<sup>1</sup> vitakkehi<sup>1</sup> anvāsatto<sup>2</sup>:  
kāmavitakkena vyāpādavitakkena vihiṃsāvitakkenā' ti.

Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā pañca dhammā  
paripakkāya<sup>3</sup> samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha Meghiya bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇa-  
sahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Aparipakkāya Meghiya ceto-  
vimuttiyā ayam paṭhamo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

9. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu sīlavā hoti<sup>4</sup>, pāti-  
mokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anu-  
nattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhā-  
padesu. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayam dutiyo  
dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu yāyam kathā abhi-  
sallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathīdam appicchakathā<sup>5</sup>  
santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyāram-  
bhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā  
vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī  
hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Aparipakkāya Meghiya  
cetovimuttiyā ayam tatiyo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu āradhāviriyo vi-  
harati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya<sup>6</sup>, kusalānaṃ<sup>6</sup>  
dhammānaṃ<sup>6</sup> upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā daḥaparakkamo  
anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Aparipakkāya Me-  
gghiya cetovimuttiyā ayam catuttho dhammo paripakkāya  
samvattati.

12. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu paññavā hoti, uda-  
yatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya  
sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Aparipakkāya Meghiya ce-  
tovimuttiyā ayam pañcamo dhammo paripakkāya sam-  
vattati.

13. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikā-  
khaṃ<sup>7</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: sīlavā bha-  
vissati, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto<sup>8</sup> viharissati-ācāragocara-

<sup>1</sup> T. °la°      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °satta; M. S. °sattā; Ph. °hatā.

<sup>3</sup> T. pakkāya.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continue: samādāya.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continue: evarūpiyā.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °khā.      <sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || samādāya.

sampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ<sup>1</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathīdaṃ appicchakathā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā<sup>3</sup>, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ<sup>2</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: āraddhaviriyo viharissati . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . anikkhittadhuro<sup>3</sup> kusalesu dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ<sup>1</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: paññavā bhavissati . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . sammādukkhakkhaya-gāminiyā. Tena ca pana Meghiya bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya cattāro dhammā uttarim<sup>5</sup> bhāvetabbā: asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati<sup>6</sup> bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmimānasamugghātāya. Aniccasaññīno Meghiya anattasaññā saṅṭhāti, anattasaññī asmimānasamugghātaṃ pāpuṇāti diṭṭh' eva dhamme nibbānan ti.

## IV.

1. Ekaṃ<sup>7</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nandako<sup>8</sup> upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayamāno. Atha kho Bhagavā kathāpariyosānaṃ veditvā ukkāsitvā<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °khā.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *give it in full* (T. ubhaya°).

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. <sup>6</sup> M. S. °ssati; Ph. āṇā°

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *omit the first phrase.* <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Ānando.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. °setvā.

aggalaṃ ākoṭesi. Vivarimsu kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato dvāraṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā upaṭṭhānasālaṃ pavisitvā paññatte<sup>1</sup> āsane<sup>1</sup> nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ<sup>2</sup> etad<sup>3</sup> avoca<sup>3</sup> 'dīgho kho tyāyaṃ Nandaka<sup>4</sup> dhammapariyāyo bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibhāsi, api me piṭṭhi āgilāyati bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhassa kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayamānassā' ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Nandako<sup>5</sup> sārājjamānarūpo<sup>6</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca 'na kho<sup>7</sup> mayam<sup>8</sup> bhante jānāma «Bhagavā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhito» ti, sace hi mayam bhante jāneyyāma «Bhagavā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhito» ti, ettakam<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> no na ppaṭibhāseyyā' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ<sup>11</sup> sārājjamānarūpaṃ<sup>12</sup> veditvā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ<sup>11</sup> etad avoca 'sādhu sādhu Nandaka<sup>13</sup>, etam<sup>14</sup> kho Nandaka<sup>15</sup> tumhākaṃ paṭirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhāya<sup>16</sup> agārasmā anagāriyaṃ<sup>17</sup> pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe dhammiyā kathāya sannisīdeyyātha; sannipatitānaṃ vo Nandaka dvayaṃ<sup>18</sup> karaṇiyaṃ: dhammī<sup>19</sup> vā<sup>20</sup> kathā<sup>21</sup> aṇiyo vā<sup>22</sup> tuṇhībhāvo<sup>23</sup>. Saddho ca<sup>24</sup> Nandaka bhikkhu hoti no ca<sup>24</sup> sīlavā; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro<sup>25</sup> hoti, tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam «kintāham saddho ca

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. paññattāsane.

<sup>2</sup> T. Ānandakataṃ; M<sub>7</sub> Ānandakatam.

<sup>3</sup> T. etavoca (*sic*). <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Ānandaka.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Ānandako.

<sup>6</sup> T. sārāj jāyamāna°; M<sub>7</sub> °māna°; M<sub>6</sub> sajjāyamāna°; S. *adds* ottappamāno.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* pana.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> mayham. <sup>9</sup> T. ettam.

<sup>10</sup> M. *inserts* dhammaṃ; Ph. *after* no.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Ānandakam.

<sup>12</sup> T. sārāj jāyamāna°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sārāj jāyamāna°

<sup>13</sup> T. Ānandakam; M<sub>7</sub> Nandakam. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> evam.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Nanda.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> saddhā; Ph. yass' atthāya. <sup>17</sup> M. anā°

<sup>18</sup> T. mayam. <sup>19</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> dhammiyā.

<sup>20</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>21</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> kathāya; M. *adds* vā.

<sup>22</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. <sup>23</sup> M. *adds* vā.

<sup>24</sup> *omitted by* S. <sup>25</sup> Ph. °ri.

assam sīlavā cā» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca, no ca lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa<sup>1</sup>; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro<sup>2</sup> hoti, tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam «kintāham saddho ca assam sīlavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattam cetosamathassā<sup>3</sup>» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Seyyathā pi Nandaka pāṇako<sup>4</sup> catuppādako, tassa assa<sup>5</sup> eko pādo omako lāmako; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro tassa: evaṃ eva kho Nandaka bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> saddho<sup>6</sup> ca hoti sīlavā ca lābhī ca<sup>7</sup> ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti, tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam «kintāham saddho ca assam sīlavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī ca<sup>8</sup> adhipaññādhammavipassanāyā» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca<sup>7</sup> lābhī<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī ca<sup>7</sup> adhipaññādhammavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti' ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvāna<sup>10</sup> Sugato utthāyāsanā<sup>11</sup> vihāraṃ pāvisi.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Nandako acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi: idān' āvuso<sup>12</sup> Bhagavā catūhi pa-dehi kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakā-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> samathassa; M. Ph. S. °samādhissa *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. °ri.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °samathassa, *then* na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya *and so on*.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. dvipādako.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. S. tassa; M. *puts* assa *before* tassa.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> saddho ca bhikkhu.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by* Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> lābhicca. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> vatvā.

<sup>11</sup> M. upaṭṭhāyāsanā. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. idāni āv°

setvā utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho 'saddho ca<sup>1</sup> Nandaka bhikkhu hoti . . .<sup>2</sup> evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hotī' ti.

Pañc' ime āvuso ānisaṃsā kālena<sup>3</sup> dhammasavane kālena<sup>3</sup> dhammasākacchāya<sup>4</sup>. Katame pañca?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā<sup>5</sup> yathāvuso<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathāssa<sup>9</sup> Satthā<sup>10</sup> 'va<sup>11</sup> piyo ca<sup>12</sup> hoti manāpo ca garu ca<sup>13</sup> bhāvanīyo ca<sup>14</sup>. Ayaṃ āvuso paṭhamo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā<sup>17</sup> so<sup>17</sup> tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Ayaṃ āvuso dutiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . . brah-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. T. S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. repeat the whole discourse, excepting one single passage, instead of which they have la, pa, or pe respectively. <sup>3</sup> T. kāle; M<sub>7</sub> omits kā° dh°

<sup>4</sup> T. °sākacchā. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. yathā ā° <sup>7</sup> T. so; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>9</sup> M. tathā so; Ph. tathā so tassa; S. tathā tassa tassa.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. Satthu.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ca; omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. S. <sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. yathā ā°

<sup>16</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> tathāvuso.

<sup>18</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. gives the sentence in full.

macariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā<sup>1</sup> so<sup>1</sup> tasmiṃ dhamme gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ paññāya paṭivijjha<sup>2</sup> passati. Ayaṃ āvuso tatiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā naṃ<sup>6</sup> sabrahmacārī<sup>7</sup> uttarim<sup>8</sup> sambhāventi 'addhā ayam āyasmā patto<sup>9</sup> vā pajjati<sup>10</sup> vā' ti. Ayaṃ āvuso cattuttho ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe<sup>11</sup> kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tattha tattha<sup>12</sup> ye te<sup>13</sup> bhikkhū sekhā<sup>14</sup> appattamānasā<sup>15</sup> anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānā viharanti, te<sup>16</sup> taṃ<sup>16</sup> dhammaṃ sutvā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa<sup>17</sup> pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa<sup>18</sup> adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya; ye pana tattha bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā<sup>19</sup> ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññāvimuttā, te taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā diṭṭhadham-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tathāvuso.      <sup>2</sup> M. abhi°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ati°

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. yathā ā°      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. pa; T. in full.

<sup>6</sup> T. nañ ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. brahmacāriṃ; M<sub>6</sub> brahmacāri; M<sub>7</sub> 'va brahmacāri.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. °ri.      <sup>9</sup> S. maggo.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> paccati; T. M<sub>7</sub> pabbati; M. S. gacchati.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe 11 parisuddhaṃ and so on.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.      <sup>13</sup> M. kho.

<sup>14</sup> S. sekkhā.      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> appamattamānasā.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. tesam; T. naṃ l. taṃ; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. ne l. te.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> appamattassa.      <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °gamassa.

<sup>19</sup> T. kataṃkaraṇīyaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> °yā.

masukhavihāraṃ yeva anuyuttā viharanti. Ayam āvuso pañcamo ānisamsa kālana dhammasavane kālana dhammasākacchāya.

Ime kho āvuso pañca ānisamsā kālana dhammasavane kālana dhammasākacchāyā ti.

## V.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?

2. Paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

3. Ye dhammā akusalā<sup>1</sup> akusalasaṃkhātā<sup>2</sup>, ye dhammā kusalā<sup>1</sup> kusalasaṃkhātā<sup>3</sup>, ye dhammā sāvajjā sāvajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā anavajjā anavajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā kaṇhā kaṇhasamkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasaṃkhātā, ye<sup>4</sup> dhammā asevitabbā asevitabbasaṃkhātā, ye<sup>4</sup> dhammā sevitabbā sevitabbasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyasamkhātā, ye dhammā alamariyā alamariyasamkhātā: tyāssa<sup>5</sup> dhammā<sup>6</sup> paññāya<sup>6</sup> vodiṭṭhā<sup>7</sup> honti<sup>8</sup> vocaritā honti<sup>9</sup>. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ<sup>10</sup>. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Ye dhammā akusalā akusalasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā sāvajjā sāvajjasamkhātā<sup>11</sup>, ye dhammā kaṇhā kaṇhasamkhātā, ye dhammā asevitabbā asevitabbasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyasamkhātā: tesam<sup>12</sup> dhammānam pahānāya chandaṃ jāneti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Ye dhammā kusalā kusalasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā anavajjā anavajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā sevitabbā sevitabba-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. kusalā at the first place and akusalā at the second; omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. kusala°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. akusala°

<sup>4</sup> M. transposes the two sentences.

<sup>5</sup> T. tyassa; S. tyassu; Ph. tassa.

<sup>6</sup> T. dhammam aññāya.      <sup>7</sup> T. diṭṭho.

<sup>8</sup> T. hoti.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>10</sup> T. balaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. inserts ye dh° anavajjā °samkhātā.

<sup>12</sup> T. tesam corrected to yesam.

saṃkhātā, ye dhammā alamariyā alamariyasamkhātā: tesam dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave anavajjabalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammaṃ samannāgato hoti, anavajjena vacīkammaṃ samannāgato hoti, anavajjena manokammaṃ samannāgato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anavajjabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saṅgahabalaṃ?

6. Cattār' imāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> saṅgahavatthūni: dānaṃ peyyavajjaṃ<sup>3</sup> atthacariyā<sup>4</sup> samānattatā<sup>5</sup>. Etad<sup>5</sup> aggamaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave dānaṃ, yad idaṃ dhammadānaṃ. Etad<sup>5</sup> aggamaṃ bhikkhave peyyavajjanaṃ<sup>2</sup>, yad idaṃ atthikassa ohitasotassa punappunaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Etad<sup>5</sup> aggamaṃ bhikkhave atthacariyānaṃ, yad idaṃ assaddhaṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti paṭiṭṭhāpeti<sup>6</sup>, dussīlaṃ<sup>7</sup> sīlasampadāya samādapeti<sup>8</sup> niveseti paṭiṭṭhāpeti<sup>6</sup>, macchariṃ<sup>9</sup> cāgasampadāya samādapeti<sup>8</sup> niveseti paṭiṭṭhāpeti<sup>6</sup>, duppaññaṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti paṭiṭṭhāpeti<sup>6</sup>. Etad<sup>5</sup> aggamaṃ bhikkhave samānattatānaṃ, yad idaṃ sotāpanno<sup>10</sup> sotāpannassa samānatto sakadāgāmi<sup>11</sup> sakadāgāmissa samānatto anāgāmi<sup>11</sup> anāgāmissa samānatto arahamaṃ<sup>12</sup> arahato samānatto. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saṅgahabalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balāni ti<sup>13</sup>.

7. Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti<sup>14</sup>. Katamañ pañca?

8. Ājivikabhayaṃ<sup>15</sup> asilokabhayaṃ parisasārajjabhayaṃ<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. veyyā° and veyya°

<sup>3</sup> T. °yaṃ.      <sup>4</sup> T. °nattā.

<sup>5</sup> T. etaggamaṃ throughout.

<sup>6</sup> T. paṭiṭṭha°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭiṭṭha° and paṭiṭṭhā°

<sup>7</sup> T. °lyam.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. omit samā° ni° pati°

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °rī.      <sup>10</sup> S. °pannena.      <sup>11</sup> S. °minā.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °hā; S. arahatā.      <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. T. ājivaka°; S. ājivita° throughout.

<sup>16</sup> S. parisama sā°; T. parisārajja°

marañabhayaṃ duggatibhayaṃ. Sa<sup>1</sup> kho so<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: —

9. Nāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> ājīvikabhayassa bhāyāmi. Kissāhaṃ ājīvikabhayassa bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni: paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ. Duppañño kho ājīvikabhayassa bhāyeyya, kusīto<sup>4</sup> ājīvikabhayassa bhāyeyya, sāvajjakāyakammanta<sup>5</sup>-vacīkammanta<sup>5</sup>-manokammanto<sup>6</sup> ājīvikabhayassa bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako ājīvikabhayassa bhāyeyya. Nāhaṃ asilokabhayassa bhāyāmi . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . Nāhaṃ parisasārajjabhayassa<sup>8</sup> bhāyāmi . . . Nāhaṃ marañabhayassa bhāyāmi . . . Nāhaṃ duggatibhayaṃ bhāyāmi. Kissāhaṃ duggatibhayaṃ bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni: paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ. Duppañño kho duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, kusīto duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, sāvajjakāyakammanta<sup>5</sup>-vacīkammanta<sup>5</sup>-manokammanto<sup>6</sup> duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako imāni pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hotī ti.

## VI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso<sup>9</sup> bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi; cīvaram pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi; senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo

<sup>1</sup> S. so; Ph. se.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> T. omits this phrase.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kammanto.

<sup>6</sup> S. °ta.      <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> S. parisam sā°

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || āyasmā Sāriputto.

pi asevitabbo pi; janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi<sup>1</sup>.

3. Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ<sup>2</sup> jaṇṇā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; ye ca<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>4</sup> me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā<sup>5</sup> samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca kasirena<sup>6</sup> samudāgacchanti<sup>7</sup>; yassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ<sup>8</sup> pabbajito, so ca<sup>9</sup> me sāmāññattho na bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchatī<sup>10</sup>' ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo<sup>11</sup> rattibhāgaṃ vā divasabhāgaṃ vā<sup>12</sup> anāpucchā<sup>13</sup> pakkamitabbaṃ<sup>14</sup> nānubandhitabbo<sup>15</sup> Tattha yaṃ<sup>2</sup> jaṇṇā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti<sup>16</sup>, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti<sup>17</sup>; ye<sup>18</sup> ca<sup>18</sup> kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā<sup>5</sup> samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te<sup>19</sup> ca<sup>19</sup> appakasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so ca me sāmāññattho na<sup>20</sup> bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchatī<sup>10</sup>' ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo saṃkhā pi āpucchā<sup>21</sup> pakkamitabbaṃ<sup>22</sup> nānubandhitabbo<sup>20</sup>. Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato aku-

<sup>1</sup> T. pi ti, then iti kho pan' etaṃ and so on.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> T. 'va; Ph. pi.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> T. °ra.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. appakasirena; M<sub>6</sub> omits ca before ka°

<sup>7</sup> S. samudāharanti throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. anā° throughout.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nti.

<sup>11</sup> S. adds saṃkhā pi. <sup>12</sup> M. adds saṃkhā pi.

<sup>13</sup> S. adds vā. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °tabbo.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> na anu° <sup>16</sup> S. parihāyanti.

<sup>17</sup> S. abhivaḍḍhanti.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sa; M<sub>7</sub> sace l. ye ca; T. omits also me after kho.

<sup>19</sup> T. na; M<sub>7</sub> omits ca. <sup>20</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>21</sup> M. anāpū°; omitted by S., but it has yāvajivaṃ anubandhitabbo na. <sup>22</sup> S. °tabbo.

salā dhammā parihāyanti<sup>1</sup>, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; ye ca kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca<sup>2</sup> appakasirena<sup>2</sup> samudāgacchanti; yassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so ca me sāmāññattho bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchatī<sup>3</sup> ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo saṃkhā<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> anubandhitabbo na<sup>6</sup> pakkamitabbam<sup>7</sup>. Tattha yaṃ<sup>8</sup> jaññā puggalam 'imaṃ kho me<sup>9</sup> puggalam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; ye ca<sup>10</sup> kho<sup>11</sup> me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca<sup>12</sup> appakasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa c' amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so ca me sāmāññattho bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchatī' ti, tenāvuso puggalena<sup>9</sup> so<sup>9</sup> puggalo yāvajīvaṃ anubandhitabbo na pakkamitabbam<sup>13</sup> api<sup>14</sup> panujjamānena<sup>14</sup>.

Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pī ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

4. Cīvaram pi<sup>15</sup> āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pī ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaram 'idaṃ kho<sup>8</sup> me cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpaṃ cīvaram na sevitabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaram 'idaṃ kho me cīvaram sevato<sup>16</sup> akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpaṃ cīvaram sevitabbam.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> abhivaḍḍhanti; M<sub>6</sub> parih° at the second place; T. M<sub>7</sub> omit ku° dh° pari°

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> kasirena; M<sub>7</sub> na ka° <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °nti.

<sup>4</sup> M. °kham pi; S. yāvajīvaṃ. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> S. no. <sup>7</sup> S. °tabbo. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>10</sup> Ph. pi.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add me. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>7</sub> paṭikk°; S. °tabbam.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> appanu°; S. api manu°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pi.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert kho. <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭisevato.

Civaram pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

5. Piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātam 'imam' kho me piṇḍapātam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātam 'imam' kho me piṇḍapātam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto sevitabbo.

Piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

6. Senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanam 'idam kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpaṃ senāsanam na sevitabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanam 'idam kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpaṃ senāsanam sevitabbam.

Senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

7. Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ 'imam' kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo<sup>2</sup> na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ 'imam' kho me gāma-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. idam.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: sevitabbo, as in the next phrase.

nigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo.

Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pī ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pī ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha<sup>1</sup> yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitabbo.

Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pī ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

;

## VII.

1. Evam<sup>2</sup> me<sup>2</sup> sutam<sup>2</sup>. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagaḥe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Sutavā<sup>3</sup> paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ<sup>4</sup> nisīdi<sup>4</sup>. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho<sup>5</sup> Sutavā<sup>6</sup> paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Ekam idaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā<sup>5</sup> idh' eva Rājagaḥe viharati<sup>8</sup> Giribbaje. Tatra<sup>9</sup> me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ<sup>10</sup> 'yo so Sutavā<sup>11</sup> bhikkhu araham<sup>12</sup> khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohita-

<sup>1</sup> in T. this phrase is missing.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>3</sup> T. °va nāma; M, Sutvā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> T. adds nāma; M, Sutvā.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. idāham.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. S. viharāmi.      <sup>9</sup> S. adds kho.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. °hitam always.      <sup>11</sup> S. °va; T. Sutvā.

<sup>12</sup> T. °hatam.

bhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto<sup>1</sup>, abhabbo so pañca ṭhānāni<sup>2</sup> ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitā voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādātum<sup>3</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā<sup>4</sup> bhāsītum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake<sup>5</sup> kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup>. Kacci me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sussutaṃ suggahītaṃ<sup>8</sup> sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ<sup>9</sup> ti?

3. Taggha te<sup>10</sup> taṃ<sup>11</sup> Sutavā<sup>12</sup> 'sussutaṃ suggahītaṃ<sup>8</sup> sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ<sup>9</sup>. Pubbe cāhaṃ Sutavā<sup>13</sup> etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu arāhaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so<sup>14</sup> nava ṭhānāni<sup>15</sup> ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitā voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādātum<sup>3</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu<sup>14</sup> sampajānamusā bhāsītum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake<sup>16</sup> kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu chandāgatiṃ<sup>17</sup> gantum<sup>18</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dosāgatiṃ<sup>19</sup> gantum<sup>18</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu mohāgatiṃ<sup>20</sup> gantum<sup>18</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu bhayā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. sammā° *always*.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. ṭṭhānāni.  
<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ad°      <sup>4</sup> T. °naṃ mu°  
<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °ko; S. °kaṃ.  
<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> agārika°      <sup>7</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. S.  
<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. suga°; M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °hitam.  
<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. S. su°  
<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> tvam; Ph. *adds* Sutavā.  
<sup>11</sup> M. S. etam; Ph. evam me sutam; *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.  
<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °va; M<sub>7</sub> Sutvā; *omitted by* Ph. S.  
<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °va.      <sup>14</sup> *omitted by* T.  
<sup>15</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. ṭṭhānāni.  
<sup>16</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °ko; S. °kaṃ.      <sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> buddham.  
<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paccāvikkhitum.  
<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dhammaṃ.      <sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> samgham.

gatim<sup>1</sup> gantum<sup>2</sup>. Pubbe cāham Sutavā<sup>3</sup> etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava ṭhānāni<sup>4</sup> ajjhācaritun ti.

## VIII.

1. Evaṃ<sup>5</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Sajjho paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhgavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho<sup>6</sup> Sajjho paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ekam idaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā<sup>8</sup> idh' eva Rājagahe viharati<sup>8</sup> Giribbaje. Tatra me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam 'yo so Sajjha bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā<sup>9</sup> katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so<sup>10</sup> pañca ṭhānāni<sup>11</sup> ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca paṇam jivitā voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ<sup>12</sup> theyya-saṃkhātam ādātum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu<sup>10</sup> sampajānamusā bhāsītum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake<sup>13</sup> kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto' ti<sup>14</sup>. Kacci me tam<sup>15</sup> bhante Bhagavato sussutam suggahītam sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritan ti?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sikkham.

<sup>2</sup> T. paccāvekkhitum; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vikkhitum.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °va. <sup>4</sup> Ph. S. ṭṭhānāni.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. *omit this introductory phrase.*

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by Ph.*

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. idāham.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. viharāmi. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || samma°

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by T.* <sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. ṭṭhānāni.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || sannidhikārake. <sup>13</sup> S. °kam.

<sup>14</sup> *omitted by M. S.* <sup>15</sup> Ph. sutam.

3. Taggha te<sup>1</sup> taṃ<sup>2</sup> Sajjha<sup>3</sup> sussutaṃ suggaḥitaṃ<sup>3</sup> sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ. Pubbe cāhaṃ Sajjha etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so nava t̥hānāni<sup>4</sup> ajjhācaritaṃ: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca paṇaṃ jīvitā voropetaṃ . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake<sup>6</sup> kāme paribhuñjitaṃ seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu buddham<sup>7</sup> pacca-kkhātum<sup>8</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dhammam<sup>9</sup> pacca-kkhātum<sup>8</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu saṅgham<sup>10</sup> pacca-kkhātum<sup>8</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sikkham<sup>11</sup> pacca-kkhātum<sup>8</sup>. Pubbe cāhaṃ Sajjha etarahi ca<sup>12</sup> evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā<sup>13</sup> katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava t̥hānāni<sup>14</sup> ajjhācaritaṃ ti<sup>15</sup>.

## IX.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame nava?

2. Arahā, arahattāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakādāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpattiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, puthujjano.

Ime<sup>16</sup> kho bhikkhave nava puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *adds* Sajjha.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. evaṃ me sutam.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by* Ph.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. t̥hānāni.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>; T. *in full*.

<sup>6</sup> S. °kaṃ.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> chandāgatiṃ.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. paccākkhitaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> gantaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dosāgatiṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> mohāgatiṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bhayā°      <sup>12</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe ṇ samma°      <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. T. S. t̥hānāni.

<sup>15</sup> *omitted by* M.      <sup>16</sup> T. imāni.

## X.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame nava?

2. Arahā<sup>1</sup>, arahattāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpattiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno<sup>2</sup>, gotrabhū.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Sambodhavaggo<sup>3</sup> paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Sambodhi nissayo c'eva Meghiyaṃ<sup>5</sup> Nandakaṃ<sup>6</sup> balam  
Sevanā Sutavā Sajjho puggalo āhuneyyo cā ti.

XI<sup>7</sup>.

1. Evam<sup>8</sup> me<sup>8</sup> sutam<sup>8</sup>. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'vuttho<sup>9</sup> me bhante Sāvattthiyaṃ vassāvāso, icchāmi' aham bhante janapadacārikaṃ pakkamitunti. 'Yassa dāni tvam Sāriputta kalam maññasī' ti. Atha kho<sup>10</sup> āyasmā Sāriputto utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ham.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>3</sup> M. °dhi°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dhapakkiyavaggo; Ph. vaggo.

<sup>4</sup> S. adds bhavati; missing in T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, together with the uddāna.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °ya.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. °dikam.

<sup>7</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakassa dutiyavaggo.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have Sāvattthinidānam. Atha kho.      <sup>9</sup> S. vuttho; Ph. vutto.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. insert so.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu acirapakkante āyasmante Sāriputte Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā maṃ bhante Sāriputto āsajja' appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkanto' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi 'ehi tvam bhikkhu, mama vacanena Sāriputtam āmantehi<sup>2</sup>: Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti<sup>3</sup>' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā<sup>4</sup> yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca 'Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti' ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto tassa bhikkhuo paccassosi. Tena kho pana समयena āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Ānando avāpuraṇam<sup>5</sup> ādāya vihārena<sup>6</sup> vihāram<sup>6</sup> anvāhiṇḍanti<sup>7</sup> 'abhikkhamathāyasmanto<sup>8</sup> abhikkhamathāyasmanto, idān' āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato sammukhā sihanādam nadissati' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca 'idha te Sāriputta aññataro sabrahmacārī khīyadhammaṃ āpanno: āyasmā maṃ bhante Sāriputto āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkanto' ti.

4. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante paṭhaviyaṃ sucim pi nikkhipanti asucim pi nikkhipanti gūthagatam<sup>9</sup> pi nikkhipanti muttagatam<sup>10</sup> pi nikkhipanti kheḷagatam pi nikkhipanti<sup>11</sup> pubbagatam pi nikkhipanti lohitagatam pi nikkhipanti, na ca tena paṭhavi atṭiyati<sup>12</sup> vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam

<sup>1</sup> S. āpajja *throughout*.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. °si.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °si; M<sub>6</sub> °si (*without* ti); T. °hi.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. paṭisu°      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> āvā; M. S. apā; Ph. āpā°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. vihāre; S. vihāram.

<sup>7</sup> T. anavāh°; M. Ph. S. āhi°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *only once*.      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gūtham.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> muttam.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *insert* muttagatam pi ni°

<sup>12</sup> T. atṭi° *throughout*; M<sub>7</sub> atṭiyati *and* atṭiyati.

eva kho ahaṃ bhante paṭhavisamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha<sup>1</sup> aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante āpasmim<sup>2</sup> sucim pi dhovanti asucim pi dhovanti gūthagatam<sup>3</sup> pi dhovanti<sup>4</sup> muttagatam pi dhovanti<sup>4</sup> khelagatam<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> dhovanti<sup>4</sup> pubbagatam pi dhovanti<sup>4</sup> lohitagatam pi dhovanti, na ca tena āpo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante āposamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante tejo sucim pi ḍahati<sup>6</sup> asucim pi ḍahati gūthagatam<sup>7</sup> pi . . . muttagatam pi . . .<sup>8</sup> khelagatam pi . . . pubbagatam pi . . . lohitagatam<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>9</sup> ḍahati, na ca tena tejo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante tejosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante vāyo sucim pi upavāyati asucim pi upavāyati gūthagatam pi upavāyati<sup>10</sup> muttagatam pi upavāyati<sup>10</sup> khelagatam pi upavāyati<sup>10</sup> pubbagatam pi upavāyati<sup>10</sup> lohitagatam pi upavāyati, na ca tena vāyo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante vāyosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

<sup>1</sup> T. idhaṃ.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. āpo.      <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gūtham.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. da°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ḍahati throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> gūtham.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ḍahati.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

Seyyathā pi bhante rajoharaṇaṃ sucim pi puñchatī<sup>1</sup> asucim pi puñchatī gūthagatam pi puñchatī<sup>2</sup> muttagatam pi puñchatī<sup>3</sup> kheḷagatam pi puñchatī<sup>4</sup> pubbagatam<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> puñchatī<sup>6</sup> lohitagatam pi puñchatī, na ca tena rajoharaṇaṃ aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante rajoharaṇasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena<sup>7</sup> averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye<sup>5</sup> kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante caṇḍālakumārako<sup>8</sup> vā caṇḍālakumārikā<sup>9</sup> vā kaḷopihattho<sup>10</sup> nantikavāsī<sup>11</sup> gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pavisanto nīcacittam yeva upaṭṭhapetvā pavisati: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante caṇḍālakumārakasamena<sup>12</sup> cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena<sup>7</sup> averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante usabho chinnavisāṇo sorato<sup>13</sup> sudanto suvinito<sup>14</sup> rathiyāya<sup>15</sup> rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam anvāhiṇḍanto na kiñci hiṃsati pādena vā visāṇena vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante usabhachinnavisāṇasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena<sup>7</sup> appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante itthi vā puriso vā daharo vā<sup>16</sup> yuvā vā<sup>3</sup> maṇḍanakajātiko<sup>17</sup> sisam<sup>3</sup> nahāto<sup>18</sup> ahikuṇapcna vā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> puñjati; S. muñcati *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. T. S.      <sup>3</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S.      <sup>5</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. S.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || āsajja.

<sup>8</sup> T. °kumāro.      <sup>9</sup> T. °kumārī.      <sup>10</sup> Ph. kaḷovi°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nantaka°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vāsini.

<sup>12</sup> M. caṇḍālakumārakacaṇḍālikumārīka°

<sup>13</sup> M. S. surato.      <sup>14</sup> S. °sikkhito.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> rathiyā.      <sup>16</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph.

<sup>17</sup> T. maṇḍana°      <sup>18</sup> *omitted by* S.

kukkurakuṇapena vā manussakuṇapena<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>1</sup> kaṇṭhe āsat-  
tena<sup>2</sup> aṭṭiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya: evam eva kho ahaṃ  
bhante iminā pūtikāyena aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi.  
Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa,  
so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja  
cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante puriso medakathālikam parihareyya  
chiddam<sup>3</sup> vichiddam<sup>3</sup> uggharantam paggharantam: evam  
eva kho ahaṃ bhante imaṃ kāyam pariharāmi chiddam<sup>3</sup>  
vichiddam<sup>3</sup> uggharantam paggharantam. Yassa nūna  
bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha  
aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam  
pakkameyyā ti.

5. Atha kho<sup>1</sup> so bhikkhu utṭhāyāsanā ekamsam uttarā-  
saṅgam karitvā Bhagavato pādesu<sup>4</sup> sirasā nipatitvā Bha-  
gavantam etad avoca 'accayo maṃ bhante accagamā<sup>5</sup>  
yathābālam<sup>6</sup> yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam, yo 'haṃ<sup>7</sup> āya-  
smantam Sāriputtam asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhā-  
cikkhim<sup>8</sup>; tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato  
paṭiggaṇhātu<sup>9</sup> āyatim samvarāyā' ti. 'Taggha tvam<sup>10</sup> bhik-  
khu accayo accagamā<sup>11</sup> yathābālam yathāmūlham yathā-  
akusalam, yo tvam Sāriputtam<sup>12</sup> asatā tucchā musā abhū-  
tena<sup>4</sup> abbhācikkhi; yato ca kho tvam bhikkhu accayam  
accayato<sup>13</sup> disvā yathādhammam paṭikarosi, tan te<sup>14</sup> mayam  
paṭiggaṇhāma, vuddhi h'esā<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu ariyassa vinaye yo  
accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti āya-  
tim<sup>16</sup> samvaram āpajjatī' ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> T. āsatth°; S. ālaggena.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. chiddāvacchiddam; so also M<sub>9</sub> (Com.).

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pāde.

<sup>5</sup> M. accā°; T. M<sub>6</sub> accaya°; M<sub>7</sub> accayamg°

<sup>6</sup> T. °balam.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. ahaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. abbhācikkhāmi abbhācikkhim (Ph. °cikkhan).

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °hatu.      <sup>10</sup> M. S. tam.      <sup>11</sup> M. accā°

<sup>12</sup> T. °putto; M<sub>6</sub> °putta.      <sup>13</sup> T. accato.

<sup>14</sup> S. tam; M. bhante *instead of* tan te.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> esā.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert paṭikaroti.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Sāriputtam āmantesi 'khama Sāriputta imassa moghapurisassa, purāssa<sup>1</sup> tatth' eva<sup>2</sup> sattadhā muddhā phalissati<sup>3</sup>' ti. 'Khamām' aham bhante tassa āyasmato, sace maṃ<sup>4</sup> so āyasmā evam āha: khamatu ca<sup>5</sup> me so āyasmā' ti.

## XII.

1. Ekam<sup>6</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim<sup>7</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritum, yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kālam karoti, sabbo so aparimutto nirayā aparimutto tiracchānayaniyā aparimutto pittivisayā<sup>8</sup> aparimutto apāyaduggativinipātā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāmi<sup>9</sup>' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> parāssa; M. purā tassa; Ph. nāsanāya; S. punāyam; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>2</sup> T. etena 'va; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> etth' eva.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> phalati.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. mamaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> omits sace maṃ so āy°

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> the introductory phrase is missing.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tthiyam.

<sup>8</sup> M. petti°; T. omits apari° pitti°

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā°

pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhāham bhante pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisim<sup>2</sup>; tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritum, yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan<sup>3</sup> ti; atha khvāham<sup>4</sup> bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamim<sup>5</sup>, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim<sup>6</sup>, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdim<sup>7</sup>; tena kho pana bhante<sup>8</sup> samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kālam karoti, sabbo so aparimutto<sup>9</sup> nirayā<sup>8</sup> aparimutto tiracchānayoniyā aparimutto pittivisayā<sup>10</sup> aparimutto apāyaduggativinipātā<sup>11</sup>' ti; atha khvāham<sup>4</sup> bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitam neva abhinandim na ppaṭikkosim; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkosivā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi<sup>12</sup> 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāmi<sup>13</sup>' ti.

4. Keci<sup>14</sup> Sāriputta aññatitthiyā paribbājakā bālā avyattā, keci<sup>15</sup> sa-upādisesam<sup>16</sup> vā sa-upādiseso<sup>17</sup> ti jānissanti, anupādisesam vā anupādiseso<sup>17</sup> ti jānissanti. Nava yime<sup>18</sup> Sāriputta puggalā sa-upādisesā kālam kurumānā parimuttā nirayā. parimuttā tiracchānayoniyā parimuttā pittivisayā<sup>19</sup> parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā. Katame nava?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °tthiyam.      <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> °si.      <sup>3</sup> T. °mim.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. kho aham; S. kho 'ham.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> °mi.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °di.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °di.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>10</sup> M. T. petti°      <sup>11</sup> T. duggati°

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °mi.      <sup>13</sup> T. ajā°

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> te ca.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ke ca.      <sup>16</sup> T. savupā°      <sup>17</sup> S. °sā.

<sup>18</sup> T. ime.      <sup>19</sup> M. petti°

5. Idha Sāriputta ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī<sup>1</sup> hoti samādhismim paripūrakārī<sup>2</sup>, paññāya na<sup>3</sup> paripūrakārī<sup>3</sup>. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Ayaṃ Sāriputta paṭhamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayaniyā parimutto pittivisayā<sup>4</sup> parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim paripūrakārī, paññāya na paripūrakārī. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>5</sup> asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>6</sup> sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>6</sup> uddhamso hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Ayaṃ Sāriputta pañcamaṃ puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayaniyā parimutto pittivisayā<sup>4</sup> parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā<sup>7</sup>.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismim na paripūrakārī paññāya<sup>8</sup> na<sup>8</sup> paripūrakārī<sup>8</sup>. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti, sakid<sup>9</sup> eva<sup>9</sup> imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ Sāriputta chaṭṭho puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

8. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismim na paripūrakārī<sup>11</sup> paññāya na paripūrakārī<sup>11</sup>. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ekabijī hoti, ekaṃ yeva mānusakaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhavaṃ nibbattetvā

<sup>1</sup> S. paripūri° *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *add* hoti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. mattasokārī *always*. <sup>4</sup> M. petti°

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. ayaṃ Sā° dutiyo puggalo | pa | parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā. Puna ca p° idh' ekacco puggalo pa | asaṅkh° hoti.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>7</sup> Ph. *adds* ti.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na paripūrakārī; *omitted by* T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. sakimdeva.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *in full*.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> *adds* hoti. <sup>12</sup> T. °sikam.

dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ<sup>1</sup> Sāriputta sattamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

9. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ mattasokārī paññāya mattasokārī. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā kolaṃkolo hoti, dve vā tīṇi vā kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ<sup>3</sup> Sāriputta aṭṭhamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

10. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ mattasokārī paññāya mattasokārī. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo<sup>4</sup> hoti; sattakkhattuparamaṃ<sup>5</sup> deve ca manusse<sup>6</sup> ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ Sāriputta navamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayaniyā parimutto pittivisayā<sup>7</sup> parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

· Keci<sup>8</sup> Sāriputta aññatitthiyā paribbājakā bālā avyattā, keci<sup>9</sup> sa-upādisesaṃ vā sa-upādiseso<sup>10</sup> ti jānissanti, anupādisesaṃ vā anupādiseso<sup>10</sup> ti jānissanti.

Ime kho Sāriputta nava puggalā sa-upādisesā<sup>11</sup> kālaṃ kurumānā parimuttā nirayā parimuttā tiracchānayaniyā parimuttā pittivisayā<sup>7</sup> parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā. Na tāvāyaṃ<sup>12</sup> Sāriputta dhammapariyāyo paṭibhāsi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā yimaṃ<sup>13</sup> dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā pamādaṃ āharimṣu<sup>14</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || So tiṇṇaṃ *and so on*.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> So tiṇṇaṃ, *omitting the rest*.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. sattakkhattupara<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °ttumpara<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mānuse.      <sup>7</sup> M. petti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. te ca; T. M<sub>7</sub> ye ca; M<sub>6</sub> yaṃ ca.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> te ca; M<sub>7</sub> ke ca.      <sup>10</sup> S. °sā.

<sup>11</sup> T. savupādisesaṃ vā.

<sup>12</sup> T. 'va khvāyaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> khvāyaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> tāhaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> imaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. *add ti*; Ph. *has ārahimṣu*.

api ca mayā Sāriputta<sup>1</sup> dhammapariyāyo<sup>2</sup> pañhādhippāyena bhāsito ti.

### XIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito<sup>3</sup> yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā<sup>4</sup> Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kiṃ panāvuso<sup>6</sup> Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kiṃ panāvuso<sup>7</sup> Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ<sup>8</sup> kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kiṃ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ bahavedaniyaṃ<sup>9</sup>, taṃ me kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ<sup>9</sup> hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kiṃ panāvuso<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> S. yo.      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °ko throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. °mantena.      <sup>5</sup> S. dhammaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pana āv°      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pana āv°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yam me.      <sup>9</sup> T. paripakkavedaniyaṃ.

Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ bahavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa<sup>1</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ avedaniyaṃ<sup>2</sup> hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kim<sup>3</sup> panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ avedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso.

2. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim<sup>4</sup> panāvuso<sup>4</sup> Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa<sup>5</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa<sup>6</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ<sup>7</sup>, taṃ me kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ<sup>7</sup> hotū' ti etassa<sup>8</sup> atthāya Bhagavati Brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa<sup>8</sup> atthāya Bhagavati

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || Kin nu.      <sup>2</sup> T. appavedaniyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> T. pe || Kin nu kho, as in § 2; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have pe and so on after the next phrase.

<sup>4</sup> T. kin nu kho; M<sub>7</sub> kin nu kho āvuso; M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || yaṃ kammaṃ dukkha°

<sup>6</sup> T. pe || yaṃ kammaṃ paripakka°; also M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, but without pe.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> parikappa° and aparikappa°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yaṃ kammaṃ of the next phrase.

brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ bahavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa<sup>1</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ bahavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa<sup>2</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa<sup>3</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Atha kim atthaṃ carah' āvuso<sup>4</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti?

3. Yaṃ khvassa<sup>5</sup> āvuso aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya<sup>6</sup> abhisamayāya<sup>7</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti<sup>8</sup>. Kim<sup>9</sup> pan' assa āvuso aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, yassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya<sup>10</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? 'Idaṃ dukkhan' ti khvassa<sup>11</sup> āvuso aññātaṃ<sup>12</sup> adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya<sup>7</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yaṃ kammaṃ *of the next phrase*.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> *omits this phrase*.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. caritāvuso; S. caratāvuso.

<sup>5</sup> S. kho 'ssa; M. Ph. kho; M<sub>7</sub> kavassa *in the place of* yaṃ khvassa. <sup>6</sup> T. asacchi<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °samāya.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

<sup>9</sup> *in* M. Ph. S. *this question is wanting*.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °samāya; T. M<sub>7</sub> anabhisamāya.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa; S. kho 'ssa; M. kho yaṃ; Ph. kho.

<sup>12</sup> S. *omits all from* aññātaṃ *to* vussatī ti.

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by* Ph.

‘Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ ti khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . .  
 ‘Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ ti khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso . . .<sup>3</sup> ‘Ayaṃ  
 dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā’ ti khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso aññātaṃ  
 adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa  
 nāṇāya dāssanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya<sup>4</sup>  
 Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti<sup>5</sup>.

Idaṃ<sup>6</sup> khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ  
 asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa nāṇāya dāssanāya  
 pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya<sup>4</sup> Bhagavati brahma-  
 cariyaṃ vussatī ti.

#### XIV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yenāyasmā Sāriputto  
 ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ  
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho  
 āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca  
 ‘kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa saṅkappavitakkā uppaj-  
 jantī’ ti? ‘Nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante’ ti. ‘Te<sup>7</sup> pana<sup>7</sup>  
 Samiddhi kva<sup>8</sup> nānattaṃ gacchantī’ ti? ‘Dhātūsu<sup>9</sup> bhante’  
 ti. ‘Te<sup>7</sup> pana<sup>7</sup> Samiddhi kiṃsamudayā’ ti? ‘Phassasa-  
 mudayā bhante’ ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kiṃsamosaraṇā’  
 ti? ‘Vedanāsamosaraṇā bhante’ ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi  
 kiṃpamukhā’ ti? ‘Samādhipamukhā bhante’ ti. ‘Te, pana  
 Samiddhi kiṃ-adhipateyyā<sup>10</sup>’ ti? ‘Satādhipateyyā bhante’  
 ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-uttarā’ ti? ‘Paññuttarā bhante’  
 ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kiṃsārā’ ti? ‘Vimuttisārā bhante’  
 ti. ‘Te<sup>11</sup> pana<sup>11</sup> Samiddhi kiṃ-ogadhā’ ti? ‘Amatogadhā  
 bhante’ ti.

2. ‘Kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa saṅkappavitakkā  
 uppajjantī’ ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante’  
 ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kva<sup>12</sup> nānattaṃ gacchantī’ ti

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa; S. kho ’ssa; M. Ph. kho yaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by S.* <sup>3</sup> M. la.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> abhisamāya. <sup>5</sup> *omitted by S.*

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. iti. <sup>7</sup> T. tena. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dhātu. <sup>10</sup> T. S. ādhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> tena.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tvam; M<sub>6</sub> taṃ.

iti puṭṭho samāno 'dhātūsu bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃsamudayā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'phassa-samudayā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃsamosa-  
raṇā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'vedanāsamosa-  
raṇā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃpamukhā' ti iti puṭṭho sa-  
māno 'samādhipamukhā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi  
kiṃ-adhipateyyā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'satādhipateyyā  
bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-uttarā' ti iti  
puṭṭho samāno 'paññuttarā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana  
Samiddhi kiṃsārā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'vimuttisārā bhante'  
ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-ogadhā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno  
'amatogadhā bhante' ti vadesi. Sādhu sādhu Samiddhi,  
sādhu kho tvaṃ Samiddhi pañham<sup>2</sup> puṭṭho vissajjesi<sup>3</sup>, tena  
ca<sup>4</sup> mā maññi<sup>5</sup> ti.

## XV.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gaṇḍo anekavassagaṇiko, tass'  
assu<sup>6</sup> nava vaṇamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yaṃ  
kiñci pagghareyya, asuci<sup>7</sup> yeva<sup>7</sup> pagghareyya, duggandham  
yeva pagghareyya, jegucchiyaṃ<sup>8</sup> yeva pagghareyya, yaṃ  
kiñci pasaveyya, asuci yeva pasaveyya, duggandham yeva  
pasaveyya, jegucchiyaṃ yeva pasaveyya.

2. Gaṇḍo<sup>9</sup> ti kho bhikkhave imass' etaṃ<sup>10</sup> cātummahā-  
bhūtikassa<sup>11</sup> kāyassa adhivacanam mātāpettikasambhavassa<sup>12</sup>  
odanakummāsupacayassa<sup>13</sup> aniccucchādanaparimaddana-  
bhedanaviddham sanadhammassa<sup>14</sup>, tassa<sup>15</sup> nava vaṇamukhāni  
nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yaṃ kiñci paggharati, asuci  
yeva paggharati, duggandham yeva paggharati, jegucchiyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S. ādhi°      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. puṭṭho.      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. visa°

<sup>4</sup> S. vā.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. maññasi.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. tassa; M. *adds* gaṇḍassa.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> asuciñ *neva always*.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. jegucchi *throughout*.      <sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> gandho.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> eva.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. cātumahā°

<sup>12</sup> Ph. mātāpitti°      <sup>13</sup> Ph. °kumāsu°

<sup>14</sup> Ph. °maddabhedana°; T. anicchucchādanaparimaddhana°

<sup>15</sup> M. tass' assu gaṇḍassa; *omitted by* Ph.

yeva paggharati, yaṃ kiñci pasavati<sup>1</sup>, asuci yeva pasavati, duggandhaṃ yeva pasavati, jegucchiyaṃ yeva pasavati. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave imasmim kāye nibbindathā ti.

## XVI.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā nava?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā<sup>2</sup>, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave nava saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

## XVII.

1. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulaṃ anupagantvā vā nālaṃ upagantaṃ, upagantvā vā nālaṃ nisīdituṃ. Katamehi navahi?

2. Na manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, na manāpena abhivādentī, na manāpena āsanaṃ denti, santam assa parigūhanti<sup>3</sup>, bahukam pi thokaṃ denti, paṇītam pi lūkhaṃ denti, asakkaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ, na<sup>4</sup> upanisīdanti dhammasavānāya, bhāsitassa<sup>5</sup> na rasīyanti<sup>6</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulaṃ anupagantvā vā nālaṃ upagantaṃ, upagantvā vā nālaṃ nisīdituṃ<sup>7</sup>.

3. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulaṃ anupagantvā vā alaṃ upagantaṃ, upagantvā vā alaṃ nisīdituṃ. Katamehi navahi?

4. Manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, manāpena abhivādentī, manāpena āsanaṃ denti, santam assa na parigūhanti<sup>3</sup>, bahukam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. passati.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. anabhirati°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭi° and pari°; S. pariguyhanti.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. bhāsitam assa.

<sup>6</sup> S. ramissantī; M. Ph. sussusanti.      <sup>7</sup> T. °ditun ti.

pi bahukaṃ<sup>1</sup> denti, paṇitam pi paṇitam denti, sakkaccaṃ denti no asakkaccaṃ, upanisīdanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsita<sup>2</sup> rasiyanti<sup>3</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum, upagantvā vā alam nisīditun ti.

### XVIII.

1. Navah'<sup>4</sup> aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho<sup>5</sup> mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippহারো. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippহারো?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajīvam arahanto paṇātipātaṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapaṇabhūtāhitānukampī<sup>7</sup> viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ paṇātipātaṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapaṇabhūtāhitānukampī viharāmi, iminā p' aṅgena<sup>8</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena<sup>9</sup> samannāgato hoti.

3. . . .<sup>10</sup> 'yāvajīvam arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭiviratā dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikhañkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikhañkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā dutiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. bahuṃ.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. bhāsitam assa.

<sup>3</sup> S. rawissanti; M. Ph. sussusanti.

<sup>4</sup> M. navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi.

<sup>5</sup> M. °vuttho *throughout*; Ph. *twice*.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by T.*      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. °pino.

<sup>8</sup> T. pi aṅgena; M<sub>6</sub> pan' aṅgena.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. p'aṅgena; S. c'aṅgena.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe; M. Ph. S. *leave out* § 3—8 *incl.*

4. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ārācāraviratā methunā gāmadhammā, aham p' ajja imaṅ ca rattim imaṅ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ārācāravirato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī' ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

5. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādī saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisamvādakā lokassa, aham p' ajja imaṅ ca rattim imaṅ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī' ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

6. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ . pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imaṅ ca rattim imaṅ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī' ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

7. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto ekabhaddikā rattūparatā<sup>1</sup> vikālabhojanā, aham p' ajja imaṅ ca rattim imaṅ ca divasaṃ ekabhaddiko rattūparato<sup>2</sup> vikālabhojano, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī' ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

8. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto naccagītavāditavisūkadassana-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imaṅ ca rattim imaṅ ca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisūkadassana-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī' ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

9. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nicaseyyaṃ kap-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add viratā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add virato.

pentī mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake<sup>1</sup> vā, aham p' ajja imaṅ ca rattim imaṅ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nicaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena<sup>2</sup> samannāgato hoti.

10. Idha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> ariyasāvako<sup>3</sup> mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ . . . tathā tatiyaṃ . . . tathā catutthaṃ<sup>4</sup> . . . iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthāya<sup>5</sup> sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati, iminā<sup>6</sup> navamena aṅgena<sup>2</sup> samannāgato hoti<sup>7</sup>.

Evaṅ ca<sup>8</sup> upavuttho kho bhikkhave navaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa mahājutiko mahāvipphāro ti.

## XIX.

1. Imaṅ ca<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave rattim sambahulā devatā<sup>9</sup> abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā<sup>10</sup> maṃ etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimṣu no bhānte pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni, tā<sup>11</sup> mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha<sup>12</sup>, no ca kho abhivādimha, tā<sup>11</sup> mayam bhante aparipuṇṇakammantā vippaṭṭisāriniyo pacchānutāpiniyo<sup>13</sup> hīnaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā<sup>14</sup>' ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. °santharake; M. Ph. °santārake *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. p'aṅgena; S. c'aṅgena. <sup>3</sup> *only in Ph.*

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °im. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. sabbattatāya.

<sup>6</sup> S. iti iminā. <sup>7</sup> T. hoti ti.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.*

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *continue*: maṃ upasaṅkamtivā etad avocum.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by S.* <sup>11</sup> S. te.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> °hā, *and so often (also M<sub>6</sub>) at every similar verbal ending*; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paccupa° *throughout*.

<sup>13</sup> M. paccā° *throughout*.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° *throughout*.

2. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamtivā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā<sup>1</sup> agārāni,<sup>2</sup> tā mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha<sup>2</sup> abhivādimha<sup>2</sup>, no ca kho<sup>3</sup> āsanaṃ adamha<sup>4</sup>, tā<sup>5</sup> mayam bhante aparipunnakammantā vippaṭisāriniyo pacchānutāpiniyo hīnaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā' ti.

3. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamtivā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni, tā<sup>6</sup> mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha ca abhivādimha<sup>7</sup> ca āsanaṃ ca<sup>8</sup> adamha<sup>9</sup>, no ca kho yathāsattim<sup>10</sup> yathābalaṃ<sup>11</sup> samvibhajimha . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . yathāsattim<sup>8</sup> yathābalaṃ<sup>8</sup> samvibhajimha<sup>8</sup>, no ca kho upanisīdimha dhammasavanāya . . .<sup>13</sup> upanisīdimha<sup>14</sup> dhammasavanāya, no ca kho ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇimha<sup>15</sup> . . .<sup>13</sup> ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇimha, no ca kho sutvā dhammaṃ dārayimha . . .<sup>13</sup> sutvā<sup>16</sup> ca<sup>16</sup> dhammaṃ<sup>16</sup> dhārayimha<sup>16</sup>, no ca kho dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhimha . . .<sup>13</sup> dhatānaṃ<sup>17</sup> ca<sup>17</sup> dhammānaṃ<sup>17</sup> atthaṃ<sup>17</sup> upaparikkhimha<sup>17</sup>, no ca kho atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipajjimha,<sup>18</sup> tā<sup>18</sup> mayam bhante aparipunnakammantā vippaṭisāriniyo pacchānutāpiniyo<sup>19</sup> hīnaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā' ti.

4. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamtivā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā<sup>20</sup> agārāni, tā<sup>6</sup> mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha<sup>21</sup> abhivādimha<sup>22</sup> āsanaṃ<sup>22</sup> adamha<sup>23</sup>, yathā-

<sup>1</sup> T. 'tānaṃ.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* ca.      <sup>3</sup> M. tesam.

<sup>4</sup> S. adimha.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. S. te; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || āsanaṃ adamhā of § 3.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. te.      <sup>7</sup> *omitted by* Ph.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>9</sup> Ph. adimhā; S. adimha.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. 'satti.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. yathā ca balaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>13</sup> M. la.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. *add* ca.      <sup>15</sup> T. sunamhā.

<sup>16</sup> *omitted by* T.      <sup>17</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>18</sup> S. te.

<sup>19</sup> Ph. paccā°      <sup>20</sup> Ph. 'tānaṃ.

<sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> *here* paccuṭṭh° *and* S. paccupa°; S. *adds* ca.

<sup>22</sup> S. *adds* ca.      <sup>23</sup> M. S. adimha.

sattim<sup>1</sup> yathābalaṃ samvibhajimha upanisīdimha<sup>2</sup> dhamma-savanāya, ohitasotā ca dhammaṃ suṇimha, sutvā<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> dhammaṃ dhārayimha, dhatānañ<sup>5</sup> ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhimha, atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipajjimha, tā<sup>6</sup> mayam bhante paripuṇṇakammantā avippaṭisāriniyo apacchānutāpiniyo paṇītaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā<sup>7</sup> ti.

Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni, jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādatha<sup>7</sup>, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha, seyyathā pi tā purimikā devatā ti.

## XX.

1. Ekam<sup>8</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten<sup>9</sup> upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: api nu te gahapati kule dānaṃ diyyati ti? Diyyati me bhante kule<sup>9</sup> dānaṃ<sup>9</sup>, taṃ ca kho<sup>9</sup> lūkhaṃ kaṇājakam<sup>10</sup> bilaṅgadutiyaṃ ti.

2. Lūkhañ ce<sup>11</sup> pi gahapati dānaṃ deti paṇītaṃ vā, taṃ ca asakkaccaṃ deti, acittikatvā<sup>12</sup> deti, asahatthā deti, apaviddham<sup>13</sup> deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti; yattha yattha tassa tassa<sup>14</sup> dānassa vipāko nibbattati, na uḷārāya bhatta-bhogāya cittaṃ namati, na uḷārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na uḷārāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na uḷāresu pañcasu kāmagaṇesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati; ye pi 'ssa te

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. °satti.      <sup>2</sup> S. *adds* ca.      <sup>3</sup> Ph. sutvāna.

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>: M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> S. te.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dattha.

<sup>8</sup> *in* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *the first phrase is wanting.*

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. kā°; T. kānañjakam; M<sub>7</sub> khanajakam.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. cā; S. vā.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. acittim k°; S. apacittim k°

<sup>13</sup> S. apaviṭṭham.      <sup>14</sup> *omitted by* Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā<sup>1</sup> ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi na sussusanti na sotam odahanti na aññācittam upaṭṭhāpentī<sup>2</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ<sup>3</sup> gahapati hoti asakkaccakatānam<sup>4</sup> kammānam vipāko.

3. Lūkhañ ce<sup>5</sup> pi gahapati dānam deti paṇitam vā, tañ ca sakkaccam deti, cittikatvā<sup>6</sup> deti, sahatthā deti, anapaviddham<sup>7</sup> deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko deti; yattha yattha tassa tassa<sup>8</sup> dānassa vipāko nibbattati, ulārāya bhattabhogāya cittam namati, ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittam namati, ulārāya yānabhogāya cittam namati, ulāresu pañcasu kāmāgūnesu bhogāya cittam namati; ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi sussusanti sotam odahanti aññācittam upaṭṭhāpentī<sup>9</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ<sup>3</sup> gahapati hoti sakkaccakatānam<sup>10</sup> kammānam vipāko.

4. Bhūtapubbam gahapati Velāmo nāma brāhmaṇo ahosi. So evarūpam dānam adāsi mahādānam: caturāsīti suvaṇṇapātisahassāni adāsi rūpiyapūrāni, caturāsīti rūpiyapātisahassāni adāsi suvaṇṇapūrāni, caturāsīti kamsapātisahassāni adāsi hiraññapūrāni, caturāsīti hatthisahassāni adāsi sovaṇṇālamkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālasañchannāni<sup>11</sup>, caturāsīti rathasahassāni adāsi sīhacamma-parivārāni vyagghacamma-parivārāni dipicamma-parivārāni paṇḍukambalaparivārāni<sup>12</sup> sovaṇṇālamkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālasañchannāni, caturāsīti dhenusahassāni adāsi dukūlasanthanāni<sup>13</sup> kamsūpadhāraṇāni<sup>14</sup>, caturāsīti kaññāsahassāni adāsi āmuttamanikunḍalāyo<sup>15</sup>, caturāsīti pallaṅkasahassāni adāsi

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pesā throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. upadahanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. evañ c'etaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. asakkaccam k°

<sup>5</sup> S. vā.

<sup>6</sup> M. cittim k°; S. pacittim k°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. S. °viṭṭham.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> S. °hanti; M. upadahanti.

<sup>10</sup> M. sakkaccam k°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. °paṭicchannāni always; Ph. adds catur° assa° adāsi sovaṇṇālamkāraṇi sovaṇṇa° hema°

<sup>12</sup> T. adds sovaṇṇaparivārāni.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. °santhānāni; S. °saṅghanāni; M. °sandhanāni; T. °sandassani (sic); M<sub>6</sub> °samda (sic); M<sub>7</sub> is spoiled.

<sup>14</sup> T. kāsū°; Ph. adds catur° usabha° adāsi sovaṇṇālamkāraṇi sovaṇṇa° hema°

<sup>15</sup> Ph. °liyo.

gonakatthatāni paṭikatthatāni<sup>1</sup> paṭalikatthatāni kadalimi-gapavarapaccattharaṇāni<sup>2</sup> sa-uttaracchadāni<sup>3</sup> ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni, caturāsīti vatthakoṭisahassāni adāsi khomasukhumānaṃ koseyyasukhumānaṃ<sup>4</sup> kambalasukhumānaṃ<sup>4</sup> kappāsikasukhumānaṃ; ko pana vādo annassa pānassa khajjassa<sup>5</sup> bhojjassa<sup>5</sup> leyyassa<sup>6</sup> peyyassa<sup>7</sup> najjo maññe vissandati<sup>8</sup>.

5. Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'añño nūna<sup>9</sup> tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahosi, so taṃ dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ<sup>10</sup> gahapati evaṃ datṭhabbam. Ahaṃ tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahosiṃ<sup>11</sup>, ahaṃ taṃ dānaṃ adāsiṃ<sup>12</sup> mahādānaṃ. Tasmiṃ kho pana gahapati dāne na koci dakkhiṇeyyo ahosi, na taṃ koci dakkhiṇaṃ visodheti. Yaṃ gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo c' ekam<sup>13</sup> diṭṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ. Yañ<sup>14</sup> ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo ca satam diṭṭhisampannānaṃ bhojeyya yo c'<sup>15</sup> ekam sakadāgāmiṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ<sup>16</sup> tato mahapphalataraṃ. Yañ<sup>14</sup> ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo ca satam sakadāgāmiṇaṃ bhojeyya yo c'<sup>17</sup> ekam anāgāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam anāgāmiṇaṃ bhojeyya yo c'<sup>17</sup> ekam arahantaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo<sup>18</sup> ca satam arahantānaṃ bhojeyya yo c'<sup>17</sup> ekam paccekabuddhaṃ bho-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T. °migapacca°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °danāni.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. omit kambala°; T. omits koseyya°

<sup>5</sup> M. bhojassa; Ph. S. bhojanassa.      <sup>6</sup> S. lepanassa.

<sup>7</sup> S. seyyassa.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. visa°; Ph. °dati ti; M<sub>6</sub>. S. °danti; T. M<sub>7</sub> vissananti.      <sup>9</sup> S. na.      <sup>10</sup> T. repeats na kho pan' etaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> °si.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. ca ekam; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ekam.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. omit yañ ca . . . °dānaṃ; mere repetitions, which are only to be found in M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, will not be mentioned expressly in the Notes to this Sutta.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. T. ca; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> S. has pe instead of idaṃ tato mahapph°

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit yo . . . bhojeyya.

jeyya . . . yo ca satam paccekabuddhānam bhojeyya yo ca<sup>1</sup> Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca<sup>2</sup> buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhojeyya yo ca<sup>1</sup> cātuddisaṃ<sup>4</sup> saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kārāpeyya . . . yo ca pasannacitto buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅhañ ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya yo ca<sup>5</sup> pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya<sup>6</sup>: pāṇātipātā veramaṇiṃ<sup>7</sup> adinnādānā veramaṇiṃ kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiṃ musāvādā veramaṇiṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ . . . yo<sup>8</sup> ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipātā veramaṇiṃ . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ yo ca<sup>5</sup> antamaso gaddūhanamattam<sup>10</sup> pi mettacittam bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataram<sup>11</sup>. Yañ ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo c' ekam ditṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam ditṭhisampannānaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekam sakadāgāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam sakadāgāmīnaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekam anāgāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam anāgāmīnaṃ bhojeyya yo c'<sup>12</sup> ekam arahantaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam arahantānaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekam paccekabuddhaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam paccekabuddhānaṃ bhojeyya yo ca Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhojeyya yo ca cātuddisaṃ<sup>13</sup> saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kārāpeyya . . . yo ca<sup>14</sup> pasannacitto buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅhañ ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya yo ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipātā veramaṇiṃ . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ . . . yo ca antamaso gaddūhanamattam<sup>10</sup> pi mettacittam bhā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> saṅghaṃ.      <sup>4</sup> T. catu<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. samādapeyya.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. °ṇi; S. °ṇī throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. do not repeat this sentence.

<sup>9</sup> T. gives it in full.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. gandho<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Ph. adds yo ca antarāsaṅghāṭamattam (sic) pi anicca-saññaṃ bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataram.

<sup>12</sup> T. ca.      <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> catu<sup>o</sup>      <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

veyya yo ca<sup>1</sup> accharāsamghātamattam pi aniccasaññaṃ  
bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataran ti.

Sihanādavaggo<sup>2</sup> dutiyo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>3</sup>:

Vuttho<sup>4</sup> sa-upādiseso ca Koṭṭhitena<sup>5</sup> Samiddhinā  
Gaṇḍasaññā kule mettā<sup>6</sup> devatā Velāmena cā ti.

### XXI<sup>7</sup>.

1. Tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi Uttarakurukā manussā deve  
ca Tāvatiṃse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.  
Katamehi tīhi?

2. Amamā<sup>8</sup> apariggahā niyatāyukā<sup>9</sup> visesabhuno<sup>10</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi ṭhānehi Uttarakurukā manussā  
deve ca<sup>11</sup> Tāvatiṃse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca<sup>11</sup> ma-  
nusse.

3. Tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi devā Tāvatiṃsā Uttarakuruke  
ca<sup>11</sup> manusse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.  
Katamehi tīhi?

4. Dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukkena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi ṭhānehi devā Tāvatiṃsā Uttara-  
kuruke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.

5. Tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi Jambudīpakā manussā Utta-  
rakuruke ca<sup>11</sup> manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṃse.  
Katamehi tīhi?

Surā satimanto idhabrahmacariyavāso.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi ṭhānehi Jambudīpakā manussā  
Uttarakuruke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṃ-  
se ti<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. Vaggo.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit the uddāna.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. vutṭho; M. vutto.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °kena.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. mattā; S. sattā.

<sup>7</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakassa tatiyavaggo.

<sup>8</sup> T. āmamā; M<sub>6</sub> amamahā.      <sup>9</sup> T. niyathā°

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °bhūno; T. °bhūto; M. Ph. °guṇā.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. T.

## XXII.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅke<sup>1</sup> desessāmi tayo ca purisakhaḷuṅke<sup>1</sup> tayo ca assasadasse<sup>2</sup> tayo ca purisasadasse<sup>2</sup> tayo ca bhadde<sup>3</sup> assājāniye tayo ca bhadde purisājāniye. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ<sup>4</sup> manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo<sup>5</sup> assakhaḷuṅkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko javasampanno<sup>5</sup> hoti na vaṇṇasampanno<sup>6</sup> na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko javasampanno<sup>8</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno<sup>9</sup> na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko<sup>10</sup> javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca<sup>11</sup> ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo<sup>12</sup> assakhaḷuṅkā.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno<sup>8</sup> hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno<sup>13</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno<sup>14</sup> na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno<sup>15</sup> hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idaṃ dukkhan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamuḍayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

<sup>1</sup> always written with °ṅ in M. Ph. S.; in T. M<sub>7</sub> sometimes with °ṅkh.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °parasse.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhadre.    <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. continue: Katame.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert ca.    <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>8</sup> T. adds ca.    <sup>9</sup> M. inserts ca.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> purisa°, as below, omitting all the rest.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add hoti.    <sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> adds ca.

<sup>13</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ca.    <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. add ca.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> add ca.

Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puṭṭho saṃsādeti<sup>1</sup>, no vissajjeti<sup>2</sup>. Idam assa na vaṇṇasmim vadāmi. Na<sup>3</sup> kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmim vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko jivasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko jivasampanno<sup>4</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno<sup>5</sup> na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idaṃ dukkhan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭi-padā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puṭṭho vissajjeti<sup>7</sup>, no saṃsādeti<sup>8</sup>. Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmim vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko jivasampanno<sup>4</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno<sup>5</sup> na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko jivasampanno ca<sup>9</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idaṃ dukkhan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭi-padā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puṭṭho vissajjeti<sup>11</sup>, no saṃsādeti<sup>12</sup>. Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadāmi.

<sup>1</sup> M. saṃsāreti.

<sup>2</sup> T. °si; M. Ph. visa°; Ph. S. *put* no sampādeti *after* vissajjeti.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> lābhī kho pana hoti; M<sub>6</sub> na lābhī kho p° h°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *add* ca. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. la; T. M<sub>6</sub> *in full*; M<sub>7</sub> *adds only* 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathā° pa°

<sup>7</sup> T. °si; M. visa°; Ph. na visa°

<sup>8</sup> M. saṃsāreti; S. sampādeti; Ph. *omits* no saṃs°

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by* Ph. <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. *in full*.

<sup>11</sup> T. °si; M. Ph. visa°

<sup>12</sup> M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti.

Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā.

7. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assasadassā<sup>1</sup>?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . javasampanno ca<sup>3</sup> hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca<sup>4</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assa sadassā.

8. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

9. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso<sup>6</sup> javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti<sup>7</sup>, no samsādeti<sup>8</sup>. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā<sup>9</sup> assājānīyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °parassā *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by* Ph. <sup>4</sup> T. *adds* hoti.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. *inserts* la. <sup>7</sup> T. °si; M. Ph. visa°

<sup>8</sup> M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhadrā *and* bhadro *throughout*.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. la; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājānīyā.

11. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājānīyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo . . . pe<sup>1</sup>  
. . . jivasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapari-  
ṇāhasampanno ca.

12. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhaddo purisājānīyo . . . pe<sup>1</sup>  
. . . jivasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapari-  
ṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ  
cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayama  
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam assa  
jivasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye  
pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti<sup>3</sup>, no samsādeti<sup>4</sup>. Idam assa  
vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapāta-  
senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa  
ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhaddo  
purisājānīyo jivasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca  
ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājānīyā ti.

### XXIII.

1. Nava bhikkhave taṇhāmūlake dhamme desessāmi<sup>5</sup>.  
Taṃ suṇātha . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . Katame ca<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave nava  
taṇhāmūlakā dhammā?

2. Taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā, pariyesanaṃ paṭicca  
lābho, lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayaṃ paṭicca  
chandarāgo, chandarāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānaṃ<sup>8</sup>, ajjhosānaṃ  
paṭicca pariggaho, pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ<sup>9</sup>,  
macchariyaṃ paṭicca<sup>10</sup> ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ<sup>11</sup>, daṇḍādāna-

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> S. bhaddo purisā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. visa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti.      <sup>5</sup> T. desi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pa; omitted by M.; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. S.      <sup>8</sup> Ph. °no; T. ajjho.

<sup>9</sup> T. °yo.      <sup>10</sup> M. adds ārakkho; M<sub>6</sub> ārakkhā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert kho pana.

satthādānakalahaviggahavivādā<sup>1</sup> tuvaṃtuvampesuññamusā-  
vādā<sup>2</sup> aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava taṇhāmūlakā dhammā ti.

## XXIV.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave sattāvāsā. Katame nava?

2. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino,  
seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā<sup>3</sup> ekacce<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> vini-  
pātikā: ayam paṭhamo sattāvāso.

3. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino,  
seyyathā pi devā Brahmakāyikā paṭhamābhiniḅattā: ayam  
dutiyo sattāvāso.

4. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino,  
seyyathā pi devā<sup>4</sup> Ābhassarā: ayam tatiyo sattāvāso.

5. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino,  
seyyathā pi devā Subhakiṇhā<sup>5</sup>: ayam catuttho sattāvāso.

6. Santi bhikkhave sattā asaññino appaṭisaṃvedino,  
ṣeyyathā pi devā Asaññasattā<sup>6</sup>: ayam pañcamao sattāvāso.

7. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ sama-  
tikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ<sup>7</sup> atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ  
amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaṇācāyatanūpagā: ayam  
chaṭṭho sattāvāso.

8. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāsaṇācāyatanam  
samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanū-  
pagā: ayam sattamo sattāvāso.

9. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam  
samatikkamma 'natthi kiñcī' ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā: ayam  
aṭṭhamo sattāvāso.

10. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam  
samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā: ayam nava-  
mo sattāvāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava sattāvāsā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. °dānaṃ satthādānaṃ ka°      <sup>2</sup> T. tuvaṃtuvape°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> T. °kiṇṇakā; M<sub>6</sub> °kinnā; M<sub>7</sub> °kinhakā.

<sup>6</sup> S. asaññi°      <sup>7</sup> T. paṭisaññānaṃ.

## XXV.

1. Yato<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmī'<sup>2</sup> ti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti?

2. 'Vītarāgaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'vītadosaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'vītamohaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asarāgadhammaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asadosadhammaṃ<sup>3</sup> me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asamohadhammaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabhavāyā'<sup>4</sup> ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā'<sup>5</sup> ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāyā'<sup>6</sup> ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti.

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmī'<sup>4</sup> ti.

## XXVI.

1. Evam<sup>5</sup> me<sup>5</sup> sutam<sup>5</sup>. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Candikāputto Rājagahe viharanti Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>6</sup>: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato<sup>7</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ<sup>8</sup> supericitaṃ<sup>8</sup> hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyāka-

<sup>1</sup> T. *corr. to yatho.*

<sup>2</sup> S. °ti ti; M. °ti; Ph. *omits* pajānāmī ti.

<sup>3</sup> T. *omits this phrase.*     <sup>4</sup> Ph. S. °ti ti.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, *insert after āmantesi the usual formula of greeting.*     <sup>7</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, *insert ca.*

<sup>8</sup> M. *only* citaṃ, *and so repeatedly.*

raṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmī<sup>1</sup> ti.

2. Evaṃ<sup>2</sup> vutte<sup>2</sup> āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikāputtaṃ etad avoca: na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ‘yato<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass’ etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmī’ ti, evañ<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ‘yato<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass’ etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmī’ ti.

3. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ‘yato<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass’ etaṃ bhikkhuno veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmī’ ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikāputtaṃ etad avoca: na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ‘yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass’ etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī’ ti, evañ<sup>6</sup> ca kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ‘yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass’ etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmī’ ti.

4. Kathañ ca āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti?

<sup>1</sup> S. °ti *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> atha kho; *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. *inserts* ca. <sup>4</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *omit all from* evañ ca *to* pajānāmī ti.

‘Vitarāgaṃ me cittan’ ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, ‘vītadosaṃ me cittan’ ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, ‘vītamohaṃ me cittan’ ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, ‘asarāgadhammaṃ me cittan’ ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, ‘asadosadhammaṃ’ me cittan’ ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, ‘asamohadhammaṃ me cittan’ ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, ‘anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabhavāyā’ ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, ‘anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā’ ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, ‘anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāyā’ ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti.

5. Evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>3</sup> āvuso bhikkhuno bhusā<sup>4</sup> ce pi cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ<sup>5</sup> āgacchanti<sup>6</sup>, nev’ assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti<sup>7</sup>, amissīkatam ev’ assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ<sup>8</sup>, vayaṃ c’ assānupassati; bhusā<sup>9</sup> ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .<sup>10</sup> ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, nev’ assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatam ev’ assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ<sup>11</sup>, vayaṃ c’ assānupassati. Sevyathā pi āvuso silāyūpo soḷasakukkuko<sup>12</sup>, tassa assu<sup>13</sup> aṭṭha kukkū<sup>14</sup> heṭṭhā nemassa<sup>15</sup> aṭṭha kukkū<sup>16</sup> upari nemassa; atha puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā<sup>17</sup> vātavuṭṭhi, neva naṃ<sup>18</sup> kampeyya<sup>19</sup> na samkaṃ-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> write asandosa°      <sup>2</sup> T. S. °vimutti°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. bhūsā always.

<sup>5</sup> T. apātaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> gacch°; M<sub>6</sub> so throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. na p°      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. āneñja°

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> bhūsā.      <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. ānañca°; M. S. āneñja°

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kakkhuko; Ph. S. °kukku.

<sup>13</sup> T. assa; M<sub>7</sub> tassū; omitted by M. S.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. kukku always; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kakkhu.

<sup>15</sup> M. nemaṅgamā; S. nemaṅgamā; Ph. nepaṅkamā.

<sup>16</sup> T. kakkhuko; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kakkhu.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>8</sub> omit all from bhusā to atha pacch°

<sup>18</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. sakaṅkapeyya; S. samkampeyya.

peyya<sup>1</sup> na sampavedheyya; atha pacchimāya . . .<sup>2</sup> atha uttarāya . . .<sup>3</sup> atha dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā<sup>4</sup> vātavuṭṭhi, neva naṃ<sup>5</sup> kampeyya<sup>6</sup> na samkampeyya<sup>1</sup> na sampavedheyya. Tam kissa hetu? Gambhīrattā āvuso nemassa sunikhātattā silāyūpassa. Evam eva<sup>7</sup> kho<sup>7</sup> āvuso<sup>7</sup> evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuno bhusā<sup>9</sup> ce pi cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattam<sup>10</sup>, vayaṃ c' assānupassati; bhusā<sup>11</sup> ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .<sup>12</sup> ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>13</sup>, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattam<sup>10</sup>, vayaṃ c' assānupassati ti.

## XXVII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni veṇāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca<sup>14</sup> sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attānam vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayo<sup>15</sup>ni khīṇapittivisayo<sup>16</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>17</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S. sampakamp°; M. Ph. *omit* na sam°

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ce pi disāya āgaccheyya.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ce pi disāya. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bhūsā.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* S.

<sup>6</sup> M. samkappeyya; Ph. saṅk°; S. samkampeyya.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. <sup>8</sup> S. °vimutti°

<sup>9</sup> M. bhūsā. <sup>10</sup> Ph. ānañca°; M. S. āneñja°

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> bhūsā. <sup>12</sup> S. pe. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> gacchanti.

<sup>14</sup> *omitted by* T.; M<sub>7</sub> vatthu.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> *adds* 'mhi; M<sub>7</sub> S. °yoniyo. <sup>16</sup> M. °petti°

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. *add* ti.

3. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti?

Yaṃ gahapati pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam pi<sup>1</sup> bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na<sup>2</sup> samparāyikam pi<sup>3</sup> bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na cetasikam pi<sup>4</sup> dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyī . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . kāmesu micchācārī . . . musāvādī . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikam pi<sup>4</sup> bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti<sup>5</sup>; surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam pi<sup>1</sup> bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na samparāyikam pi<sup>2</sup> bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na cetasikam pi<sup>3</sup> dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

4. Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti?

Idha<sup>6</sup> gahapati ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti; dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svākkhāto<sup>7</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>8</sup> paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi' ti; saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, ujupaṭipanno<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato<sup>9</sup> sāvakaśaṅgho<sup>9</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S., but in the next Sutta M. Ph. do not omit pi.    <sup>2</sup> T. omits this passage.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> T. continues: dukkham dom° paṭi°

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe 1 surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratassa.    <sup>6</sup> T. adds pana.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. svākhyaṭo.    <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. °neyyiko.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.

ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho āhuneyyo<sup>1</sup> pāhuneyyo<sup>1</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti; ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti<sup>2</sup> akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi.

Imēhi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

5. Yato<sup>3</sup> kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca<sup>4</sup> catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayoṇi<sup>5</sup> khīṇapittivisayo<sup>6</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

## XXVIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca<sup>4</sup> sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayoṇi<sup>7</sup> khīṇapittivisayo<sup>6</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano.

2. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti? . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

3. Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti? . . .<sup>9</sup> Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. āhuṇ° pāhuṇ°      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. adds ca.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °yoniyo.      <sup>6</sup> M. °petti°

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °yoniyo.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. repeat the sentences as we read them in No. XXVII. Instead of gahapati, of course, we have bhikkhave, and also we have an abbreviating mark after paṇātipātā paṭivirato, where immediately follows evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ and so on.

<sup>9</sup> also here M. Ph. S. repeat the different sentences with some abbreviations.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ imāni pañca bhayāni verāni<sup>1</sup> vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca<sup>1</sup> catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā<sup>1</sup> va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo<sup>2</sup> mhi khīṇatiracchānayo<sup>2</sup> khīṇapittivisa<sup>3</sup>yo<sup>3</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno<sup>4</sup> ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

### XXIX.

1. Nava yimāni<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave āghātavatthūni. Katamāni nava?

2. 'Anattham me acari<sup>5</sup>' ti āghātaṃ bandhati, 'anattham me carati<sup>5</sup>' ti āghātaṃ bandhati, 'anattham me carissati<sup>5</sup>' ti āghātaṃ bandhati<sup>5</sup>, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari<sup>6</sup> . . .<sup>7</sup> anattham carati<sup>8</sup> . . .<sup>7</sup> anattham carissati<sup>5</sup>' ti āghātaṃ bandhati<sup>5</sup>, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari<sup>6</sup> . . .<sup>9</sup> attham carati<sup>8</sup> . . .<sup>9</sup> attham carissati<sup>5</sup>' ti āghātaṃ bandhati. Imāni kho bhikkhave nava āghātavatthūni ti.

### XXX.

1. Nava yime<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave āghātaṃ paṭivina<sup>11</sup>yā. Katame nava?

2. 'Anattham me acari<sup>11</sup>', taṃ kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātaṃ paṭivina<sup>11</sup>ti, 'anattham me carati<sup>12</sup>', taṃ kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātaṃ paṭivina<sup>11</sup>ti, 'anattham me carissati<sup>13</sup>', taṃ kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātaṃ paṭivina<sup>11</sup>ti, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari<sup>14</sup> . . .<sup>7</sup> anattham carati<sup>15</sup> . . .<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °yoniyo.

<sup>3</sup> M. °petti°      <sup>4</sup> T. imā.      <sup>5</sup> T. °ti ti.

<sup>6</sup> S. °ri ti āgh° b°

<sup>7</sup> S. inserts here piyassa me manāpassa.

<sup>8</sup> S. °ti ti āgh° b°

<sup>9</sup> S. inserts appiyassa me amanāpassa.      <sup>10</sup> T. yimā.

<sup>11</sup> S. °rī ti.      <sup>12</sup> S. °ti ti.

<sup>13</sup> T. S. °ti ti; T. omits taṃ.

<sup>14</sup> S. °rī ti taṃ kut' ettha l° ti āgh° paṭi°

<sup>15</sup> S. °ti ti taṃ k° l° ti āgh° paṭi°

anattam carissati<sup>1</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari<sup>2</sup> . . .<sup>3</sup> attham carati<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>3</sup> attham carissati<sup>5</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava āghātapāṭivinayā ti.

### XXXI.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbanirodhā. Katame nava?

2. Paṭhamam<sup>6</sup> jhānam<sup>6</sup> samāpannassa kāmasaññā<sup>7</sup> niruddhā hoti<sup>8</sup>, dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakka-vicārā niruddhā honti, tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa pīti niruddhā hoti<sup>9</sup>, catuttham jhānam samāpannassa assāsa-passāsā niruddhā honti, ākāsānañcāyatanam samāpannassa rūpasaññā niruddhā hoti<sup>10</sup>, viññāṇañcāyatanam samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanaśaññā niruddhā hoti<sup>9</sup>, ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpannassa viññāṇañcāyatanaśaññā niruddhā hoti<sup>11</sup>, nevasaññānāśaññāyatanam samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyātanaśaññā niruddhā hoti<sup>9</sup>, saññāvedayitanirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti<sup>12</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbanirodhā ti.

Sattāvāsavaggo<sup>13</sup> tatiyo.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>14</sup>:

Thānakhaḷuṅko<sup>15</sup> taṇhā ca<sup>16</sup> satta<sup>17</sup>-saññā<sup>18</sup> silāyūpo  
Dve verā dve āghātāni anupubbanirodhena cā ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. S. °tī ti.      <sup>2</sup> S. °rī ti tam kut' ettha l° ti āgh° paṭi°

<sup>3</sup> S. *inserts* appiyassa me amanāpassa.

<sup>4</sup> S. °tī ti tam k° l° ti āgh° paṭi°      <sup>5</sup> S. °tī ti.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °jjh°, and so in every similar case; M<sub>6</sub> sometimes also as it is given in the text.

<sup>7</sup> S. āmisa°      <sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> honti; omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> T. honti.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> honti.      <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> honti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> hoti.      <sup>13</sup> Ph. Vaggo; T. Sattamo vaggo.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. S. *add* bhavati; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit the uddāna.

<sup>15</sup> M. °go; Ph. °ga.      <sup>16</sup> omitted by M. S.

<sup>17</sup> S. vavattha.      <sup>18</sup> M. paññā.

## XXXII.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbavihārā. Katame nava?

2. Idha<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu vicicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicārānam vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, pītiyā<sup>3</sup> ca virāgā . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto<sup>4</sup> ākāso' ti ākāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇan' ti viññāṇāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññāṇāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñcī' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārā ti.

## XXXIII.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo desessāmi<sup>5</sup>, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . Katamā ca bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo?

2. Yattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ye ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā

<sup>1</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakassa catutthavaggo.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. have only paṭhamam jh° du° jh° ta° jh° 'ca° jh° ākāsañāncā° viññāṇāncā° ākiñc° neva° saññāvedayitanirodho. <sup>3</sup> T. omits this phrase.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> omit all from ananto to natthi kiñcī ti.

<sup>5</sup> T. desi° <sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

tiṇṇā pāragatā<sup>1</sup> tadaṅgenā<sup>2</sup> ti vadāmi. Kattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ke<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha kāmā nirujjhanti, te ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho<sup>5</sup> amāyāvī sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

3. Yattha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ye ca<sup>6</sup> vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā<sup>2</sup> ti vadāmi. Kattha<sup>7</sup> vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ke ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā' . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, te ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho<sup>7</sup> amāyāvī sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

4. Yattha<sup>7</sup> pīti nirujjhati<sup>9</sup>, ye ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha pīti nirujjhati<sup>10</sup>, ke ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham<sup>7</sup> etaṃ<sup>7</sup> na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha pīti nirujjhati, te ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā niro-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pāraṅg° *always*.      <sup>2</sup> T. taṅgena.

<sup>3</sup> T. te 'va; M<sub>7</sub> te ca; M<sub>6</sub> *only* te.

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M. Ph. S. in full.*

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. asaṭho; T. M<sub>7</sub> asaṭṭho *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> T. 'va; M<sub>6</sub> *omits* ye ca.      <sup>7</sup> *omitted by T.*

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.*

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °jjhanti.      <sup>10</sup> T. °jjhanti.

dhetvā viharantī' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

5. Yattha upekhāsukhaṃ<sup>1</sup> nirujjhati, ye ca upekhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha upekhāsukhaṃ nirujjhati<sup>2</sup>, ke ca<sup>3</sup> upekhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso' bhikkhu' sukhasa ca pahānā<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha upekhāsukhaṃ nirujjhati, te ca upekhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharantī' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

6. Yattha rūpasaññā nirujjhanti<sup>6</sup>, ye ca rūpasaññā<sup>7</sup> nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha rūpasaññā nirujjhanti<sup>8</sup>, ke ca rūpasaññā<sup>7</sup> nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>9</sup> nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā «ananto ākāso» ti ākāsaññānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha rūpasaññā nirujjhanti<sup>8</sup>, te ca rūpasaññā<sup>10</sup> nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharantī' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkha° *throughout*.      <sup>2</sup> T. °jjhanti.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by T.*

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *add* dukkhassa ca pahānā.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T.* M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °jjhanti.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. °saññānaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °jjhanti.      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag°

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °saññānaṃ.

7. Yattha ākāsānañcāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākāsānañcāyatanaśāññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha ākāsānañcāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākāsānañcāyatanaśāññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmī ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma «anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ» ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha ākāsānañcāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, te ca ākāsānañcāyatanaśāññam<sup>1</sup> nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

8. Yattha viññāṇañcāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ye ca viññāṇañcāyatanaśāññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha<sup>3</sup> viññāṇañcāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ke ca viññāṇañcāyatanaśāññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmī ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ<sup>4</sup> samatikkamma «natti kiñcī» ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha viññāṇañcāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, te ca viññāṇañcāyatanaśāññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

9. Yattha ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti?

<sup>1</sup> T. °śāññā.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have here addhā te āyasmanto, as in § 8.

<sup>3</sup> T. tattha, then viññāṇañcāyatanaśāññam nirodhetvā; M<sub>7</sub> kattha °śāññā nirodhetvā.

<sup>4</sup> T. continues: upasampajja vi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmī ti iti yo. evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ nirujjhati, te ca ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

10. Yattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nirujjhati, ye ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nirujjhati, ke ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmī ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nirujjhati, te ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ<sup>2</sup> abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

Imā<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo ti

### XXXIV.

1. Evaṃ<sup>4</sup> me<sup>4</sup> sutam<sup>4</sup>. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>5</sup> 'sukham idaṃ āvuso nibbānaṃ, sukham idaṃ āvuso nibbānaṃ' ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*.

<sup>2</sup> T. *continues*: abhinanditvā *and so on*.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, *ime*.

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, *insert here the usual formula of greeting*.

Kim pan' ettha āvuso Sāriputta sukham, yad ettha natthi vedayitan ti?

3. Etad eva khv<sup>1</sup> ettha<sup>1</sup> āvuso<sup>1</sup> sukham, yad ettha natthi vedayitam. Pañc' ime āvuso kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca?

Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā<sup>2</sup> kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā<sup>3</sup>, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā<sup>5</sup> kantā manāpā piyarūpā<sup>2</sup> kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā.

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmagaṇā. Yam<sup>6</sup> kho āvuso ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam, idam vuccat' āvuso kāmasukham.

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa<sup>8</sup> hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam<sup>9</sup> vuttam Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etam<sup>10</sup> āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam<sup>11</sup>.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā<sup>13</sup> saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa<sup>14</sup> te vitakkasahagatā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. khv etthāvuso; T. M<sub>6</sub> khv atthā°; M<sub>7</sub> khuvattha.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. *adds* satarūpā. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. °niyā *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. pe || rajanīyā. <sup>6</sup> T. yato.

<sup>7</sup> T. *adds* vivicca akusalehi. <sup>8</sup> M. svassa *throughout*.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. idam. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tam; *omitted by* T.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nan ti *always*.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. °samāgatā.

<sup>14</sup> T. etassa, *and so throughout*; M<sub>6</sub> etassa *and* ev' assa; M<sub>7</sub> assa, etassa, *and* ev' assa.

saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa te<sup>2</sup> pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ<sup>3</sup> āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato upekkhāsahagatā<sup>6</sup> saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya. evaṃ ev' assa te upekkhāsahagatā<sup>7</sup> saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa<sup>8</sup> hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>9</sup> nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. evaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> panam (sic); omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> add dukkhassa ca pahānā.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. upekkhāsukha°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upekkhāsukha°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. upekkhāsukha°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. svassa, so also henceforth throughout.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag°

te rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

9. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇan' ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākāsānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te ākāsānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

10. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñcī' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā<sup>1</sup> pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te viññāṇañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

11. Puna<sup>2</sup> ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continue: Yo kho.

<sup>2</sup> in T. this section is missing.

12. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya<sup>1</sup> c'assa<sup>2</sup> disvā<sup>3</sup> āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena vedītabbam yathāsukham nibbānan ti.

### XXXV.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate caritum, tassā<sup>4</sup> evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbañ<sup>5</sup> c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyam, apītapubbāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyyan<sup>6</sup>' ti; sā purimam pādam na suppatitṭhitam patiṭṭhāpetvā pacchimam pādam uddhareyya, sā na<sup>7</sup> c'eva agatapubbam<sup>8</sup> disam gaccheyya, na ca akhāditapubbāni<sup>9</sup> tiṇāni<sup>10</sup> khādeyya, na ca apītapubbāni<sup>11</sup> pāṇiyāni piveyya; yasmim c'assā<sup>12</sup> pāde<sup>13</sup> tṭhitāya<sup>14</sup> evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbañ c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyam, apītapubbāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyyan' ti, tañ ca padesam na sotthinā paccāgaccheyya<sup>15</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Tattha hi sā bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate caritum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu bālo avyatto akhettaññū akusalo vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .<sup>16</sup> paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum<sup>17</sup>; so taṃ nimittam na<sup>18</sup> āsevati<sup>18</sup> na bhāveti na bahulikaroti na<sup>19</sup> svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . dutiyam jhānam

<sup>1</sup> T. saññāya.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'assam; S. p'assa.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> twice.      <sup>4</sup> T. tassa.      <sup>5</sup> T. āga°

<sup>6</sup> T. pivedeyyan.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nam.      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> āga°

<sup>9</sup> T. °pubbā; S. *adds* ca.

<sup>10</sup> T. tiṇā ca; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tiṇāni ca.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *add* ca.      <sup>12</sup> S. p'assā; T. tassa.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. padese; S. dese.      <sup>14</sup> Ph. caritāya.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pacchā°      <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viharati.      <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sevati.

<sup>19</sup> *omitted by* T.

upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so na<sup>1</sup> sakkoti vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . .<sup>2</sup> dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum; tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so na sakkoti vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .<sup>2</sup> paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ubhato bhaṭṭho ubhato parihīno, seyyathā pi sā gāvī pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate caritum.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā paṇḍitā vyattā khettaññū kusalā visame pabbate caritum, tassā evam assa 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ agatapubbañ c'eva disaṃ gaccheyyaṃ, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyaṃ, apītapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyyan' ti; sā purimaṃ pādaṃ suppatitṭhitam patitṭhāpetvā pacchimaṃ pādaṃ uddhareyya, sā agatapubbañ<sup>4</sup> c'eva disaṃ gaccheyya, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyya, apītapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyya; yasmim c'assā<sup>5</sup> pāde<sup>6</sup> tṭhitāya evam assa 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ agatapubbañ<sup>7</sup> c'eva disaṃ gaccheyyaṃ, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyaṃ, apītapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyyan' ti, tañ ca padesaṃ sotthinā paccāgaccheyya<sup>8</sup>. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi sā bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā paṇḍitā vyattā khettaññū kusalā visame pabbate caritum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu paṇḍito vyatto khettaññū kusalo vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .<sup>3</sup> paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum<sup>9</sup>; so taṃ nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . .<sup>3</sup> dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so<sup>10</sup> dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ anabhihimsamāno<sup>10</sup> vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . .<sup>11</sup> dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ pītiyā ca virāgā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> taṃ; M<sub>6</sub> taṃ na.      <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*.      <sup>4</sup> T. āga°

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> c'assa; S. p'assā.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. padese; S. dese.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> āga°      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pacchā°; M<sub>7</sub> gaccheyya.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> viharati.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. S. °hisamāno *throughout*.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.

. . .<sup>1</sup> tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ anabhihiṃsamāno pītiyā ca virāgā . . .<sup>2</sup> tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sukhasa ca pahānā . . .<sup>3</sup> catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so catuttham jhānaṃ anabhihiṃsamāno sukhasa ca pahānā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā patighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>4</sup> nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā «ananto ākāso» ti ākāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so ākāsañāncāyatanam anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . ākāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma «anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ» ti viññāṇañāncāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so viññāṇañāncāyatanam anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso viññāṇañāncāyatanam samatikkamma «natthi kiñci» ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so ākiñcaññāyatanam anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso viññāṇañāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahuli-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full.*      <sup>2</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, atthag<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, *in full.*

karoti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sabbaso nevasaṁnānāsaṁnāyatanam samatikkamma saṁnāvedayitanirodham upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so saṁnāvedayitanirodham anabhihiṁsamāno sabbaso nevasaṁnānāsaṁnāyatanam samatikkamma saṁnāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati<sup>1</sup>.

3. Yato<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tam<sup>3</sup> tad eva samāpattim samāpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi, tassa mudu cittaṁ hoti kammaṁnam, mudunā<sup>4</sup> cittena<sup>4</sup> kammaṁnena<sup>5</sup> appamāṇo samādhi hoti subhāvito, so<sup>6</sup> appamāṇena samādhinā subhāvitena yassa<sup>7</sup> yassa<sup>7</sup> abhiṁnā sacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṁ abhininnāmeti<sup>8</sup> abhiṁnā sacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhāttam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṁkhati 'anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhaveyyam: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam<sup>9</sup> . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . yāva Brahmaloḁā pi kāyena 'va samvatteyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhāttam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. So<sup>11</sup> sace ākaṁkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṁkhati 'parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasa ceto paricca pajāneyyam: sarāgam vā cittaṁ sarāgam cittaṁ ti pajāneyyam . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . vimuttam vā cittaṁ vimuttam<sup>14</sup> cittaṁ<sup>13</sup> ti<sup>14</sup> pajāneyyam<sup>14</sup>, avimuttam<sup>15</sup> vā cittaṁ avimuttam cittaṁ ti pajāneyyam' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhāttam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṁkhati 'anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam, seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhāttam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. 'ti ti.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. *inserts* ca.      <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> nam.

<sup>4</sup> T. mudu<sup>4</sup>      <sup>5</sup> M. *adds* cittena.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>7</sup> S. yam yass' eva.

<sup>8</sup> T. abhiṁandameti.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* bahudhā pi hutvā eko assam.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> *omit this sentence*.      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. pa.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. *give it in full, employing the usual abbreviations*.

<sup>14</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> *omit* avi<sup>o</sup> . . . cittaṁ ti.

So sace āhañkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena' . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhātaṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākañkhati 'āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhātaṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

## XXXVI.

1. Paṭhamam p'ahaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, dutiyam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, tatiyam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, catuttham p'ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, ākāsānañcāyatanam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, viññāṇaṃcāyatanam<sup>5</sup> p'ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam<sup>5</sup> p'ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi.

2. Paṭhamam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam<sup>7</sup>, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam<sup>7</sup>?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad<sup>9</sup> eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ sañkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato<sup>10</sup> ābādhato parato palokato<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. °nussakena.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. pa; M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. pāham throughout.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. pa; S. pe ṽ nevasaññā° . . . kh° vadāmi.

<sup>6</sup> M. also adds nevasaññā° . . . vadāmi saññāvedayitāni-rodham . . . vadāmi; Ph. has vadāmi ti, then iti kho, as in § 2. <sup>7</sup> T. uttam.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>9</sup> T. tad.

<sup>10</sup> T. āgh° <sup>11</sup> Ph. paralokato.

suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti<sup>1</sup>, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasamharati 'etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇītam, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā tiṇapurisake<sup>3</sup> vā mattikāpuñje<sup>4</sup> vā yoggam<sup>5</sup> karitvā so aparena samayena dūre<sup>6</sup> pāti<sup>7</sup> ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi<sup>8</sup> ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā<sup>9</sup>: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ<sup>11</sup> saññāgataṃ<sup>11</sup> saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato<sup>12</sup> ābādhato parato palokato<sup>13</sup> suññato anattato samanupassati; so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasamharati 'etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇītam, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti; so tattha<sup>14</sup> ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

<sup>1</sup> M. paṭipādeti; Ph. paṇidhāpeti; S. paṭiṭṭhāpeti, *and so throughout.* <sup>2</sup> T. khayā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. °purisarūpake.

<sup>4</sup> T. mattitā°; M<sub>7</sub> mattike vā puñje. <sup>5</sup> Ph. yoggaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T. dūreṇa. <sup>7</sup> T. °tī; M<sub>6</sub> nipāti.

<sup>8</sup> T. akkhane vedhi; M<sub>6</sub> akkhanāvedhī.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. °litā *always*.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>12</sup> T. āgh°

<sup>13</sup> Ph. paralokato *corr. to* palokato.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatra.

Paṭhamam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam<sup>1</sup> vadāmi ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

3. Dutiyam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . tatiyam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . catuttham p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya<sup>4</sup> āsavānaṃ khayam<sup>1</sup> vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa<sup>5</sup> ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsatiparisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ sañkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti<sup>6</sup>, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā<sup>6</sup> amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ, yad idam sabba-sañkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. So tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā tiṇapurisake vā mattikāpuñje vā yoggaṃ karitvā, so aparena samayena dūre pāti ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā<sup>o</sup>: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

<sup>1</sup> T. khayā.      <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert akāsanañcāyatanaṃ p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continue: sabbaso rūpasamūhānaṃ, as in § 4.

<sup>6</sup> readings of the Sinh. MSS.      <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. adds saññā<sup>o</sup> sañkhāra<sup>o</sup> viññāṇa<sup>o</sup>.

Catuttham p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

4. Ākāsānañcāyatanam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>1</sup> paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>2</sup> nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam saṅkhāragatam . . .<sup>3</sup> So . . .<sup>3</sup> pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā tiṇapurisake vā mattikāpuñje<sup>4</sup> vā yoggam karitvā so aparena samayena dūre pāti<sup>5</sup> ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>1</sup> paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

Ākāsānañcāyatanam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

5. Viññānañcāyatanam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . ākiñcaññāyatanam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkamma.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> mattika°      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °ti.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add saṅkhāra°, then they have So pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyo° pari° opa° hoti tattha parini° anāvatti° and so on.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add āsav° kh° vadāmi ti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṅcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . So . . .<sup>2</sup> pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ tasmā lokā . . .<sup>3</sup>

Ākiñcaññāyatanam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

Iti kho bhikkhave yāvatā saññāsamāpatti, tāvatā aññāpaṭivedho<sup>3</sup>. Yāni ca kho imāni bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> āyatanāni: nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpatti ca saññāvedayitanirodho ca, jhāyī h' ete<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhūhi samāpattikusalehi samāpattivuṭṭhānakusalehi<sup>6</sup> samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhabitvā<sup>7</sup> samakkhātabbāni<sup>8</sup> ti vadāmi ti.

## XXXVII.

1. Evam<sup>9</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>10</sup> ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassum. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

2. Acchariyam āvuso abbhutam āvuso, yāvañ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe<sup>11</sup> okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ<sup>12</sup> samatikkamāya<sup>13</sup> dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya<sup>14</sup> nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, tad eva nāma cakkhum bhavissati, te rūpā<sup>15</sup> tañ<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *add* āsav° kh° vadāmi ti. <sup>3</sup> S. saññā°

<sup>4</sup> M. S. *add* nissāya dve; Ph. dve niss°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. tehi; S. so te. <sup>6</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. utṭha° <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. samma-d-akkhā°

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. *omit this phrase*.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. °ve; *omitted by* Ph. <sup>11</sup> T. °de; *omitted by* S.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ddavānaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkammāya; T. °kkammayāya.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag° <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> rūpānaṃ.

cāyatanam<sup>1</sup> no<sup>2</sup> paṭisaṃvedissati<sup>3</sup>; tad eva nāma sotam bhavissati, te saddā<sup>4</sup> tañ<sup>4</sup> cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; tad eva nāma ghānam bhavissati, te gandhā<sup>5</sup> tañ<sup>5</sup> cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; sā ca<sup>6</sup> nāma jivhā bhavissati, te rasā<sup>7</sup> tañ<sup>7</sup> cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; so ca<sup>8</sup> nāma kāyo bhavissati, te phoṭṭhabbā<sup>9</sup> tañ<sup>9</sup> cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi<sup>10</sup> āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'saññī<sup>11</sup>-m-eva nu kho āvuso Ānanda tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti, udāhu asaññī<sup>12</sup>' ti? 'Saññī<sup>11</sup>-m-eva kho āvuso tad, āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti, no asaññī' ti. 'Kimsaññī panāvuso tad āyatanam no<sup>2</sup> paṭisaṃvedeti' ti?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā<sup>13</sup> paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā<sup>14</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaññāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

7. Ekam idāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Sākete viharāmi Añjanavane Migadāye. Atha kho āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyā<sup>15</sup> bhik-

<sup>1</sup> T. °tanato.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °diyati throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> saddānañ; M<sub>6</sub> has saddāyatanam.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gandhānañ.      <sup>6</sup> M. 'va.

<sup>7</sup> T. rasam; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> rasānam.

<sup>8</sup> M. 'va; T. M<sub>6</sub> se va l. so ca; M<sub>7</sub> se va ca.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °bbānam; M<sub>6</sub> °bbāyatanam.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °yī.      <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> saṃkī.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> asaṃki.      <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkamma.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag°

<sup>15</sup> M. Jaṭilavāsikā; Ph. Jaṭilabhātikā; S. Jaṭilabhāgikā throughout.

khunī yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hitā kho āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhunī maṃ etad avoca 'yāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhante Ānanda samādhi na cābhinato<sup>3</sup> na cāpanato<sup>4</sup> na sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritavato<sup>5</sup> vimuttattā t̥hito t̥hitattā santusito<sup>6</sup> santusitattā<sup>6</sup> no paritassati, ayaṃ bhante Ānanda samādhi kimphalo<sup>7</sup> vutto Bhagavatā' ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ<sup>8</sup> āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyaṃ bhikkhunim etad avocaṃ<sup>9</sup> 'yāyaṃ<sup>10</sup> bhagini samādhi na cābhinato na cāpanato na sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritavato<sup>11</sup> vimuttattā t̥hito t̥hitattā santusito<sup>6</sup> santusitattā<sup>6</sup> no paritassati, ayaṃ bhagini samādhi aññāphalo<sup>12</sup> vutto Bhagavatā' ti.

Evaṃsaññi pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti ti.

### XXXVIII.

1. Atha kho dve lokāyatikā brāhmaṇā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu, sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brahmaṇā Bhagavantam etad avocum: —

2. Pūraṇo bho<sup>13</sup> Gotama Kassapo sabbaññū sabbadassāvi aparisesaññānadassanaṃ paṭijānāti 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca<sup>14</sup> suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nānadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan' ti. So evam āha 'ahaṃ anantena nānena antavantam<sup>15</sup> lokam jānam passam viharāmi' ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kā.

<sup>2</sup> T. svāyaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> savāyaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> yaṃ cāhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vābhinato; Ph. cātinato. <sup>4</sup> T. vāpanato.

<sup>5</sup> T. °vārinavato; M. °vārivāvato; Ph. vādivāvato.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. samtussi° <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kim 'va ph°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. svāhaṃ; M. so 'haṃ; S. tāhaṃ; Ph. *adds* kho.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ca.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> yavāyaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> yumāyaṃ (*sic*).

<sup>11</sup> M. °vārivāvato; Ph. °vādivāvato; M<sub>6</sub> samkhāravāritavato.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. añña°; S. añño ph°

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> *omits also* Go°

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* me. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. anantaṃ.

Ayam pi<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama Nigaṇṭho<sup>2</sup> Nāṭaputto<sup>3</sup> sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaññadassanam paṭijānāti 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca<sup>4</sup> suttassa ca<sup>5</sup> jāgarassa ca<sup>5</sup> satatam<sup>6</sup> samitam nānadassanam paccupaṭṭhitan' ti. So evam āha 'aham antavantena<sup>7</sup> nānena antavantam<sup>8</sup> lokam jānam passam viharāmī' ti. Imesam bho Gotama ubhinnaṃ nānavādānaṃ ubhinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ vipaccanīkavādānaṃ<sup>9</sup> ko saccam āha<sup>10</sup> ko musā ti?

3. Alam brāhmaṇā, tiṭṭhat' etam: imesam ubhinnaṃ nānavādānaṃ ubhinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ vipaccanīkavādānaṃ ko saccam āha<sup>10</sup> ko musā ti<sup>10</sup>. Dhammam vo brāhmaṇā desissāmi, tam suṇātha sādhuṅkaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsiṣṣāmi ti. 'Evam bho' ti kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavato pac-cassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇā cattāro purisā catuddisā ṭhitā paramāya<sup>11</sup> gatiyā<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> javena ca<sup>13</sup> samannāgatā paramena ca padavītiḥārena, te<sup>10</sup> evarūpena javena samannāgatā assu; seyyathā pi nāma daḥhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito kaṭahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchātīm<sup>14</sup> atipāteyya, evarūpena ca padavītiḥārena; seyyathā pi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo, atha puratthimāya<sup>15</sup> disāya ṭhito puriso evam vadeyya 'aham gamanena lokassa antam pāpuṇissāmi' ti, so aññatr' eva asitapītakhāyitasāyitā<sup>16</sup> aññatra<sup>17</sup> uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra<sup>17</sup> niddākilamathapaṭivīnodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī vassasatam gantvā appatvā 'va lokassa antam antarā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* hi.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °ntho; Ph. °ndho.

<sup>3</sup> M. T. Nāta°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Nātha°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* me.      <sup>5</sup> M. *adds* me.

<sup>6</sup> T. sanatam.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. anantena.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. anantam.      <sup>9</sup> T. °nīvādānaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by* S.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> paramā g°; Ph. purimāya g°; S. purisag°; M. *only* paramena.

<sup>12</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph.; T. na.

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by* Ph. S.      <sup>14</sup> M. °diṃ; Ph. °cchāyaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. purimāya.      <sup>16</sup> S. asitakhāyita°

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> aññatr' eva.

kālaṃ kareyya<sup>1</sup>, atha pacchimāya disāya . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . .  
 atha<sup>3</sup> uttarāya<sup>3</sup> disāya<sup>3</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> atha dakkhiṇāya disāya t̥hito  
 puriso evaṃ vadeyya 'ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ pā-  
 puṇissāmi' ti, so aññatr' eva asitapītakhāyitasāyitā<sup>5</sup> aññatra  
 uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamathapaṭivinodanā  
 vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvi vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā 'va  
 lokassa antaṃ antarā kālaṃ kareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu?  
 Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇā evarūpāya sandhāvanikāya lokassa antaṃ  
 nātayyaṃ<sup>6</sup> daṭṭhayaṃ<sup>7</sup> pattayyaṃ<sup>8</sup> ti vadāmi. Na cāhaṃ  
 brāhmaṇā appatvā 'va lokassa antaṃ dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ  
 vadāmi<sup>9</sup>.

5. Pañc' ime brāhmaṇā kāmagaṇā ariyassa vinaye loko  
 ti vuccati<sup>10</sup>. Katame pañca?

6. Cakkhaviññeyyā<sup>11</sup> rūpā<sup>11</sup> iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā  
 kāmūpasañhitā rajaniyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . .  
 ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāya-  
 viññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmū-  
 pasañhitā rajaniyā.

Ime kho brāhmaṇā pañca kāmagaṇā ariyassa vinaye  
 loko ti vuccati<sup>10</sup>.

7. Idha brāhmaṇā bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .<sup>13</sup>  
 paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati  
 brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antaṃ āgamma<sup>14</sup> lokassa ante  
 viharati. Tam aññe evam āhaṃsu 'ayam pi lokapariyā-  
 panno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokambhā' ti. Aham pi<sup>15</sup> brāh-  
 maṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi  
 anissaṭo lokambhā' ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: taṃ kissa hetu, as below.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>7</sub> t̥hito puriso evaṃ vadeyya.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> t̥hito pu<sup>o</sup> evaṃ va<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S. asitakhāyita<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. nāteyyaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> nāṇayyaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. diṭṭheyyaṃ. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. patteyyaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mi ti. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. vuccanti.

<sup>11</sup> T. °viññeyyarū<sup>o</sup>, and so at the other places.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. in full. <sup>14</sup> Ph. S. agamā.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. add hi.

8. Puna ca param brāhmaṇā bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja<sup>2</sup> viharati<sup>2</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ<sup>3</sup> vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama<sup>4</sup> lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evam āhaṃsu ‘ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭṭo lokamhā’ ti. Aham pi<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi ‘ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭṭo lokamhā’ ti.

9. Puna ca param brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>6</sup> paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>7</sup> nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāsa-ñāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama<sup>4</sup> lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evam āhaṃsu ‘ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭṭo lokamhā’ ti. Aham pi<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi ‘ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭṭo lokamhā’ ti.

10. Puna ca param brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsa-ñāncāyatanam samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ’ ti viññā-ñāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . sabbaso viññāṇaṃñāncāyatanam samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’ ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama<sup>4</sup> lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evam āhaṃsu ‘ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭṭo lokamhā’ ti. Aham pi<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi ‘ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭṭo lokamhā’ ti.

11. Puna ca param brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c’assa<sup>8</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lo-

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> continue: sabbaso rūpā°, as in § 9.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. agamā. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. add hi.

<sup>6</sup> M. °kkammā; Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkamma.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag° <sup>8</sup> S. p’assa.

kassa antam āgamma<sup>1</sup> lokassa ante viharati tiṅṅo loke visattikan ti.

### XXXIX.

1. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo<sup>2</sup> samupabbūḷho<sup>3</sup> ahosi. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> saṅgāme asurā jiniṃsu, devā parājiyimsu<sup>5</sup>. Parājitā ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave devā apayimsveva<sup>7</sup>, uttarenābhimukhā<sup>8</sup> abhiyimsu<sup>9</sup> asurā. Atha kho bhikkhave devānaṃ etad ahosi ‘abhiyant’<sup>10</sup> eva kho asurā, yan nūna mayam dutiyam<sup>11</sup> pi asurehi saṅgāmeyyāmā’ ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi saṅgāmesuṃ. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā ’va<sup>12</sup> jiniṃsu, devā parājiyimsu. Parājitā ca<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave devā bhītā<sup>14</sup> apayimsveva<sup>15</sup>, uttarenābhimukhā<sup>8</sup> abhiyimsu asurā. Atha kho bhikkhave devānaṃ etad ahosi ‘abhiyant’ eva kho asurā, yan nūna mayam tatiyam<sup>16</sup> pi asurehi saṅgāmeyyāmā’ ti.

3. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi saṅgāmesuṃ. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā ’va<sup>12</sup> jiniṃsu, devā parājiyimsu. Parājitā ca bhikkhave devā<sup>17</sup> bhītā devapuram<sup>18</sup> yeva pavisiṃsu. Devapuragatānaṃ ca pana<sup>19</sup> bhikkhave devānaṃ etad ahosi ‘bhīruttānagatena<sup>20</sup> kho dāni mayam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. agamā.

<sup>2</sup> S. has °saṅgā° throughout; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> very seldom.

<sup>3</sup> T. samū°; M. S. °byūḷho; Ph. samuppabyūḷho.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °jayimsu; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °jiniṃsu throughout.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> S. apasiṃsveva; M<sub>7</sub> apāyaṃsveva; M. apayimsu eva; T. apasaṃsveva; M<sub>6</sub> apayaṃsena.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uttarena mukhā; S. uttarābhi°

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> abhiyaṃsu; S. abhibhayimsu throughout.

<sup>10</sup> S. abhibhayant’ always. <sup>11</sup> M. dutiyakam.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S. <sup>13</sup> Ph. ’va.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.; T. M<sub>7</sub> omit devā.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> apayaṃsveva; M. apayimsu yeva; Ph. āpayimsu yeva; S. apasiṃsveva.

<sup>16</sup> M. tatiyakam. <sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> S. °pure. <sup>19</sup> M. puna. <sup>20</sup> S. bhīruttāṇa° throughout.

etarahi attanā viharāma akaraṇīyā asurehī' ti. Asurānam pi bhikkhave etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni devā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraṇīyā<sup>1</sup> amhehī<sup>2</sup>' ti.

4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūho<sup>3</sup> ahosi. Tasmim kho pana<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave saṅgāme devā jiniṃsu, asurā parājiṃsu<sup>5</sup>. Parājitā ca bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva<sup>6</sup>, dakkhiṇenābhimukhā<sup>7</sup> abhiyimsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho devā, yan nūna mayam dutiyam<sup>8</sup> pi devehi saṅgāmeyyāmā' ti.

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāmesum. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā 'va<sup>9</sup> jiniṃsu, asurā parājiṃsu. Parājitā ca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva<sup>11</sup>, dakkhiṇenābhimukhā<sup>7</sup> abhiyimsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho devā, yan nūna mayam tatiyam<sup>12</sup> pi devehi saṅgāmeyyāmā' ti.

6. Tatiyam<sup>12</sup> pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāmesum. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā jiniṃsu, asurā parājiṃsu. Parājitā ca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave asurā bhītā asurapuram<sup>13</sup> yeva pavisimsu, asurapuragatānañ ca pana<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni<sup>15</sup> mayam etarahi attanā viharāma akaraṇīyā devehī' ti. Devānam pi bhikkhave etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni asurā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraṇīyā amhehī' ti.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evam hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dānāham<sup>17</sup> etarahi attanā

<sup>1</sup> T. kar°      <sup>2</sup> T. ammehi.

<sup>3</sup> T. samū°; M. Ph. S. samupabyūho; M<sub>7</sub> samopabbūho.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. ca.      <sup>5</sup> T. °diniṃsu.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> apayaṃsveva; M. apayimsu yeva; S. apassimsveva; M<sub>7</sub> 'payamsveva.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. dakkhiṇena mukhā.

<sup>8</sup> M. dutiyakam.      <sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. 'va.      <sup>11</sup> T. here ayaṃsveva.      <sup>12</sup> M. tatiyakam.

<sup>13</sup> S. °pure.      <sup>14</sup> M. puna.      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pan' idāni.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.      <sup>17</sup> T. dānam.

viharāmi akaraṇīyo Mārassā' ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇīyo mayhan' ti.

8. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, tasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dānāhaṃ etarahi attanā viharāmi akaraṇīyo Mārassā' ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇīyo mayhan' ti.

9. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>2</sup> paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>3</sup> nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māraṃ<sup>4</sup> apadam<sup>5</sup> vadhitvā<sup>6</sup> Māraccakkhum adassanam gato pāpimato<sup>7</sup>.

10. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇan' ti viññāññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>8</sup> sabbaso viññāññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>8</sup> sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>8</sup> sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>9</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māraṃ apadam<sup>10</sup> vadhitvā<sup>11</sup> Māraccakkhum adassanam gato pāpimato tiṇṇo loke visattikan ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkamma.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag°

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pāraṃ. <sup>5</sup> Ph. aparaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S. bandhitvā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. add tiṇṇo loke visattikan ti.

<sup>8</sup> S. pe. <sup>9</sup> S. p'assa.

<sup>10</sup> M. amadam; Ph. aparaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. vayitvā; S. bandhitvā.

## XL.

1. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa<sup>1</sup> nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthī pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā<sup>2</sup> pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā tiṇaggāni chindanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthī pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> hatthicchāpā<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> obhaggobhaggam sākhabhaṅgam<sup>4</sup> khādanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa ogāham otiṇṇassa hatthī pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā soṇḍāya udakam āloḷenti<sup>5</sup>, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa ogāham<sup>6</sup> otiṇṇassa<sup>7</sup> hatthiniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo<sup>8</sup> gacchanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati.

2. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho etarahi ākiṇṇo<sup>9</sup> viharāmi hatthīhi hatthinihi hatthikalabhehi<sup>10</sup> hatthicchāpehi<sup>11</sup>, chinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggān ca me sākhabhaṅgam<sup>12</sup> khādanti<sup>13</sup>, āvilāni<sup>14</sup> ca pāniyāni pivāmi, ogāhañ<sup>15</sup> ca me otiṇṇassa<sup>16</sup> hatthiniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo<sup>8</sup> gacchanti; yan nūnāham eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho vihareyyan' ti. So aparena samayena eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, acchinnaggāni c'eva<sup>17</sup> tiṇāni khādanti, obhaggobhaggān c'assa<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. ar° *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °kaḷ°; S. °kuḷ° *throughout*; M<sub>7</sub> °kaḷ° and °kaḷ°

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by T.*      <sup>4</sup> T. *twice*; M<sub>7</sub> °bhaggam.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ālol°; M. Ph. lol°      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °hā.

<sup>7</sup> M. uti°; Ph. utti°

<sup>8</sup> M. S. upaghams°; Ph. ugghams°

<sup>9</sup> T. āciṇṇo.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> kalabhehi.

<sup>11</sup> T. hacchāpehi.

<sup>12</sup> T. °bhaggā; M<sub>7</sub> °bhaggam.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. °ditam.      <sup>14</sup> T. anāvi°

<sup>15</sup> M. S. °hā pi; Ph. °hassa pi.

<sup>16</sup> M. uti°; Ph. S. utti°      <sup>17</sup> M. ca.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. ca.

sākhābhaṅgaṃ<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> khādanti<sup>3</sup>, anāvilāni ca<sup>4</sup> pāṇiyāni pivati, ogāhañ<sup>5</sup> c'assa<sup>6</sup> otiṇṇassa<sup>7</sup> na<sup>8</sup> hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo<sup>9</sup> gacchanti. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho pubbe ākiṇṇo<sup>10</sup> vihāsim<sup>11</sup> hatthihi hatthinīhi hatthikalabhehi hatthicchāpehi, chinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādim<sup>12</sup>, obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākhābhaṅgaṃ<sup>13</sup> khādim<sup>14</sup>su<sup>14</sup>, āvilāni ca pāṇiyāni apāyim<sup>15</sup>, ogāhañ<sup>16</sup> ca me otiṇṇassa<sup>17</sup> hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo<sup>18</sup> agamamsu; so 'haṃ<sup>19</sup> etarahi eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharāmi, acchinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākhābhaṅgaṃ na<sup>20</sup> khādanti<sup>14</sup>, anāvilāni ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhañ<sup>5</sup> ca me<sup>21</sup> otiṇṇassa<sup>22</sup> na hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo<sup>23</sup> gacchanti' ti. So soṇḍāya sākhābhaṅgaṃ<sup>13</sup> bhañjitvā sākhābhāṅgena kāyaṃ parimadditvā<sup>24</sup> attamano kaṇḍum<sup>25</sup> saṃhanti<sup>26</sup>.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye bhikkhu ākiṇṇo<sup>10</sup> viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, yan nūnāhaṃ eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho vihareyyan' ti. So vivittam senāsanam bhajati araññaṃ<sup>27</sup>

- <sup>1</sup> Ph. °bhaṅgāni; M<sub>7</sub> °bhaggaṃ.  
<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. *put* na *before* obhagg°  
<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. khādanti.    <sup>4</sup> T. yā.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. °hā pi.  
<sup>6</sup> Ph. ca.    <sup>7</sup> M. uti°; Ph. S. utti°  
<sup>8</sup> S. *puts* na *before* upa°    <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. upagh°  
<sup>10</sup> Ph. ākiṇṇam.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. °si.  
<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °di; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dāmi.    <sup>13</sup> T. °bhaggaṃ.  
<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. °ditam.    <sup>15</sup> Ph. °yi; S. °sim.  
<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. °hā.  
<sup>17</sup> M. uti°; Ph. utti°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tiṇṇaggaṃ.  
<sup>18</sup> M. S. upagh°; Ph. uggh°    <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. so 'mhi.  
<sup>20</sup> *omitted by* S.    <sup>21</sup> *omitted by* Ph.  
<sup>22</sup> M. uti°; Ph. S. utti°; M<sub>7</sub> tiṇṇassa.    <sup>23</sup> S. upagh°  
<sup>24</sup> M. Ph. S. °majjitvā.  
<sup>25</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ḍu; M. Ph. soṇḍam.  
<sup>26</sup> M. Ph. °harati.    <sup>27</sup> T. ārañña°

rukhamūlam<sup>1</sup> pabbatam kandaram<sup>2</sup> giriguham susānam vanapattham<sup>3</sup> abbhokāsam palālapuñjam, so araññagato<sup>4</sup> vā rukhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā<sup>5</sup> ujum kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā<sup>6</sup>; so abhijjham loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittam parisodheti; vyāpādapadosam<sup>7</sup> pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī vyāpādapadosā cittam parisodheti; thīnamiddham pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati, ālokasaññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittam parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhattam vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittam parisodheti; vicikiccham pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati, akathamkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittam parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso<sup>8</sup> upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, so attamano kaṇḍum<sup>10</sup> saṃhanti<sup>11</sup>; vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . dutiyam jhānam . . . tatiyam jhānam . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati, so attamano kaṇḍum saṃhanti; sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā<sup>13</sup> paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā<sup>14</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati, so attamano kaṇḍum saṃhanti; sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam, viññānan' ti viññānañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>15</sup> sabbaso viññānañāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .<sup>16</sup> sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññā-

<sup>1</sup> T. ārañña°      <sup>2</sup> S. kaṇḍ°; T. kandh°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °pattam.      <sup>4</sup> T. ār°      <sup>5</sup> Ph. ābhujj°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. upaṭṭhā°      <sup>7</sup> T. vya° *throughout*.      <sup>8</sup> S. °sā.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °ḍu; M. Ph. °ḍam *throughout*.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. S. °hanati; M. °harati *throughout*.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkamma.      <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag°

<sup>15</sup> S. pe.      <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so att° ka° saṃh°

yatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>1</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, so attamano kaṇḍum saṃhantī ti.

## XLI.

1. Evam<sup>2</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Mallesu<sup>3</sup> viharati Uruvelakappam nāma Mallānam<sup>4</sup> nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Uruvelakappam<sup>5</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi. Uruvelakappe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi 'idh' eva tāva tvaṃ Ānanda hohi, yāvāham<sup>6</sup> Mahāvanam ajjhogāhāmi divāvihārāyā' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi.

2. Atha kho Tapusso<sup>7</sup> gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Tapusso gahapati āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca 'mayam bhante Ānanda gihī kāmabhogī<sup>8</sup> kāmārāmā<sup>9</sup> kāmaratā kāmasammuditā<sup>10</sup>, tesam no bhante amhākam gihīnam kāmabhogīnam kāmārāmānam kāmaratānam kāmasammuditānam papāto viya khāyati yad idam nekkhammam<sup>11</sup>; sutam me<sup>12</sup> tam<sup>12</sup> bhante: imasmiṃ dhammavinaye daharānam daharānam<sup>13</sup> bhikkhūnam nekkhamme<sup>14</sup> cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati «etam santan» ti passato; tayidaṃ bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye bhikkhūnam bahunā janena visabhāgo<sup>15</sup> yad idam nekkhamman<sup>16</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. p'assa.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

<sup>3</sup> S. Mallakesu; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Malatesu.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Malatānam.      <sup>5</sup> T. Vuru°

<sup>6</sup> T. vāham.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. Taph° throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. °gino throughout.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °rāgā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. samu° always.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. nikkhamam always.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. S. etam.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>14</sup> Ph. nikkhame always.

<sup>15</sup> T. vinayabh°      <sup>16</sup> Ph. here nekkhaman.

‘Atthi kho etam gahapati kathāpābhatam<sup>1</sup>, Bhagavantam dassanāya āyāma gahapati, yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkamissāma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam attham ārocessāma<sup>2</sup>; yathā no Bhagavā vyākarissati<sup>3</sup>, tathā tam<sup>4</sup> dhāressāmā<sup>4</sup>’ ti. ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho Tapusso gahapati āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Tapussena gahapatinā saddhim yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘ayam bhante Tapusso gahapati evam āha: mayam bhante Ānanda gihī kāmabhogī kāmārāmā kāmaratā kāmasammuditā<sup>6</sup>, tesam no bhante amhākam gihīnam kāmabhogīnam kāmārāmānam kāmaratānam kāmasammuditānam<sup>6</sup> papāto<sup>7</sup> viya khāyati yad idam nekkhammam; sutam me<sup>8</sup> tam<sup>8</sup> bhante: imasmim dhammavinaye daharānam daharānam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhūnam nekkhamme cittam pakkhandati<sup>10</sup> pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati «etam santan» ti passato; tayidam bhante imasmim dhammavinaye bhikkhūnam bahunā janena visabhāgo yad idam nekkhamman’ ti.

4. Evam etam Ānanda evam<sup>11</sup> etam Ānanda, mayham pi kho Ānanda pubb’ eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass’ eva sato etad ahosi: sādhu nekkhammam sādhu pavineko ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda nekkhamme cittam na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nekkhamme cittam na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: kāmesu kho<sup>12</sup> me<sup>12</sup> ādīnavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulīkato, nekkhamme<sup>13</sup> ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. °pabhātam.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. āroci°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. byākāsi.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. karissāmā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> here samu°

<sup>7</sup> T. pāpāto; Ph. pāpako.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. S. etam.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upa°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> do not repeat evam etam Ā°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>13</sup> M. S. add ca.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add Ānanda.

anāsevito<sup>1</sup>; tasmā me<sup>2</sup> nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ kāmesu ādīnavam disvā taṃ<sup>3</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>4</sup>, nekkhamme ānisaṃsam adhigamma<sup>5</sup> taṃ āseveyyam; thānam kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandēyya passīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena kāmesu ādīnavam disvā taṃ<sup>6</sup> bahulam<sup>6</sup> akāsim<sup>7</sup>, nekkhamme<sup>8</sup> ānisaṃsam adhigamma taṃ āsevim<sup>9</sup>. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati passīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena<sup>10</sup> samayena<sup>10</sup> vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .<sup>11</sup> paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa<sup>12</sup> me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-dēva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa<sup>13</sup> me kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

5. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: vitakkesu<sup>15</sup> kho me ādīnavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulikato, avitakke<sup>16</sup> ānisaṃso anadhigato, so

<sup>1</sup> T. sevi; M<sub>7</sub> ssevivita (sic).      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. na.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. bahulam<sup>o</sup> k<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> anadhi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> tabbah<sup>o</sup>; Ph. olinṇ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. °si.      <sup>8</sup> Ph. adds me.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °vi; T. °vitam.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in full.

<sup>12</sup> M. svassa throughout; Ph. svassa and svāssa.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. only assa; T. M<sub>6</sub> etassa; M<sub>7</sub> eva tassa.

<sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> S. vitakke.      <sup>16</sup> M. S. add ca.

ca me anāsevito; tasmā me avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ vitakkesu<sup>1</sup> ādīnavam disvā taṃ<sup>2</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>2</sup>, avitakke ānisamsam adhigamma taṃ āseveyyam; tḥānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me<sup>3</sup> avitakke cittaṃ pakkhandeyya passīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena vitakkesu<sup>4</sup> ādīnavam disvā taṃ<sup>5</sup> bahulam<sup>5</sup> akāsim<sup>6</sup>, avitakke ānisamsam adhigamma<sup>7</sup> taṃ āsevim<sup>8</sup>. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda avitakke cittaṃ pakkhandati<sup>9</sup> passīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena<sup>10</sup> samayena<sup>10</sup> vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . dutiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa<sup>12</sup> me<sup>13</sup> vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

<sup>1</sup>6. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yan nūnāhaṃ pītiyā ca virāgā . . .<sup>14</sup> tatiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nippītike cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi 'ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nippītike cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: pītiyā kho me ādīnavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nippītike<sup>15</sup> ānisamsa anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nippītike cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na san-

<sup>1</sup> S. °takke; T. *adds* ko me; M<sub>7</sub> kho me.

<sup>2</sup> M. tabbahulam k°; Ph. taṃ bahulam k°

<sup>3</sup> T. *adds* taṃ. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. °kke. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. tabbah°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. °si. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> anadhi° <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °vi.

<sup>9</sup> T. na pa° <sup>10</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *only* assa. <sup>13</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*. <sup>15</sup> M. S. *add* ca.

tiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho ahaṃ pītiyā ādīnavam disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>1</sup>, nippīlike ānisamsam adhi-gamma tam āseveyyam<sup>2</sup>; thānam kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yam me nippīlike cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena समयena pītiyā ādīnavam disvā tam<sup>3</sup> bahulam<sup>3</sup> akāsim<sup>4</sup>, nippīlike<sup>5</sup> ānisamsam adhigamma tam āsevīm<sup>6</sup>. Tassa mayham Ānanda nippīlike cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena<sup>7</sup> समयena<sup>7</sup> pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa<sup>9</sup> me pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

7. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: yan nūnāham sukhasa ca pahānā . . .<sup>10</sup> catuttham jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi 'upekhāsukhe kho me ādīnavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulikato, adukkhamasukhe<sup>11</sup> ānisamsa anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā<sup>12</sup> me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho ahaṃ upekhāsukhe ādīnavam disvā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbahulam k°; T. °yyan ti.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yya.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. tabbah°      <sup>4</sup> T. °si.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °tiyā.

<sup>6</sup> T. °vi.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> only assa.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. add ca.      <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tassa.

tam<sup>1</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>1</sup>, adukkhamasukhe ānisamsam adhi-  
gamma tam āseveyyam; thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yaṃ  
me adukkhamasukhe cittam pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya san-  
tiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham  
Ānanda aparena samayena upekhāsukhe ādinavam disvā  
tam<sup>2</sup> bahulam<sup>2</sup> akāsim, adukkhamasukhe ānisamsam adhi-  
gamma tam āsevim<sup>3</sup>. Tassa mayham Ānanda adukkham-  
asukhe cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati  
'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena  
samayena sukhasa ca pahānā<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . catuttham  
jhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda  
iminā vihārena viharato upekhāsahagatā<sup>6</sup> saññāmana-  
sikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā  
pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābā-  
dhāya, evam ev' assa me upekhāsahagatā<sup>7</sup> saññāmana-  
sikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

8. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: yan nūnāham  
sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā<sup>8</sup> paṭighasaññānam  
atthaṅgamā<sup>9</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'  
ti<sup>1</sup> ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa  
mayham Ānanda ākāsānañcāyatane cittam na<sup>10</sup> pakkhan-  
dati na<sup>10</sup> ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam san-  
tan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko  
nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākāsānañcāyatane cittam  
na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati  
'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad  
ahosi: rūpesu<sup>11</sup> kho me ādinavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahu-  
ṅkato, ākāsānañcāyatane<sup>12</sup> ānisamsa anadhigato, so ca me  
anāsevito; tasmā<sup>13</sup> me ākāsānañcāyatane cittam na pakkhan-  
dati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan'

<sup>1</sup> Ph. tabbah°; M. tabbahulam k°

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. tabbah°; T. bahulim. <sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °vi.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upekhāsukhasah°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> upekkhāsukhasah°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °kkamma throughout; M<sub>7</sub> °kkamma and °kkamā.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag° throughout. <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> rūpe. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. add ca. <sup>13</sup> T. tassa.

ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho aham rūpesu ādinavam disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>2</sup>, ākāsānañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma<sup>3</sup> tam āseveyyam<sup>3</sup>; thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me ākāsānañcāyatane cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena समयena rūpesu ādinavam disvā tam<sup>4</sup> bahulam<sup>4</sup> akāsim<sup>4</sup>, ākāsānañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma<sup>5</sup> tam āsevim<sup>6</sup>. Tassa mayham Ānanda ākāsānañcāyatane cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena<sup>7</sup> समयena<sup>7</sup> sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā paṭighasāññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasāññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

9. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: yan nūnāham sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāpan' ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda viññānañcāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me viññānañcāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ākāsānañcāyatane kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, viññānañcāyatane<sup>8</sup> ānisamsa anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me viññānañcāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho aham ākāsānañcāyatane ādinavam disvā tam<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbah<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> āgamma.      <sup>3</sup> T. °yya.  
<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °si.      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> āgamma.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °vi.  
<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>8</sup> S. adds ca.

bahulikareyyam<sup>1</sup>, viññāṇaṅcāyatane ānisaṃsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam; tḥānam kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me viññāṇaṅcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena ākāsānaṅcāyatane ādinavam disvā taṃ<sup>2</sup> bahulam<sup>1</sup> akāsim<sup>2</sup>, viññāṇaṅcāyatane ānisaṃsam adhigamma tam āsevim<sup>3</sup>. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda viññāṇaṅcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena<sup>4</sup> samayena<sup>4</sup> sabbaso ākāsānaṅcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇan' ti viññāṇaṅcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato ākāsānaṅcāyatanaṃ saṅgahatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me ākāsānaṅcāyatanaṃ saṅgahatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

10. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso viññāṇaṅcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: viññāṇaṅcāyatane kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, ākiñcaññāyatane<sup>5</sup> ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ viññāṇaṅcāyatane ādinavam disvā taṃ<sup>6</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>6</sup>, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisaṃsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam<sup>7</sup>; tḥānam kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me ākiñcaññā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbah°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. °si.      <sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M, °vi.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>5</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. tabbah°; Ph. tabbahulam kar°      <sup>7</sup> T. °yya.

yatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena viññāṇaṅcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ<sup>1</sup> bahulam<sup>2</sup> akāsim<sup>2</sup>, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āsevim. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena<sup>3</sup> samayena<sup>3</sup> sabbaso viññāṇaṅcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇaṅcāyatana-sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, .evam ev' assa me viññāṇaṅcāyatana-sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

11. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ākiñcaññāyatane kho me ādinavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane<sup>4</sup> ānisamsaṃ anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ ākiñcaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ<sup>1</sup> bahulikareyyaṃ<sup>1</sup>, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ<sup>5</sup>; tḥānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbah<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> Ph. °si.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>4</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>5</sup> T. M, °yya.

So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena ākiñcaññāyatane ādīnavam disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulam<sup>1</sup> akāsim<sup>2</sup>, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āsevim<sup>3</sup>. Tassa mayham Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena<sup>4</sup> samayena<sup>4</sup> sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ saṅghamanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ saṅghamanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

12. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: yan nūnāham sabbaso<sup>4</sup> nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na passīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na passīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: nevasaññānāsaññāyatane kho me ādīnavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulīkato, saññāvedayitanirodhe<sup>5</sup> ānisamsa anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na passīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho aham nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādīnavam disvā tam<sup>6</sup> bahulīkareyyam<sup>6</sup>, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam; ṭhānam kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādīnavam disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulam<sup>1</sup> akā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbah°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. °vi; M<sub>7</sub> °vitam.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>5</sup> S. adds ca.      <sup>6</sup> M. tabbah°; Ph. tabbahulak°

siṃ<sup>1</sup>, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseviṃ<sup>2</sup>. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena<sup>3</sup> samayena<sup>3</sup> sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharāmi, paññāya ca me disvā āsavā parikkhayaṃ agamamsu.

13. Yāvakiṃvañ cāhaṃ Ānanda imā nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo na<sup>4</sup> evaṃ anulomapaṭilomam samāpajjim<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> vuṭṭhahim<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>8</sup>, neva tāvāhaṃ Ānanda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho<sup>9</sup> paccaññāsim. Yato<sup>10</sup> ca kho ahaṃ Ānanda imā nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo evaṃ anulomapaṭilomam samāpajjim<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> vuṭṭhahim<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>12</sup>, athāhaṃ Ānanda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho paccaññāsim. Nāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanam udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>13</sup>, ayam antimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

Mahāvaggo<sup>14</sup> catuttho.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>15</sup>:

Dve ca<sup>16</sup> vihārā<sup>17</sup> nibbānam gāvi<sup>18</sup> jhānena pañcamam Ānando brāhmaṇā<sup>19</sup> devā<sup>20</sup> nāgena<sup>21</sup> Tapussena<sup>22</sup> cā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. °si.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. °vi.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. put na (Ph. neva) before samā°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. °jji; T. °jjam; M. °jjāmi.      <sup>6</sup> M. na.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. °hi; M. °hāmi.      <sup>8</sup> T. hi; omitted by M.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. add ti.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit this whole phrase.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. °jji; M. °jjāmi      <sup>12</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. T. vimutti.      <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. Vaggo.

<sup>15</sup> S. adds bhavati; in T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> the udd° is missing.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>17</sup> Ph. S. °re; S. adds ca.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. S. bhāvī.      <sup>19</sup> S. °ṇo.      <sup>20</sup> M. Ph. devo.

<sup>21</sup> Ph. nāgo.      <sup>22</sup> M. Ph. Taph°

XLII<sup>1</sup>.

1. Evaṃ<sup>2</sup> me<sup>2</sup> sutam<sup>2</sup>. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyi<sup>3</sup> yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam<sup>4</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'vuttam idaṃ āvuso Pañcālacaṇḍena devaputtena:

Sambādhe<sup>5</sup> gataṃ<sup>6</sup> okāsaṃ avidā<sup>7</sup> bhūrimedhaso<sup>8</sup>  
yo<sup>9</sup> jhānam abujjhi<sup>10</sup> buddho paṭilīnanisabho munī ti.

Katamo nu<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> āvuso sambādho, katamo sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā' ti?

2. Pañc' ime āvuso kāmaguṇā sambādho vutto<sup>11</sup> Bhagavatā. Katame pañca?

Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .<sup>12</sup> ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā.

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmaguṇā sambādho vutto<sup>11</sup> Bhagavatā.

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha<sup>14</sup> p' atthi<sup>15</sup> sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

<sup>1</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakassa pañcama-vaggo. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>3</sup> M. °yī throughout; Ph. °yi and °yī. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sāra°

<sup>5</sup> T. °de. <sup>6</sup> Ph. kataṃ; T. va taṃ; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vata me.

<sup>7</sup> M. avidvā; Ph. avuttā; M<sub>6</sub> avidhā. <sup>8</sup> T. °cetaso.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. anubujjhi; Ph. abuddha; T. M<sub>6</sub> budhā; M<sub>7</sub> buddhā.

<sup>11</sup> T. utto. <sup>12</sup> M. la; S. pe. <sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>14</sup> M. tatrā; Ph. S. tatra throughout.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. T. patti throughout.

Yad<sup>1</sup> eva<sup>1</sup> tattha vitakkavicārā aniruddhā<sup>2</sup> honti, ayam ettha sambādho.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . dutiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha pīti aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . tatiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha upekhāsukhaṃ aniruddhaṃ hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha rūpasāññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

7. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>7</sup> paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>8</sup> nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañāncāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākāsañāncāyatanaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

8. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anataṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇañcā-

<sup>1</sup> T. deva.      <sup>2</sup> T. anuruddhā.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pe (*sic*); omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> T. kiñci.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. °kkammā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkamma.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthāg°

yatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha viññāṇaṅcāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

9. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṅcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñcī' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

10. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

11. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>1</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto<sup>2</sup> Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti.

### XLIII.

1. 'Kāyasakkhī kāyasakkhī' ti āvuso vuccati<sup>3</sup>. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā ti<sup>4</sup>?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca<sup>6</sup> tad āyatanam tathā<sup>6</sup> tathā<sup>6</sup> nam<sup>6</sup> kāyena phassitvā<sup>7</sup> viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena.

<sup>1</sup> S. p'assa.      <sup>2</sup> T. utto.      <sup>3</sup> T. uccati.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit only ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. passitvā; M. Ph. S. phusitvā.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . dutiyam jhānaṃ . . .<sup>2</sup> tatiyam jhānaṃ . . .<sup>2</sup> catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā<sup>3</sup> viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto<sup>4</sup> Bhagavatā pariyāyena.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>5</sup> paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>6</sup> nānatthasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati, yathā<sup>7</sup> yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . .

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>9</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhiṇā honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā<sup>3</sup> viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti.

#### XLIV.

1. 'Paññāvimutto paññāvimutto' ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya ca<sup>11</sup> nam<sup>11</sup> pajānāti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T.*      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. phusitvā.      <sup>4</sup> T. utto.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkamma.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *have pe* || sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam *and so on till* viharati, *then* sabbaso viññānañāncāyatanam *till* viharati, *then* sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam *till* viharati, yathā *and so on till* pariyāyena, *then as in* § 5.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. pa.      <sup>9</sup> S. p'assa.

<sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>11</sup> S. pana.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *give it in conformity with the preceding Sutta, but they too omit* rūpasaññānaṃ, ākāsañāncāyatanam, *and* viññānañāncāyatanam.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānā-saññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>1</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, paññāya ca<sup>2</sup> naṃ<sup>2</sup> pajānāti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti.

## XLV.

1. 'Ubhatobhāgavimutto ubhatobhāgavimutto' ti āvuso vuccati<sup>3</sup>. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanaṃ tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā<sup>5</sup> viharati, paññāya ca<sup>6</sup> naṃ<sup>6</sup> pajānāti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . .

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānā-saññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>1</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanaṃ tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā<sup>5</sup> viharati, paññāya ca<sup>6</sup> naṃ<sup>6</sup> pajānāti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti.

## XLVI.

'Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo' ti āvuso vuccati . . .<sup>8</sup>

## XLVII.

'Sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti āvuso vuccati . . .<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. p'assa.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ca na; S. pana.

<sup>3</sup> T. uccati.      <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. phusitvā.      <sup>6</sup> S. pana.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> as on p. 452 n. 13.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in conformity with LI, but read sandiṭṭhiko dhammo, and sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ instead of diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ.

## XLVIII.

‘Nibbānaṃ nibbānaṃ’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .<sup>1</sup>

## XLIX.

‘Parinibbānaṃ parinibbānaṃ’ ti āvuso<sup>2</sup> vuccati<sup>2</sup> . . .<sup>1</sup>

## L.

‘Tadaṅganibbānaṃ tadaṅganibbānaṃ’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .<sup>3</sup>

## LI.

1. ‘Diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ’ ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . .

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c’assa<sup>6</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti.

Pañcālavaggo<sup>7</sup> pañcama.

Tatr’ uddānaṃ<sup>8</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; S. pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> tassa; S. p’assa.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. Vaggo.

<sup>8</sup> S. adds bhavati; in T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> the udd° is missing.

Pañcālo<sup>1</sup> kāyasakkhi<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> ubho<sup>3</sup> sandiṭṭhikā<sup>4</sup> dve<sup>5</sup>  
Nibbānaṃ parinibbānaṃ tadaṅgadiṭṭhadhammikenā cā ti.

Navakanipāte<sup>6</sup> paṭhamam<sup>7</sup> paṇṇāsakam samattam.

LII<sup>8</sup>.

‘Khemam kheman’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .<sup>9</sup>

## LIII.

‘Khemappatto khemappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .<sup>10</sup>

## LIV.

‘Amatam amatan’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

## LV.

‘Amatappatto amatappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . .

LVI<sup>11</sup>.

‘Abhayam abhayan’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

## LVII.

‘Abhayappatto abhayappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

## LVIII.

‘Passaddhi passaddhī’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. sambādho.

<sup>2</sup> M. kāyasakkhi paññā; Ph. kāma so pañca; S. kāmahesaṇ ca. <sup>3</sup> M. ubhatobhago. <sup>4</sup> Ph. °ko.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. duve.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. navani<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit these words at all.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito paṭhamavaggo.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. give it as before, read khemam instead of diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S. pe. <sup>11</sup> missing in Ph. S.

## LIX.

‘Anupubbapassaddhi anupubbapassaddhī’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

## LX.

‘Nirodho nirodho’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

## LXI.

1. ‘Anupubbanirodho anupubbanirodho’ ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . .

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c’assa<sup>3</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhiṇā honti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti.

## LXII.

1. Nava bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame nava?

2. Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam<sup>4</sup> issam<sup>5</sup> macchariyam.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Nava bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame nava?

4. Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam<sup>4</sup> issam macchariyam.

Khemavaggo<sup>6</sup> chaṭṭho<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> as on p. 452 n. 13.

<sup>3</sup> S. p’assa. <sup>4</sup> M. paḷ<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> issā; T. icchā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. Vaggo. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>1</sup>:

Khemo ca amatam c'eva abhayam<sup>2</sup> passaddhiyena ca  
Nirodho anupubbo c'eva dhammam pahāya bhabbena cā ti.

### LXIII<sup>3</sup>.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni<sup>4</sup>. Katamāni  
pañca?

2. Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānam, kāmesu micchācāro, musā-  
vādo, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni<sup>5</sup>.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyā-  
nam<sup>5</sup> pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame  
cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati,  
ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam;  
vedanāsu vedanānupassī<sup>6</sup> viharati<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . citte cittā-  
nupassī<sup>6</sup> viharati<sup>6</sup> . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,  
ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam<sup>8</sup>  
pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

### LXIV.

1. Pañc' imāni<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave nīvaraṇāni<sup>10</sup>. Katamāni<sup>11</sup>  
pañca?

2. Kāmacchandanivaraṇam, vyāpādanīvaraṇam, thīna-

<sup>1</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> the udd° is missing.      <sup>2</sup> S. abhaya.

<sup>3</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte pañṇāsakāsaṅgahito duti-  
yavaggo.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °bballāni; M<sub>6</sub> °bbalāni.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °bbalāni; M<sub>7</sub> °bballāni.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °bbalāni.      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ime.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °ṇā; M<sub>6</sub> °nā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> katame.

middhanīvaraṇaṃ, ūddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ, vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ.

Imāni<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave pañca nīvaraṇāni<sup>2</sup>.

3. Imesaṃ<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

## LXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca?

2. Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kaṇṭā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā<sup>5</sup>, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kaṇṭā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmagaṇā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ pahānāya . . .<sup>7</sup> ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

## LXVI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Rūpūpādānakkhandho, vedanūpādānakkhandho<sup>8</sup>, saññūpādānakkhandho, saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho, viññāṇūpādānakkhandho.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ime.      <sup>2</sup> T. °ṇaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> °ṇā; M<sub>7</sub> °ṇā.

<sup>3</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> here immediately follows the concluding phrase.      <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>5</sup> T. °neyyā.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>7</sup> M. la.

<sup>8</sup> T. vedanānupā°

Ime kho bhikkhave pañc' upādānakkhandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ pahānāya . . .<sup>1</sup> ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

### LXVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni. Katamāni pañca?<sup>2</sup>

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāso, kāmacchando, byāpādo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc'<sup>2</sup> orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya . . .<sup>3</sup> ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

### LXVIII.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave gatiyo. Katamā pañca?

2. Nirayo, tiracchānayani, pittivisayo<sup>4</sup>, manussā, devā.

Imā<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhave pañca gatiyo.

3. Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ gatīnaṃ pahānāya . . .<sup>3</sup> ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

### LXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ pahānāya . . .<sup>3</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. pañca.      <sup>3</sup> M. la.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. petti°      <sup>5</sup> T. ime.

## LXX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni. Katamāni pañca.

2. Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaccam, avijjā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya . . .<sup>1</sup> ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

## LXXI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetokhilā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na<sup>2</sup> namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccchāya padhānāya. Yassa<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ na<sup>2</sup> namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccchāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . saṅghe kaṅkhati . . .<sup>5</sup> sikkhāya kaṅkhati . . .<sup>5</sup> sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto<sup>6</sup> khilajāto<sup>7</sup>. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto<sup>6</sup> khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccchāya padhānāya. Yassa<sup>8</sup> cittaṃ na<sup>2</sup> namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccchāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcamaṃ cetokhilo.

Ime<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhilā.

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetokhilānaṃ pahānāya . . .<sup>4</sup> ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> from yassa to padhānāya missing in S.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. āhaṭa°      <sup>7</sup> T. °jāti.

<sup>8</sup> from yassa to padh° missing in M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

## LXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avītacchando<sup>1</sup> avītapemo avītapipāso avītaparilāho avītatanho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avītacchando avītapemo avītapipāso avītaparilāho avītatanho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayam paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avītarāgo hoti . . . rūpe avītarāgo hoti . . . yāvadattham udarāvadehakam bhujjivā seyyasukham passasukham<sup>2</sup> middhasukham anuyutto viharati . . . aññataram devanikāyam pañidhāya brahmacariyam carati 'imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram devanikāyam pañidhāya brahmacariyam carati 'imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayam pañcamao cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

4. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vinibandhānam pahānāya . . .<sup>4</sup> ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

Satipaṭṭhānavaggo<sup>5</sup> sattamo<sup>5</sup>.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>6</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> T. avigata° throughout in this phrase, afterwards avītarāgo, avītacchando, but avigatapemo and so on; M<sub>6</sub> has avītarāgo, but avigatacchando and so on; M<sub>7</sub> avigata° always, exc. § 3 where it has avītarāgo. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> phassa°

<sup>3</sup> from yassa to padh° missing in S.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. give it as in LXIII. § 3.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. Vaggo dutiyo.

<sup>6</sup> S. adds bhavati; in T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> the udd° is missing.

Sikkhā nīvaraṇā kāmā khandhā ca<sup>1</sup> orambhāgiyā  
Gati maccheram<sup>2</sup> c'eva<sup>3</sup> uddhambhāgiyā<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhamam  
Cetokhila-vinibandhā<sup>5</sup> ti.

### LXXIII—LXXXI<sup>6</sup>.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni. Katamāni  
pañca?

2. Pāṇātipāto . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamā-  
daṭṭhānam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ  
pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā<sup>8</sup> bhāvetabbā. Katame  
cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ  
akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vā-  
yamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, up-  
pannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya  
chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇ-  
hāti padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ  
uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ  
paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ  
ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya  
pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ  
paggaṇhāti padahati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ  
pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā.

(Yāva<sup>9</sup> vaggā<sup>9</sup> sammappadhānavasena vitthārenti<sup>10</sup>.)

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> S. macchariyam; Ph. only yañ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>4</sup> S. °yānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. °dho; M. adds kuttakaṃ pi vā; Ph. dukam  
pi cā.

<sup>6</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte pañṇāsakāsaṅgahito tati-  
yavaggo; in T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> only the words ime cattāro sam-  
mappadhānā bhāvetabbā are to be found.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. sammappaṭṭhāna° throughout.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. yāvaggā; S. yāvatā.      <sup>10</sup> M. viṭṭhāretabbā.

## LXXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya . . .<sup>2</sup> anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ t̥hitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

Sammappadhānavaggo<sup>3</sup> aṭṭhamo<sup>3</sup>.

LXXXIII—XCI<sup>4</sup>.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Pāṇātipāto . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> S. pe.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. Vaggo dutiyo.

<sup>4</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito cattutthavaggo; for T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> see p. 462 n. 6, only read ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhi<sup>o</sup> . . .<sup>1</sup> cittasamādhi<sup>o</sup> . . .<sup>1</sup> vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā ti.

(Sesaṃ<sup>2</sup> iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbam<sup>3</sup>.)

## XCII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhi<sup>o</sup> . . . cittasamādhi<sup>o</sup> . . . vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā ti.

Iddhipādavaggo<sup>5</sup> navamo<sup>5</sup>.

Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā padhānā<sup>6</sup> caturō pade<sup>7</sup>

Cattāro iddhipādā<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>8</sup> purimehi ca<sup>9</sup> yojaye ti<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S. *in full*.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. avasesaṃ; S. dvīpadasesā.  
<sup>3</sup> S. °tabbā.      <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.  
<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. Vaggo catuttho.  
<sup>6</sup> Ph. paṭhāna.      <sup>7</sup> M. pure.  
<sup>8</sup> Ph. °dāni; M. omits pi.  
<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. S.  
<sup>10</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, this udd<sup>o</sup> is missing.

XCIII<sup>1</sup>.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā<sup>2</sup>, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā<sup>3</sup>, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>4</sup>.

## XCIV.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava?

Paṭhamam jhānam, dutiyam jhānam, tatiyam jhānam, catuttham jhānam, ākāsānañcāyatanam, viññāṇañcāyatanam, ākiñcaññāyatanam, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam, saññāvedayitanirodho.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>4</sup>.

## XCV—C.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . .<sup>5</sup> parikkhāya . . .<sup>5</sup> pahānāya . . .<sup>5</sup> khayāya . . .<sup>5</sup> vayāya . . .<sup>5</sup> virāgāya . . .<sup>5</sup> nirodhāya . . .<sup>5</sup> cāgāya . . .<sup>5</sup> paṭinissaggāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2. Dosassa . . . mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya<sup>6</sup> macchariyassa māyāya sāṭheyassa<sup>7</sup> thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamā-dassa abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . .

<sup>1</sup> S. *has as tittle* Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito pañcamavaggo.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkula°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °rati°      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit ti.      <sup>5</sup> M. pa.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. issassa.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. sādho°

nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime nava  
dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam<sup>1</sup> avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhaga-  
vato bhāsitam abhinandun ti.

Navakanipātam<sup>2</sup> samattam<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *omit this phrase.*

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Navanipātam sa° *and adds a few words in Bur-  
mese; M. Nava Aṅguttaranipātam niṭṭhitam; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>  
Navakam niṭṭhitam; T. M<sub>6</sub> add Siddhir astu.*

## INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

### I. Index of Words.

- Ajaddhumārika, 283, 287  
(Com. = anāthamarāṇa)
- Adhippāyosa, 158 (Com. =  
adhippāya)
- Adhisīla, 25 (Com. = pañca-  
sīladasasīlasamkhāta - utta-  
masīla)
- Anāyāsa, 98 (Com. = anu-  
pāyāsa)
- Anīti, 238 (Com. = kīṭakimi-  
ādipāṇaka-ītiyā-abhāva)
- Anusandati, 47—49 (Com. =  
pavattati)
- Anvāsatta, 356, 357 (Com. =  
anubaddha, samparivārīta)
- Apaca, 245 (Com. = apaca-  
yati, nīcavutti)
- Apada, 434 (Com. = nippada,  
niravasesa)
- Appaṭinissajja, 374—77 (Com.  
= akhamāpetvā, accayaṃ  
adesetvā)
- Abbokiṇṇa, 13, 14 (Com. =  
asammissa)
- Abhisambhoti, 241 (Com. =  
nippajjati)
- Amama, 396 (Com. = nittaṇ-  
ha, *but it remarks:* aṭṭha-  
kathāyaṃ pana niddukkhā  
ti vuttam)
- Asandiṭṭha, 196 (Com. =  
vigatasamṣaya)
- Asamhira, 141 (Com. = na  
sakkā hoti gahitagahaṇaṃ  
vissajjāpetum)
- Ātittheyya, 63—65 (Com. =  
paṇṇākāra)
- Āyasakya, 96 (Com. = aya-  
sabhāva)
- Ujjhattibala, 223 (Com. =  
ujjhāna°)
- Udumbakhādika, 283 (Com.:  
yathā udumbarāni khādi-  
tukāmena pakke udumbara-  
rukkhe cālite ekappahāren'  
eva bahūni phalāni patan-  
ti, so khāditabbayuttakāni  
khāditvā itarāni bahutarāni  
pahāya gacchati, evam eva  
yo āyato vayaṃ bahutaraṃ

- katvā vippakiranto bhoge paribhuñjati, so udumbara-khādikam 'vāyaṃ kulaputto bhoge khādatī ti vuccati)
- Unnāmininnāmi, 237 (Com.: unṇamaninnāmi (sic) ti ninnathalavaseṇa visamathalam, tattha thale udakam na saṅṭhāti, ninne atibahulam tiṭṭhati)
- Ubbatuma, 191 (Com.: ubbatumam ratham karotī ti thalam vā kaṅṭhakādhānam vā ratham āropeti)
- Ūsara, 237 (Com. = ubbidodaka)
- Ekantakāḷaka, 11 (Com.: ekantakālakehī ti niyatamicchādiṭṭhim sandhāya vuttam)
- Obhaggobhagga, 435, 436 (Com. = nāmetvā nāmetvā ṭhita)
- Oramattaka, 22 (Com. = appamattaka)
- Ovaṭa, 277 (Com. = avaṭita, pihita)
- Kaṇajaka, 392 (Com. = kuṇḍakabhattam, sakuṇḍakehi kaṇikataṇḍulehi h'eva pakkaṃ)
- Kaḷopi, 376 (Com. = pacchi, ukkhali)
- Kāraṇḍava, 169—72 (Com. = kacavara)
- Kutta, 57, 58 (Com. = kiriya)
- Kolaṃkola, 381
- Khīyadhamma, 374 (Com.: khīyanadhamman ti kathādhammam)
- Gaddūhana, 395 (Com.: gandhūhanamattan ti gandhūhanamattam, dvīhi aṅgulīhi gandhapinḍam gahetvā upasiṅghaṇamattam, apare pana gaddūhanamattan (M<sub>10</sub> dohaṇamattan) ti pālīm vatvā gāviyā ekavāram thanam aṅjanamattan ti attham vadanti)
- Gambhīrasita, 237 (Com.: gambhīrānugatanamgala-maggam katvā kasitum na sakkā hoti, uttānanamgala-maggam eva hoti)
- Gotrabhū, 373 (Com. = sotāpattimaggassa anantara-paccayena sikhāpattābala-vavipassanācittena ca samannāgato)
- Janavati, 172 (Com. = janamajjhe)
- Jevanīya, 107 (Com. = ekato dhārādisesāvuddha)
- Tapanīya, 97 (Com. = tāpanajaka)

- Daddara, 171 (Com. = baba-rasadda)
- Daddula, 47, 49, 51 (Com. = khaṇḍa, vilekhana)
- Dahati, 239 (Com. = ṭhapeti)
- Dummaṅkuya, 97, 98 (Com. = dummaṅkubhāva)
- Nantikavāsin, 376 (Com.: nantakavāsinī (*sic*) ti anta-cchinnapilotikavasano)
- Nijjhattibala, 223 (Com.: at-thānatthanijjhāpanaṃ yeva balaṃ)
- Niddasa, 15, 35—39 (Com.: *literally* = na dasavassa, *but stamped by the Blessed one as a name of the khī-ṇāsava*)
- Nirāyattavuttin, 293 (Com.: anirāyattavuttino (*sic*) ti kathaci anāyattavuttino vi-passanākammaṃ)
- Nema, 106 (Com. = āvāṭa)
- Paccavidhuṃ, 228 (Com. = paṭivijjhimsu)
- Paccora, 130 (Com. = ura-majjha)
- Paṭilīnanisabha, 449 (Com.: ekibhāvavasena paṭilīno c'eva uttamattṭhena nisabho)
- Paṭivāpeti, 423, 424 (Com. = nibbānavasena nivatteti)
- Patāyati, 97 (Com. = nibbattati)
- Pathabya, 90 (Com. = puthu-visāmika)
- Pariyāpajjati, 339 (Com. = pariyādānaṃ gacchati)
- Palujjati, 103 (Com. = chij-jitvā chijjitvā patati)
- Pāsāṇasakkharilla, 237 (Com.: pattharivā ṭhitapiṭṭhipāsā-ṇehi ca khuddakapāsāṇehi ca sakkharāhi ca samannā-gataṃ)
- Phenuddehaka, 133 (Com.: phenāṃ uddisitvā uppādeti ti attho)
- Bhūnahaccāna, 98 (Com.: bhūtahaccānī (*sic*) ti hata-vaddhīni)
- Mataso, 241 (Com. = pamā-ṇena)
- Manussadobhagga, 241 (Com. manussesu sampattirahitaṃ pañcavidhaṃ nīcakulaṃ uppajjati ti paṭisandhiya-sena upagacchati tattha nibbattati ti attho)
- Manussasobhagga, 241 (Com. manussesu bhagabhāvaṃ tividhakusalasampattivira-hita)
- Mukhādhāna, 191 (Com. = saṃkhalikā)
- Mettaṃsa, 151 (Com. = metta-samādhicittakoṭṭhāso hu-tvā)
- Medakathālikā, 377 (Com.: medakathālikā vuccati sū-nakāragehe yūsanikkhama-

natthāya tattha tattha ka- tacchiddā thālikā)	Sañjagghati, 55, 343 (Com. = hasitakatham katheti)
Yoni, 219 (Com. = upāya)	Sanṭhāna, 190 (Com.: san- thānan (sic) ti osakkanam)
Rasīyati, 387, 388 (Com. = tussati)	Samukkaṭṭha, 293 (Com. = uttama)
Vanabhaṅga, 197 (Com.: va- nabhaṅgenā ti vanato bhañ- jitvā āhaṭena pupphapha- lādinā paṇṇākārena)	Salāka, 107 (Com. = sara- tomarāchādīnissaggiyāvud- dha)
Vāsijāṭa, 127 (Com.: vāsijāṭe ti vāsidaṇḍakassa gaha- naṭṭhāne)	Suna, 275 (Com.: sunehi pā- dehī ti tāsam hi sukhumā- lattā pādesu eko pāṭo udeti eko bhijjati ubho pāde ka- takaṭṭhi parikiṇṇā viya hutvā uddhumātā, tena vuttam: sunehi pādehī ti)
Vissaṭṭhiya, 52 (Com. = vissaṭṭhabhāva)	Suppaṭippatāḷita, 263 (Com. = pamāṇena ṭhitabhāva- jananattham suṭṭhu paṭi- patāḷitassa)
Vusīmanī, 340 (Com.: brah- macariyavāsam vuttha)	Suppavattin, 140 (Com.: su- ppavattanī (sic) ti āvajjitā- vajjitaṭṭhāne suṭṭhu pavat- tāni daḷhapaguṇāni)
Vocarita, 363 (Com. = mano- dvāre samudācārappatta)	
Vodiṭṭha, 363 (Com. = suṭṭhu diṭṭha)	
Saṅgāhaka, 90 (Com. = mahā- kāruṇika)	
Saccate, 343 (= skr. saśc)	Hārahārin, 137 (Com.: hāra- hāriṇī ti rukkhanalaveḷu- ādīni haritabbāni haritum samatthāni)
Saccanāma, 285, 289 (Com.: buddhattā yeva buddho ti evam avitathanāmena)	

## II. Index of Proper Names.

Aggāḷava, 216	Añjanavana, 427
Anga, 252, 256, 260	Aṭṭhaka, 61, 62
Angīrasa, 61, 62	Anāthapiṇḍika, 1, 34, 41, 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, 373, 378, 392, 405
Aciravati, 101, 198, 199, 202	
Ajātasattu, 17, 18, 20	

- Anuruddha, 228—32, 235, 262—66  
 Anotattā, 101  
 Ambapālivana, 100  
 Araka, 135, 136  
 Aranemi, 135  
 Avanti, 252, 256, 261  
 Asaññasattā (devā), 401  
 Assaka, 252, 256, 260  
  
 Ānanda, 18—20, 37—39, 204, 205, 275—80, 308—310, 312, 313, 374, 426—28, 438—48, 449  
 Ābhassarā (devā), 40, 89, 90, 105, 401  
 Ālavaka, 217—20  
 Ālavi, 216  
  
 Icchānaṅgala, 340, 341  
 Icchānaṅgalaka, 340, 341  
  
 Ugga (gahapati Vesāliko), 208, 209, 212  
 Ugga (gahapati Hatthigā-mako) 212, 213, 216  
 Ugga (rājamahāmatto), 6, 7,  
 Uggatasarīra, 41, 42, 45  
 Ujjaya, 285  
 Uttara, 162—64, 166  
 Uttarakuruka, 396  
 Uttarā, 347, 348  
 Udāyi, 414, 427, 449  
 Udenacetiya, 309  
 Upāli, 143  
 Uruvelakappa, 438  
  
 Kakkarapatta, 281  
 Kaṇṇamundā, 101  
 Kapilavatthu, 220, 274  
 Kamboja, 252, 256, 261  
 Kalandakanivāpa, 402, 414  
 Kallavālamuttagāma, 85  
 Kassapa (isi), 61, 62  
 Kāṇā, 348  
 Kāṇāya mātā, 348  
 Kāsi, 252, 256, 260  
 Kimikālā, 354, 355  
 Kimbila, 84  
 Kimbilā, 84  
 Kuṇālā, 101  
 Kuddāla, 135  
 Kurū, 252, 256, 260  
 Kūṭāgārasālā, 79, 179, 208, 258, 274, 275, 279, 280, 308  
 Komārabhacca, 222  
 Koliya, 281  
 Koliyadhītā, 348  
 Koliyaputta, 281  
 Kosambī, 37, 38, 128, 262, 426, 449  
 Kosala, 252, 256, 260, 340  
  
 Khujjuttarā, 348  
 Khemā, 347  
  
 Gaggarā, 59, 168  
 Gaṅgā, 101, 198, 199, 202  
 Gandhāra, 252, 256, 261  
 Gayā, 302  
 Gayāsīsa, 302  
 Gijjhakūṭa, 17, 21, 74, 75, 78, 160, 164, 369, 371  
 Giṅjakāvasatha, 316, 320  
 Giribbaja, 369, 371  
 Gotama, 20, 21, 41, 42, 45, 46, 54, 56, 106, 173—76,

- 179—85, 187, 285, 340, 341, 428, 429  
 Gotamakacetiya, 309  
 Gotamī, 274—78, 280
- Ghositārāma, 37, 262, 426, 449
- Candikāputta, 402, 403  
 Campā, 59, 168  
 Campeyyaka, 59  
 Cātummahārājikā (devā), 60, 104, 119, 239, 240, 242, 252, 256, 261, 307, 308  
 Cāpālacetiya, 308, 309, 311  
 Cālikā, 354  
 Cundī, 347  
 Ceti, 228, 229, 232, 235, 252, 256, 260
- Chaddantā, 101
- Jaṭilāgāhiyā, 427, 428  
 Jantugāma, 354, 355  
 Jambudīpaka, 396  
 Jambusaṇḍa, 90  
 Jānussoṇī, 54, 56  
 Jīvaka, 222, 223  
 Jīvākambavana, 222  
 Jetavana, 1, 27, 28, 34, 41, 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, 373, 378, 390, 392  
 Jotipāla, 135
- Tapussa, 438, 439  
 Tāvatisā (devā), 104, 117—19, 163, 240, 242, 252, 253, 257, 307, 308, 396  
 Tissa, 75, 76, 78
- Tissā, 348  
 Tissāya mātā, 348  
 Tusitā (devā), 104, 119, 240, 242, 243, 252
- Dakkhiṇāgiri, 63  
 Dīghajānu, 281  
 Devadatta, 160, 164, 165, 402, 403
- Dhavajālikā, 162, 163
- Nakulamātā, 268, 269, 348  
 Nanda, 166—68  
 Nandaka, 358—61  
 Nandamātā, 63—67, 348  
 Naḷerupucimanda, 172, 197  
 Nāgavana, 213  
 Nāgita, 341—44  
 Nāṭaputta, 180, 181, 429  
 Nāṭika, 316, 320  
 Nigaṇṭha, 180, 181, 185—87, 429  
 Nigrodhārāma, 220, 274  
 Nimmānarattī (devā), 104, 119, 240, 243, 252, 253
- Pañcāla, 252, 256, 260  
 Pañcālacaṇḍa, 449  
 Paranimmitavasavattī (devā), 104, 119, 240, 243, 252, 257, 261  
 Pahārāda, 197, 198, 200—204  
 Pācīnavamsadaya, 228, 229, 232, 235  
 Puṇṇiya, 337, 338  
 Pubbārāma, 204, 255, 267, 269  
 Pūraṇa Kassapa, 428

- Bahuputtakacetiya, 309  
 Bimbī, 347  
 Bojjhā, 259—61, 347  
 Byagghapajja, 281—85  
 Brahmakāyikā (devā), 40, 76, 119, 240, 241, 401  
 Brahmaloaka, 75, 78, 103, 104, 135, 136  
 Brahmavimāna, 89, 105  
 Brahmā, 75, 76, 78, 83, 307, 308  
  
 Bhagu, 61, 62  
 Bhagga, 85, 228, 229, 232, 268  
 Bhāradvāja, 61, 62  
 Bhumma (devā), 119  
 Bhesakalāvana, 85, 228, 229, 232, 268  
  
 Magadha, 17, 18, 20, 21, 85, 252, 256, 260  
 Maccha, 252, 256, 260  
 Mañujā, 347  
 Mandākini, 101  
 Malla, 252, 256, 260  
 Mallā, 438  
 Mallikā, 348  
 Mahākoṭṭhita, 382  
 Mahānāma, 220—22  
 Mahāpajāpatī, 274—78, 280  
 Mahābrahmā, 89, 90, 105  
 Mahāmoggallāna, 63, 75, 76, 78, 85, 205, 206, 374  
 Mahāvana, 79, 179, 208, 258, 274, 275, 279, 280, 308, 438  
 Mahisavattu, 162, 163  
 Mahī, 101, 198, 199, 202  
 Māgadha, 17, 18  
 Māra, 83, 109, 113, 307—310, 434  
 Migadāya, 85, 228, 229, 232, 268, 427  
 Migāra, 6, 7  
 Migāramātā, 204, 255, 267, 269, 348  
 Muttā, 347  
 Mūgapakkha, 135  
 Meghiya, 354—58  
 Moggallāna, 64, 65, 76—79, 85—88, 206  
  
 Yamataggi, 61, 62  
 Yamunā, 101, 198, 199, 202  
 Yāmā (devā), 104, 119, 240, 242, 252  
  
 Rathakārā, 101  
 Rājagaha, 17, 21, 74, 160, 164, 222, 369, 371, 402, 414  
 Rūpī, 347  
 Rohaṇeyya, 6, 7  
  
 Licchavī, 16, 17, 179—81  
  
 Vamsa, 252, 256, 260  
 Vajjī, 16—20, 212, 252, 256, 260  
 Vasavattin, 89, 90, 243  
 Vassakāra, 17, 18, 20, 21  
 Vāmaka, 61, 62  
 Vāmadeva, 61, 62  
 Vāseṭṭha (isi), 61, 62  
 Vāseṭṭha (upāsaka), 258, 259  
 Visākhā, 255—57, 267, 269—71, 348  
 Vedehiputta, 17, 18, 20

- Verañja, 172, 173, 179  
 Verañjā, 172, 197  
 Velāma, 393, 394  
 Velukaṇṭaka, 64, 65  
 Velukaṇṭakī, 63  
 Veḷuvana, 84, 402, 414  
 Vesāli, 16, 20, 79, 100, 179,  
 181, 185, 187, 208, 258,  
 274, 275, 279, 280, 308,  
 309  
 Vesālika, 208, 209, 212  
 Vessavaṇa, 63—65, 162  
 Vessāmitta, 61, 62
- Sakka (Inda), 89, 105, 163,  
 242  
 Sakka, 220  
 Sakkā, 220, 274  
 Sakyakula, 340  
 Sakyaputta, 340  
 Sakyaputtiya, 202  
 Saṃkheyyaka, 162, 163  
 Sājjha, 371, 372  
 Sattambacetiya, 309  
 Santusita, 243  
 Samiddhi, 385, 386  
 Sarabhū, 101, 198, 199, 202  
 Sākiyāni, 274  
 Sāketa, 427  
 Sānavatī, 348  
 Sārananda, 16, 20  
 Sārandadacetiya, 309
- Sāriputta, 30, 31, 33—36,  
 59—65, 67, 120—22, 124,  
 125, 196, 223—24, 325, 328,  
 365, 373, 374, 377—85, 402,  
 403, 414, 415  
 Sāvattihī, 1, 34, 35, 41, 91,  
 150, 204, 248, 255, 259,  
 267, 269, 351, 358, 373,  
 378, 392  
 Sineru, 100, 102, 103  
 Sirimā, 347  
 Sīha, 79—82, 180—88  
 Sīhapapātā, 101  
 Sujātā, 91—93  
 Sutavā, 369—71  
 Sudhanā, 347  
 Sunimmita, 242  
 Sunetta, 103—105, 135  
 Suppavāsā, 348  
 Suppiyā, 348  
 Subhakiṇhā (devā), 40, 401  
 Sumanā, 347  
 Suyāma, 242  
 Sūrasena, 252, 256, 260  
 Soṇā, 348  
 Soṇāya mātā, 348  
 Somā, 347
- Hatthaka, 217—20  
 Hatthigāma 212  
 Hatthigāmaka, 212, 213, 216  
 Hatthipāla, 135

### III. Index of Gāthās.

- Asajjhāyamalā mantā, 195  
 Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu, 285,  
 289, 322, 325
- Ekam pi ce paṇam aduṭṭha-  
 citto, 151  
 Kodhano dubbanno hoti, 96 sqq.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā, 292 sq.	Yathā pi khetto sampanne,
Tulam atulañ ca, 312	238 sq.
Dassanam bhāvitattānam,	Yaṃ samaṇena pattaḅbam,
26 sq.	340 .
Duddadam dadāti mitto, 31	Yo nam bharati sabbadā,
Paduṭṭhacittā ahitānukam-	266 sq., 269
pinī, 92 sq.	Yo ve na byādhati patvā, 196
Passa puññanam vipākam,	Lābho alābho ca, 157, 159 sq.
89 sqq.	Samvāsā yaṃ vijānātha, 172
Pāṇam na haññe, 254 sq.,	Satthugaru dhammagaru,
257 sq., 261 sq.	28 sq.
Piyo ca garu bhāvanīyo, 32	Saddhādhanam siladhanam,
Bahunnam vata atthāya,	5—7
245	Saddhābalaṃ viriyañ ca, 3, 4
Bhayaṃ dukkhañ ca, 290	Saddhā hiriyaṃ, 236
Manussalābham laddhāna,	Sambādhe gataṃ okāsam, 449
227 sq.	Suciṃ pañitam kālena, 244
Mama saṅkappam aññāya,	Susaṃvihitakammantā, 271,
235	273

## CORRECTIONS.

---

- Page 40 *the words brahmakāyikā, ābhassarā and subhakiṇḥā are to be written with a great initial on account of conformity*
- " 70 l. 6 fr. the b. *delete the comma after haññamāne*
- " 86 l. 5 fr. the b. *unite divā and saññam*
- " 87 l. 11 fr. the b. *put a comma instead of the point before tatra, and l. 9 fr. the b. a mark of interrogation after ti*
- " 89 l. 2 fr. the b. *the Commentary has sukhesino and explains it by sukhapariyesake satte āmanteti*
- " 90 l. 9 *read m-anusāsiyam (so also the Com.) = anusāsim*
- " 93 l. 18 *read akkodhanā*
- " 97 l. 5 *unite vā and cā, vācā being, of course, the genitive for 'vācāya (Notes 15 and 16 are to be corrected accordingly)*
- " 97 l. 1 fr. the b. *I prefer the reading bajjha (= bandhitvā), which moreover is confirmed by the Commentary*
- " 117 l. 7 *the Commentary has sannapalāso and renders it by patitapalāso*
- " 151 l. 3 *separate pahūtam ariyo*  
l. 6 *read °pariyagā instead of °pariyayā*
- " 153 l. 7 *read anāṇā°; the Commentary has anāṇakathiko ti anaṇattakathiko (sic) hoti*
- " 170 l. 12 fr. b. *I note from the Commentary the reading opuniyamānassa for vuvahyamānassa*
- " 172 l. 1 *the Commentary has samvāsāyā ti samvāsena, yam vijānāthā ti jāneyyātha. The reading will be, I suppose, samvāsā (abl. instead of instr., or instr. in ā) yam, which corresponds to tam line 5*  
l. 10 *separate suddhā and suddhehi*
- " 192 l. 6 *separate khilatṭhāyi and ṭhito*
- " 238 l. 6 fr. b. *I prefer the reading sampann' atthu' dha, which is confirmed by the Commentary*
- " 239—41 *the words tatr' upapattiyā samvattati, which are wanting in all MSS. exc. M., are explained in the Commentary by samṭhānam patthetvā kusalam katam tattha nibbattanatthāya samvattati*

- Page 263 l. 1 fr. b. *the Commentary while commenting on kamaniyo observes khamañīyo ti vā pāṭho*
- l. 2 fr. b. (also p. 265 l. 6 fr. b.) *the Commentary reads kusalehi susamannāgatassa, not kusalehi susamannāhatassa (su + sam + anu + ā + hata), as I have adopted from the Burmese MSS., but the explanation given there, viz. ye vādetuṃ kusalā chekā tehi vāditassa seems to be in perfect accordance with our reading*
- " 269 l. 10 fr. b. (also p. 270 l. 14 fr. b.; p. 271 l. 2 fr. b.; p. 272 l. 9 fr. b.) *unite ayam and sa (ayaṃsa for ayam assa)*
- " 275 l. 13 *read hohi instead of hoti. No MS. has hohi, but on p. 438 l. 9 where likewise all MSS. have hoti, the Commentary corrects hoti into hohi.*

